



**Murdo MacDonald-Bayne**

# Life More Abundant

(LECTURE NOTES 1951)

# **Life More Abundant**

(LECTURE NOTES 1951)

As Given in Series By  
**DR. MURDO MACDONALD-BAYNE**

**MYSTICA**  
PUBLICATIONS LTD

Other Paperback titles by Murdo MacDonald-Bayne

BEYOND THE HIMALAYAS

THE YOGA OF THE CHRIST

*(SEQUEL TO BEYOND THE HIMALAYAS)*

BEYOND THE HIMALAYAS/THE YOGA OF THE CHRIST

*(SPECIAL ONE VOLUME EDITION)*

YOUR LIFE RENEWED EVERY DAY:

EXPANDED REVISED EDITION

*(A BOOK OF 366 OF MURDO'S BENEDICTIONS)\**

SANCTUARY OF THE SILENT HEALING POWER

*(THE MONTHLY NEWSLETTERS 1947-1955)\**

THE HIGHER POWER YOU CAN USE:

*(WITH COMMENTARY)\**

I AM THE LIFE

HEAL YOURSELF

SPIRITUAL AND MENTAL HEALING

WHAT IS MINE IS THINE

*(PARTS I & II IN ONE VOLUME)*

COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS: YOUR SILENT PARTNER

*(LECTURE NOTES 1947-48)\**

DIVINE HEALING OF MIND AND BODY

*(THE MASTER SPEAKS AGAIN THROUGH A SERIES OF LECTURES)*

LIFE EVERLASTING: 2ND REVISED EDITION

*(LECTURE NOTES 1948-49)\**

DEVELOPING YOUR FAITH

*(LECTURE NOTES 1949-50)\**

HOW TO RELAX AND REVITALISE YOURSELF:

EXPANDED DEFINITIVE EDITION

*(LECTURE NOTES 1950)\**

LIFE MORE ABUNDANT

*(LECTURE NOTES 1951)\**

THE WORD OF CREATION

*(LECTURE NOTES 1952, PART 1)\**  
THE SECRETS OF THE SCIENCE OF LIFE  
*(LECTURE NOTES 1952, PART 2)\**  
WISDOM IS THE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE  
*(LECTURE NOTES 1953)\**  
THE SPRING OF LIVING WATER  
*(LECTURE NOTES 1954)\**

\* POSTHUMOUS PUBLICATIONS

For a complete catalogue of our titles contact:

MYSTICA PUBLICATIONS LTD  
P.O. BOX 13-581  
CHRISTCHURCH  
NEW ZEALAND

[www.mystica.co.nz](http://www.mystica.co.nz)

Originally given out as lecture notes in advance to students in South Africa in series in 1951

First Paperback Edition.  
2009 MYSTICA PUBLICATIONS LTD

ISBN 978-0-9582774-7-1 (print)  
ISBN 978-0-9941270-7-5 (EPUB)  
ISBN 978-0-9941270-8-2 (Kindle)

MYSTICA  
PUBLICATIONS LTD  
P.O. BOX 13-581 CHRISTCHURCH  
NEW ZEALAND

Ebook conversion 2015 by [meBooks](#)

## CONTENTS

[Front Cover](#)

[Title Page](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Acknowledgments](#)

[Publishers Preface](#)

[Publishers Notes on “Life More Abundant” \(Lecture Notes 1951\)](#)

(1951)

[1 It must have been done by some Law or Science for there can be no such thing as accident with God](#)

[2 Awaken out of your dream of illusion and hear the Divine Broadcaster calling all souls](#)

[3 Become conscious of your mental construction discerning what is in the mind](#)

[4 To solve the greatest problem today is to know oneself](#)

[5 Life more abundant](#)

[6 A Parable of the Kingdom\\*](#)

[7 Thy Sins are Forgiven, Arise and Walk](#)

[8 The Last of the Parables of the Kingdom](#)

[9 The World made by the Word of God and the World made by Man—  
Jesus shows us How these Two can become One](#)

[10 “For Lack of Statesmanship, A Nation sinks: The Saving of it is a Wealth of Counsellors”\\*](#)

[1 “Behold I Stand at the Door and Knock”](#)

[2 “With Thee is the Fountain of Life”](#)

[3 “God Being Life there can be no Death”](#)

4 “He Who Grows Wise is a Friend to Himself”

5 “A Friend is always a Friend”

6 “Spirit is the Power that Knows Itself”

7 To Depend on any Outside Agency tends to Confusion, Sorrow and Fear

8 Right Thinking leads to Freedom

9 Love is the Fountain/If the World Hates You

1 Man is Uneasy without a Sense of Completeness

2 “I Give You a New Command to Love one Another”

3 There is no Contradiction in Truth

4 To Err is Human to Love is Divine

5 “Thou hast made Known to Me the Path of Life”

6 “Hold fast to My Instructions, Never let them Go”\*

7 The “Word” that Became Flesh is “Immortal”

8 “Blessed are They that have Not Seen Yet”

9 I was Hungry and Thou didst Feed Me with Spiritual Food

10 Love is the Fountain of Joy in Human Hearts, the Cosmic Mind in Human Consciousness

#### ADDITIONAL MATERIAL

(Johannesburg Series)

7 To Depend on any Outside Agency tends to Confusion, Sorrow and Fear

8 Right Thinking leads to Freedom

9 If the World Hates You, Remember it Hated Me First\*

10 The Only Important Things in Life are the Fundamentals of Human Existence\*

#### ILLUSTRATIONS

The Ancient Sign of the Cross

Solomon’s Temple

[Back Cover](#)

---

\* No original wire recordings currently exist of these Lectures.



### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This volume could not have been put together without the assistance of: Clothide Scheffer, Corrie & Margaret Straub, Paul Straub, Harry E. Knowles, Louise Wade and David & Daisy White all of South Africa and Debbie Bowden of Christchurch. Also thanks go to Bruce Hogarth of Christchurch, New Zealand for his assistance with the sound recordings.

## PUBLISHERS PREFACE

A great portion of these lectures have not been made public in printed form since they were originally given out in South Africa by Dr. Murdo MacDonald-Bayne between late 1945 to mid 1954.

Murdo was very specific about how his material was to be released. His lectures, given in serial form, followed the ancient method of teaching or transmission of knowledge from master to disciple, a method used by both Western and Eastern Mystical traditions. The format was one of a spiral system, always returning to a subject or point, but each time revealing a bit more and advancing to another level in awareness. Murdo stressed repetition of re-reading his books or lectures to his students. He stated, “the style adopted in these Lectures is intentional and the repetitions are deliberate. The double object is to convey the Truth to the mind. It is through this unique form of wording and of repetition that the student is able to grasp the reality that is invisible and which is the basis of the visible. When we understand the invisible we are more able to understand the visible.... I trust that you will progress through these Lectures diligently, quietly and slowly. Repeat the process as often as you can. The more often one reads, the more one begins to understand.”

It is therefore to be noted that these Lecture Notes only formed the basis for Dr. Murdo MacDonald-Bayne’s talks from which he gave further explanation on the actual night. The Lectures Notes even on their own are still very inspirational and full of wisdom. With the advent of the sound recordings it is then possible that we are able to present the full lectures as given by this great teacher.

## MURDO’S BIBLICAL REFERENCES

Besides the standard King James Version, Murdo often quoted from two other sources, Moffatt and Eastern Texts:

- (1) “A New Translation of the Bible containing the Old and New Testaments.” James Moffat (translator), revised, 1935. Harper & Brothers,

New York, 1935.

- (2) "Holy Bible: From the Ancient Eastern Text." George M. Lamsa's Translations from the Aramaic of the Peshitta. A.J. Holman Company, Philadelphia, 1933.

## PUBLISHERS NOTES ON

### *“LIFE MORE ABUNDANT”* *(LECTURE NOTES 1951)*

The following lectures were given in Pretoria, South Africa, between 6th February and 4th December 1951. (The same also being given earlier in Johannesburg between 12th October 1950 and 14th June 1951). The Lecture Notes could be purchased in blocks of ten prior to the series being given. A full account of these lectures combining the Lecture Notes and a transcription into text of the 28 known sound recordings have never been made public until now. This edition is now the definitive version of the full inner course as given by Murdo to his South Africa students.

This extraordinary and wonderful series of Lectures are devoted to the life and teachings of the great Master Jesus. Murdo’s explanations of the Master’s sayings and parables reveal the man to the genuine seeker as well as the Christ Principle in us all.

## NOTES ON THE RECORDED LECTURES

Included in this book are verbatim transcriptions into text taken from the known 26 original ‘wire’ sound recordings from the Pretoria lecture series plus 2 recordings from the Johannesburg series. Except for 3 below par recordings, they are of good quality. Each recording has been edited to remove the residual noise to a level that does not interfere with the vocal. Extraneous noise such as coughing, hall, traffic noise, and Murdo’s long pauses have been removed (with the exception of a severe thunderstorm in one of the lectures and a passing brass band playing “Colonel Bogey” in another.) Wire breaks and undecipherable speech, announcements and talk errors have also been removed to avoid confusion.

These definitive recordings retain the core inner teaching as given in his closed sessions and therefore are not made for purists but for the sincere

students of Murdo's teachings today and the future (MMB 5033-60).

## Lecture 1 (6th February 1951)

**IT MUST HAVE BEEN DONE BY SOME LAW OR SCIENCE FOR THERE CAN BE NO SUCH THING AS ACCIDENT WITH GOD\***

“But the news of him spread abroad more and more; large crowds gathered to hear him and to be healed of their complaints, while he kept in lonely places and prayed” Luke 5: 15-16.

*I had a person come to me not very long ago, he had rheumatoid arthritis of the knee. He said, “as you know I can’t kneel down to pray now.”*

*I said, “why do you have to kneel to pray?”*

*You do not have to kneel to pray. So I say this, “prayer is the recognition, a realisation of one’s oneness with the Creator, with that which is Real, that which is Whole. It was this awareness that Jesus had all the time to become strengthened through his awareness of this Truth. It is only prayer as a means of strengthening you and if your prayer is Real then you are strengthened through your awareness of your oneness with Reality, where the Creativeness is in you. It is in the great Silence and the immensity of Being, can this Creativeness and awareness be understood. It is not in the noise that comes from outside, it is not from the relative world but from a feeling that the Creativeness of the Universe and yourself are one, and that was the Master’s prayer.*

We are so often bound by paralysing suggestions that come from our crude thinking, suggestions that are accepted and acted upon without question. We are subject every moment of our lives to these paralysing suggestions, the product of our race thought, while we ourselves are often caught up in the process because we accept without question and act upon these suggestions, the result of which we are well aware of.

*I see this everyday. A person comes to me and she says, “you know somebody said this and somebody said that. That this is why we are suffering from is this and that.”*

*I said, “why are you listening to those suggestions. You come here in fear, full of fear because you believe what these people said what was wrong with you, that it is a truth. Now you see it is in your mind. You believe it to be true, but it is entirely an error.” After I prove to her that the error is in her mind and then the condition begins to disappear and a quietness comes over the mind where fear disappears.*

*Now, why? I will tell you.*

Mind is a substance that can be changed by the thoughts that are sown in it and matter is mind substance in form. Therefore mind is a Spiritual substance that can be changed by the power of thought.

*It is what we think. Therefore fear and faith are the same thing. What we think in fear and what we think in faith so we produce.*

*So it is being as the Master said, “unless your eye is single.” It is not the double-minded creature, fear and faith, one battling against the other, but an awareness of the Truth that is not double but single, in Itself complete. In the mind there is this duplicity but not in Spirit.*

Impressions of fear, worry, sickness are given to us daily, while emotion is often the main cause of those spontaneous suggestions that enter *into* the mind. Like seeds they fall while the individual is unaware that they are being sown.

*In a state of emotion, an emotion of fear, the seeds fall and they begin to grow in the soil of the mind (that) has been prepared for its growth through fear. Also the mind can be prepared for the growth of a seed through faith. But I am trying to show you this, that it is not the idea that is going to cure you but the Living Presence of God, the Wisdom of God, that is established in you now, that is the only cure.*

Our opinions have a strong suggestive influence upon us. Our race feeling and antagonisms leave a deep impression *in* our minds. Our minds, like the earth, are fertilized by fear to receive the seed.

This substance, mind, accepts truth and error and is governed by truth and error, the fruit shows which of the two governs. *Fear or faith, truth or*

error.

*If the error then is established in your mind and you believe it, then you will know what governs the mind. But if you understand the teaching's of the Master, you will see how clearly he makes it plain, that his healing was a science. Not healing done through ignorance but healing through the Truth. You can have healing through ignorance and you do not know how the healing took place. What can you gather from that? Nothing. But when healing is done through the Science of Truth, through the Wisdom of God, then you know how it is done, then you are the wiser.*

If mind is directed by the Wisdom of God no bad results can follow, but if it is directed by error and ignorance it shows forth the error.

*The Wisdom of God is Perfect and is **now**, existing at this moment.*

Wisdom works by law like the law of mathematics, but error has no law. Therefore the destruction of the error comes by the introduction of truth. Matter is not destroyed but the error is dissolved because it has no life or intelligence in it. It is man's own creation.

*The only existing Intelligence is the Wisdom of God, but (it) has Intelligence and Life. The error has none, therefore it dissolves away, as the error in a sum passes into nothingness where it belongs.*

Now let us see the action ideas have upon us. An idea accepted by the mind causes certain cells in the brain to become active. Acceptance is the first process, and transformation is the second, we see *then* what is produced.

*How clearly this whole thing is. For the simple reason is, that the brain matter is a mind substance of a negative nature while the mind which is interpenetrating it is a substance of a positive nature to it. Therefore whatever the consciousness is aware of, the mind creates the idea. The idea-ing stimulates the cells of the brain into activity, and brings action there according to the intensity of the idea.*

*If you think of your hand or your leg or your foot, whatever the case may be. In a minute or two you will feel the energy flowing there. Or if you believe that certain thing is happening to your foot or arm, you will find also that the sensation is there because of the fact that the idea stimulated the brain, the cells connected with the hand or the leg, therefore you have*



*an effect in a particular part of the body according to the idea you hold in the mind.*

The mind controls the brain, the brain is mind in a negative form which responds. It is the instrument through which physical expression takes place.

The cells of the brain have a *certain* action upon their corresponding parts of the body. For instance, when we think of an arm or a leg or an eye there is a definite reflex action takes place between the two, causing action according to the intensity of the idea or thought in the mind.

*Very simple is it not. It is very clear to one who understands. But the Wisdom of God is always in operation and I have told you so often, when you take off the brakes, God does the work.*

The mind interpenetrates the brain and by the process of ideas, impulses are created in the brain cells, energy is released in a particular area of the body revealing a change in the tissue structure through chemicalization.

*From a chemical activity every thought is expressing itself through a chemical action in the body. The body in fact, is electrical in nature, just two poles working positive and negative, working in harmony with one another, creating activity, just as a battery does.*

*Every cell in your body is a mechanism of its own, having independent action to move or do according to what the mind directs. If you then are single-minded aware of the Truth, the Wisdom of God will manifest. But if you fear a certain thing, the idea in your mind created by fear and the emotion of that fear will stimulate the idea so that you feel the sensation through a chemicalization on the body.*

When Wisdom and Truth are in the mind, *natural* healthy impulses are created. When error is dominant so is the same process in action. Wisdom dissolves error because wisdom is eternal and true. *It is God's Action* while error is just an idea, a belief that has no Wisdom or Law in it.

*So you create an idea in your mind, a relative thing, it is not a Reality. You have a belief in your mind, it is a temporary thing because your belief can change, your ideas will change but the Wisdom of God never changes, it is Eternal and Ever\*-(-present.)*

Life is the Active Principle, not the brain or body for they have no power of their own, they only transmit what you feel and think. Therefore I say that “the Truth” is your salvation.

The prophet spoke of the two Trees in the Garden of Eden—the Garden of the Soul—the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge of Good and evil. You are told to forsake the one and cling to the other so that\* (you would be saved.) Forsake one in which good and evil grow together and cling to the Wisdom that is Life. *Best your eye be single.*

*In the mind you always have two opposing forces. In the mind there are always the opposites; health, ill-health, success, failure and so forth and you are continually creating opposites. Unless you discern the fact that you are creating opposites you will always be troubled by the opposites. So therefore, if you think of health, the ill-health is also there. You must become aware of your Creative Force, the Creativeness in the Silence of your being and there you will find the immensity of Being, of the Whole. The Creativeness exists as an Eternal expression of the one in all, you, me.*

The word “fire” does not mean the substance to be consumed but the process of consuming it, the fire is subject to our direction.

The power that governs mind is Spirit, Consciousness. Spirit is Wisdom that knows the Truth and applies it.

A thought may be sown in the mind while we are in ignorance of the Truth and it comes forth. A peculiar sensation is produced in the chest, the consciousness enquires and the answer is “bronchitis,” so the Spirit in man is disturbed and tries to get rid of the enemy. This disturbance is the effect called disease. Now if no name had been given to it or fear existed the idea or tree would have died of itself. But immediately you recognise it, you give it power in your ignorance. Thought has no power but the power you give it.

*So you see, that you struggle with these things. Yes, the Spirit in you, the Consciousness in you is the Spirit. But the Consciousness is not aware of Itself. It is not consciously aware of Itself of what it means, therefore it tries to get rid of the idea, it struggles with the idea, and it only creates the opposite to what it wants, and the effect of this struggle is called the trouble. Therefore we see the effect of our struggle. If you could only see what I am driving at, that the Wisdom of God is **Now**, Eternal and Ever-*

*present. You do not have to create it, what you create is a relative thing, temporary. But the Wisdom of God is permanent, is Whole, complete, Eternal and Ever-present.*

When we recognise a thing that exists, even if it be an error and we try to fight it so we battle with it. Now why not use Wisdom and Truth and see what happens. The error would die of itself, because it was not watered by ignorance and recognition.

We take an opinion for the Truth, an opinion is often made up of mind directed by error. Truth is the destruction of this error, *an opinion.*

*You have all got different opinions about certain things. All of your opinions are different and most of them are conflicting with one another. Therefore your opinions are not the Truth. Even if you live in the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil it is not the Truth.*

*Whenever you think of virtue and you try to be virtuous, you feel the power of evil, this power that has no power of its own. When the Wisdom of God is present then there is no error because you know the Truth.*

Most people assume that mind is one thing and disease is another. The theory that mind is one thing and disease another has left the people in darkness and has caused more misery than all other evils put together.

*Mind and disease are the same thing. There is no difference between the two. When you create an idea, you create a disturbance in your mind. That disturbance in your mind is disease, no matter what kind it is, if you fear it and struggle with it then you will die in your ignorance. How true was the Master's words and yet people cannot see the Truth of them.*

To put a person in full possession of his faculties is to remove the burden that binds him, these burdens are the effects of error having control of the mind. The error is made up of mind, and matter is mind modified, therefore belief in the error produces its kind.

*Surely then, you can see clearly what I am driving at.*

*This is probably one of the most scientific lectures you have heard, but nevertheless if you find the Truth behind it, it will do you more good than any else. I am not going to say that you can grasp this in one reading, it requires several readings. Even my words to you are relative in regard to it,*

*and that is why you have to study it to such time that you be able to see behind and there find the Truth for yourselves.*

*The Intelligence Itself contains no opinion. It has no opinion of Itself, It does not create any opinion within Itself. It is Intelligence; It is Eternal, It is Wisdom, It is Perfect Action, It is Present **Now**.*

The Intelligence Itself contains no opinion of Itself, is eternal and ever-present, when we discern the error and recognise the cause, the error will disappear. (*When we discern the error for what it is. Then when you discern the error, you will know that it has no power of its own, because you will see you can look at it, as it were external to the self, being relative to the self. But if the self is recognised and realised that it itself is not the cure. To recognise the self does not cure you, it is to recognise that which is behind the self, the Wisdom of God. That thing that you cannot define, only know that it Is, to become aware of It.*) The Intelligence is the perfect idea. It is the beginning and the end of all things. Disease is but the offspring of man's mind in ignorance of the Truth. Disease has no Intelligence in it.

When disease comes to us it is the result of a chemical change, the understanding of this should lead us towards the scientific law that will put us in possession of a knowledge of ourselves and will eventually put an end to the evil which man through his ignorance, thought he was subject to.

*And man today, is continually thinking that he is subject to some evil, and is giving this evil a power it does not possess, and begins to fear all the evil, and he sees this thing clutching upon him, taking hold of him by the throat. He begins to fear it because he sees that it is a power in itself, at least he believes that it is a power in itself, and through his ignorance he succumbs to the conditions which he fears.*

*Immediately you create separation, in any form whatsoever, you create an opposition. Immediately you create separation in your own mind you create an opposition. Immediately you feel a separation between one race and another, you create an opposition. Immediately you create separation between one idea and another, you create an opposition. Opposition then turns to antagonism, antagonism turns to strife and strife then becomes what—the evil that is clutching at mans throat. And who created it—man himself, no other. The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil is the thing that grows in man's mind, the Tree of Life is the Wisdom of God.*

You may ask who was founder of this Science? The founder of this science was Jesus, the man of Galilee.

Now because Jesus healed the sick, this of itself is no proof that it is a Science. But because it was done, there must have been a scientific law behind it, for there is no such thing as an accident with God, and as the Christ was God the knowledge and Science was also there.

*“When you have seen me, you have seen the Father. No you not I am in the Father and the Father is in me. I of myself can do nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.”*

*Here is the awareness of Reality. Here is the Science which Jesus knew and that it is by his Science he performed these things clearly and distinctly.*

When he was accused of curing disease by Beelzebub or ignorance, he replied, “If I cast out ignorance and disease, through ignorance, my Kingdom or Law will not stand. But if I cast out ignorance and disease through the Science of the Law of the Christ of God, then my kingdom will stand for it is not of this world.” *It is not of this world of ignorance. It not of this world of duplicity. It is not of this world of opposites.*

*Now your world is a world of opposites. In your mind is the opposites, always the opposites. Every time I talk to any of you, I see nothing else but opposites in your minds. Yet I try to correct it. The next time I see you, you are just the same. Why? Because you have not discerned the fact that you are living in opposites. My God! I can hardly believe my ears sometimes and yet I have been talking to you all this while and you just do not know what I say to you.*

*No wonder Jesus talked to his disciples when they would not believe him. When he talked to them, and some of them said, “well, we can’t listen to talk like this.” So, many of them left him because they could not understand him. So he turned to the twelve and he said to them, “do you want to go too?”*

*Peter replied, “No! Master, where can we go to. You have the words of Eternal Life, where can we find it elsewhere.”*

*Therefore you see, I am not of this world. This world has no power over of me, it got nothing in me. I have power and dominion over it, and, yes, in*

heaven too. And where in Heaven? He has told you clearly, “the Kingdom of Heaven is within you.”

*“I am in the Father, the Father is in me.” The Eternal Ever-present. There can be no outside Him, being Infinite in nature. Everything must be within Him, being Infinite in nature. He must be within Everything, being Infinite in nature, there can be nowhere where He is not. I am in Him, and He is in me. “No you not I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”*

*The Science of the Christ is complete. The Christ is the Wisdom of God in you and in me.*

When others cast out disease cured by ignorance there is no Science in these cures and although the cure existed, yet not knowing the cause, the world was none the wiser for their cures.

The Christ is known to be the Son of God. Jesus who knew himself to be the Christ he must have known the science, and his science was “The Kingdom of God,” therefore it was not of the world of ignorance but of the Truth of Eternal Life **Now**.

*All his words lead to that Eternal Life. “He who believes in me and Him who sent me has already crossed from death to Life.”*

*It was a hard thing for people, who were steeped in dogmas, and creeds and systems; all conformity, all tradition, and all rituals, to throw them completely away and accept this Truth that Jesus showed them. Yet, it was the Wisdom of God, and the only thing that could save them. Tradition could not save them, ritual could not save them, beliefs could not save them, ideas could not save them, dogmas could not save them, creeds could not save them. Because these things were only in the mind. It was living in the opposites.*

*The only thing that could save them then, was to see clearly, “to believe in me and Him who sent me.” How could he speak except in parables. We will see all his parables shortly.*

*In this series of lectures we will explain his parables according to the Science of the Truth, according to the Science of the Christ. We will see then, how beautiful they are, how true they are.*

To enter into the Christ Kingdom was to enter into the Knowledge of the Law of Life. This is the Light that shines in the darkness and the

darkness comprehendeth it not.

*How could the darkness comprehend the Light? Wherever Light is, darkness disappears. Wherever the Wisdom of God is, error disappears.*

*I am not telling you something new. I am only repeating what Jesus knew and taught. I am putting it in different words, nevertheless it is the same Truth that he knew.*

The new era is about to dawn when man will begin to see something of the true meaning of Life which is the “Christ” and is in you and me. Within Life Itself lies the secret of all things great and small. In Life is the Science, the Wisdom of God, that is perfect now. (*This is the Tree which you must take hold of. It will be a Spring of Living Water rising up to Eternal Life.*) When this is understood the thought created in ignorance or error will destroy itself.

Our growth cannot be measured by the present standards of man’s thoughts. If we could but see a glimpse of the tremendous power of Life that is inherent in us all, the world would change overnight. *Man would immediately discern what he was doing, and by discerning what he was doing he would free himself. But man is caught up in his error; in his fears, in his faiths, in his beliefs, his various religions, and all the various paraphernalia, he is caught up in it all and he has smothered that which alone, is Reality.*

*One day the Consciousness of God will express Itself through the consciousness of man, revealing Itself to him. Here Am I. I Am that I Am. There shall no longer be any separation or divisions, for they create opposites. Divisions create strife, disharmony. We call ourselves by different names; Christians, Mohammadans, Hindus, Scots, Dutch, English, German, Russian, Chinese. We all call ourselves by different names. We create divisions in our own minds and set up divisions in our own souls, therefore which leads to strife. We can never escape war and destruction until such time as man has seen the error created in his own mind through separation. Yet man clings to his ignorance even though he reads the Master’s words, and the words of the prophets. His ignorance blinds him to the great inherent glory waiting to blossom forth of its own free will when man understands the unlimited state of the Christ Consciousness inherent within himself.*

*That unlimited state, not where there is divisions and separations and limitations. If you have divisions in your minds, you have limitations and you are according to your divisions, so is your limitations.*

*If you are antagonistic to one another, because you are of a different race, or creed or government or whatever the case may be, then according to your divisions so is your limitations. Only through Wholeness and Completeness can come the Power of God, and the Wisdom of God into your hearts and minds. If your mind-heart then is filled with these antagonisms, it will surely create thought-feeling which will out-picture itself in your lives, and in the lives of many in the world because you are the world.*

*You expect the world to change, through blueprints of conferences, political meetings which are built-up in separation. Do you believe now that the UNO or any other organisation is going to save you from war and destruction, I tell you, "no!" Why? Because these things that create war, create divisions, create destruction is still in the mind-heart. Therefore I say your thought-feeling is creating those conditions in the world. Therefore you suffer because you do not discern what you are doing.*

*Its no use mincing matters about this, you are students of the highest teachings, the teachings of the Christ; the oneness, the only begotten Son, the one of the Father.*

Thought is a wonderful thing but thought does not originate by itself. Consciousness is the moving factor in every thought, and the consciousness in man is the means through which every thought, every action is produced.

When the Consciousness begins to realize Itself and understand the Science of thought in action, It sees the Science of the Law of the Christ the only begotten Son of God that does what He sees the Father do.<sup>1</sup> *"I do what I see the Father do," he becomes aware of the Law of the Christ of God, the Wisdom of God. Therefore he sees and therefore he performs and he says clearly, "it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things. It is the Wisdom of God in operation through me that is performing those deeds, I of myself can doing nothing." Neither can you, neither can I. Therefore if you limit yourself to the self in which you are, and you think that you have power because you limit yourself to your own self, then I say, you are living in ignorance and in illusion.*



*Only through the oneness of Life, through the oneness of the only begotten Son of God, the Christ, the Wisdom of God in you and me, this corrects all error and dissolves all these things away, then the world will become clear, no more wars. The lion and lamb will lie down together. The Lamb of God, is that inner peace. The lamb overcomes the lion. The Lamb is the peaceful Spirit of God in man—the lion. The lion is the outer self that man has created through his own ignorance, has no power of its own. The Lamb overcomes the lion, they both lie down together. The Inner becomes the outer and the outer becomes the Inner.*

The natural Laws are but the expression of God's Will in man. These natural laws are perfect in themselves. Harmony is the foundation of our being and perfect *peace* of mind and body enables *these* conditions to manifest.

The Divine image held in the Consciousness of God is out-pictured through the consciousness of man, by the Intelligence of God. This is the Science of Life in action and a protection and a guide for us through Life, if we will but know the truth as the Master showed us.

“He that has ears to hear let him hear.”

## BENEDICTION

O Perfect One, Thou art the Essence of my Being, made in the image of Thy Perfection.

The errors I have dissolved away, for it was in my ignorance I allowed the seed of weakness to grow.

But now Thou art just behind my eyes with which I see.

Thou art just behind my ears with which I hear.

Thou art just behind my touch with which I heal.

Thy Eternal Sweetness is just behind my prayer.

Thou art behind my love revealing Thy Self in my caresses

Thou art just behind my kiss, O Beloved Perfect One.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 6th February 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
  - \* A small break in the wire recording occurs here.
  - \* A small break in the wire recording occurs here.
  - 1. The next sentence contained in the Lecture Notes is missing from the sound recording. [*It is the Spirit of my Father in Heaven that does the work.*]

Lecture 2 (13th February 1951)

**AWAKEN OUT OF YOUR DREAM OF ILLUSION AND HEAR THE DIVINE  
BROADCASTER CALLING ALL SOULS\***

“No sword avails against him, no spear, no dart, no shaft; he treats a harpoon like straw, a bronze lance is like rotten wood.” Job 41: 26-27 (Moffatt Translation)

*Well, Job knew what he was talking about. In fact this is a Truth, that nothing can affect the Spirit of God in man. When man has realised this Truth then his outer garments become invulnerable too. That is to say, nothing can harm him—even his body.*

*It is known, and I have seen these things myself, by the masters in the Himalayas where the body is subject to the Spiritual control of the individual and heat and cold makes no effect upon it. White heat, cold as ice—yes 50 degrees below zero in fact, has no effect upon them, while other people will be frozen to death. While at the same time white hot iron has no effect upon the flesh, so you see it is this Power of the Spirit when it is recognised. But this realisation does not come to the individual who lives in separation. If you live in separation it is impossible for the mind to free itself from the limitations that it has accepted and not until the mind is free from limitations can the Spirit manifest through that mind and produce its own power. And Job knew this.*

God is Creative spirit ever present and present everywhere and eternal now. This must first be comprehended before the mind can become a channel for the unlimited Creative Power to manifest through the individual.

*If I say to you or you say to yourself, “God is Love”—which you know is true; but if you are antagonistic, if you have separations between one and another, if you have certain beliefs that create separation from one mind*

*and one individual and another—then you cannot say that God is Love, because you do not know it is only an idea in your mind. Therefore you go and then what do you do—you worship in church and you kneel down and while all the time you are antagonistic to your brother. Now is your worship not utterly hypocrisy!*

*Do you think then that God hears your prayers? The Master said, “when you have anything against your brother, go make it up with him, make it well with him and then come to God and pray.” God only knows Love and Sincerity. God is not moved by any form of will of man. God is not moved by bribes. God is not moved by any belief. God is only moved and easily moved with Love and Sincerity.*

In Him Who is Infinite, must exist all Life, Consciousness and Intelligence. Truth is a name given to the Science of the expression of Life, Consciousness and Intelligence.

Therefore God knows no want neither is He subject to time, space or circumstances. When this is understood by the individual mind, the individual mind conceives the unlimited state of man. God being Infinite, man must be the expression of the Infinite God, in man the Divine Spirit manifests. Therefore man must share the resources of the Divine Spirit. Man must also live and move and have his being in the Infinite and must therefore share the Creative Power and potentialities of the Infinite who created him *in his image and likeness. What is the hindrances to the expression of this Spirit?*

*If one could do it—all can do it.*

*It was this complete freedom—the unlimited state of the Master’s mind (of Jesus’ mind) that enabled him to perform all those feats we read about. But we know that it can be done, for the simple reason, when we also clear away the hindrances in our mind—we find the Spirit of God manifest.*

*But it is difficult for the individual who is caught up in limitation, in self—which is limitation and the greatest limitation is the self. Then if everything moves round the self, and the self alone, then the self is limited completely.*

*“Of mine own self I can do nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.”*

Thus there can be only “one” Father of All, who is in all and through all and is All. “Call no man your father on earth for one is your Father who is in Heaven.” These words now have a true significance for us all.

*I can see the mind of the Master; how he was trying to show his disciples the great and mighty Truth that underlay his own power and he showed definitely that if anyone would believe in him, and Him who sent him. “If anyone believes in me and Him who sent me—they have Eternal Life now.”*

Therefore, our true position in the Universe is that of a son or daughter of God, made in His image and likeness. To this each and everyone of us must cling, to make that complete harmony so that individually God can express His Creative Power through us. Separation is the great illusion that hinders this true expression.

*Separation then covers a multitude of sins because anything that separates man from man and man from God, in the mind of man, is a sin. It is that which prevents man from giving true expression to the Father who is in him, is a sin. And ignorance is the greatest sin because ignorance enables the mind to become caught up in separation and limited in its own beliefs.*

*You have already reached this stage now, everyone of you, where you have cast these beliefs aside. You have seen that they are limitation. You have also seen that they are the beliefs of others and if you accept the beliefs of others then you are limited. No inspiration can come from any other person. No inspiration can come from any human being. Inspiration can only come from the Spirit within man. The Christ is the Inspiration in all of us, any other inspiration is a limitation. If inspiration comes from a belief then you are limited. Inspiration can only come from Wholeness, Completeness—that is true Inspiration.*

As His children therefore we are in Reality pure Spirit, not subject to ills which the mind of man thinks he is subject to. If the soul of man or woman is disturbed it is because fear has entered the mind and *the* real truth is for the moment not realized. *When you are caught up in fear, caught up in the self, caught up in possessiveness, caught up in any of these emotions, is the truth in you? No! Look into the mind of an individual that is caught up in these things and you will see that there is no truth in it because it is*

*for the time being caught up until such time as they are able to discern what they are doing, what they are thinking, and when this true discernment comes—there is freedom. Discerning just on the surface is of no value. That discernment must go deep down into the individual and therefore discern these things that are a hindrance to the true expression of the Spirit or Truth in man. Yet in pure Spirit we live and move and have our being. “Be ye perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect,” is the saying of the Master who knew the Life of God in mankind.*

*Here is the great Truth. Don't you see now, the hindrance to this is in your own mind.*

*If we could sweep away all separation; the belief in separations, the beliefs that cause separation, all limitations in the mind. These limitations that you are born with, limitations you gather as you grow. The fears that become dominant in your mind, the this and the that. Your mind is crammed full with limitations and there is no possibility of the Truth manifesting in an individual that is so bound.*

Now let us ask ourselves this Question: What is breath? Breath is Life, the soul continues to breathe whether in the physical or out of it. The soul never ceases to breathe because the Spirit is the Life that animates it. *It is not the body that breathes—it is the soul that breathes. When the soul leaves the body, the body does not breathe at all. Life organises the soul as the instrument for its expression and the soul then organises the body as its means of expression. But if you deny the Infinite Life in the body, you deny the Infinite Life in totality because of the fact, being Infinite, this Infinite Life must be Eternal and Ever-present and present everywhere. To deny that Infinite Life in the body is to deny Infinite Life itself. If you then deny this Infinite Life in the body, you have limited yourselves and there is no limitation. The mind creates the limitation. Spirit has no limitation.*

*God is Creative Spirit, Ever-present and present everywhere and Eternally **now**.*

*And when we realise this Truth, I am not saying that it is easy by any means, because you are caught up in limitation. If you are in a prison you have got to break down the bars, the doors and these things that make you prisoners—and you make yourselves the prisoner. So we see then that, the food we eat is also Spirit substance because there can be nothing else, God*

being Infinite in nature, of this the consciousness must become aware, and aware of Itself. *Aware of Its oneness with Infinity. That is why Jesus pronounced all food clean and nothing that they would eat at any time could in any way harm them.*

My consciousness is the Consciousness of the Infinite Spirit expressing Itself through me, the Consciousness or Creativeness of God must express Itself through the consciousness—the creativeness in man. When we are aware of this, that this is so, our whole Being is subject unto this Law of thought and action.

*That the Infinite Creative Power is expressing Itself through me. The Consciousness or Creativeness of God must express Itself through the consciousness or creativeness of man, therefore your whole mind, your circumstances, your body, is subject unto the Law of Thought in action. The Creative Thought of God in Man.*

*Man has been given free will to think, to create for himself. He learns dearly because he has allowed other people to do his thinking for him and not think for himself. Thinking for yourselves frees you. To accept another's thinking, I tell you, limits you and binds you.*

*A teacher can only be a teacher when he directs you towards that which is within yourselves.*

*A teacher can only be a teacher when he directs you how to free yourselves.*

*A teacher can only be a teacher when he directs you to look into your own self and find there what is hindering the true expression of the Spirit of God.*

*A true teacher is only a true teacher when he realises this Truth that God and he are one. "The Father and I are one. But I of myself am nothing. It is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things."*

*But a teacher that tells you how to think, is a thief and a robber and is no teacher at all.*

*Jesus never taught you how to think. He told you how to find that which is Perfect in Itself—within you and all his words were directed to the Spirit of God in man. His parables, as we will see later on in this course, how*

*beautiful they were placed showing that as man began to think for himself he could find the Kingdom of Heaven.*

The prophet says, “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,” meaning that he was aware that the Spirit of God was actually working through him. His words may have been tinged by his own beliefs, thus inspiration is always according to his capability to receive, free from Limited ideas or beliefs, free from opposites, free from prejudices, antagonisms and separation.

*If you put God outside yourself, and you make Him relative, do you think you can get inspiration through a mind like that? Do you think that on your knees and you pray to some God you think is outside? Why, Jesus made it plain—you pray to something you do not know—but we pray to that which we **do** know.*

Therefore our differing beliefs are a hindrance to the Spirit’s true expression and you have found out that by now, I hope to God. If it is our belief in the evils we think we are subject to—that is the cause of sickness, worry and fear. Understanding the truth is the key to freedom. Ideas creates their opposites. We must be free from opposites. When I say health, the opposite ill-health rises to combat it because the mind is full of opposites. When the consciousness is not aware of its source even hope, peace, love create opposites in the mind that lives in separation. *Therefore, if you say that God is Love and you have separation in your mind, a belief in evil, then you know and you have a devil. That is the opposite to God. But God being Infinite in nature and is all there Is. And if God Is then the devil is not. It is a product of the mind of man. No matter whether a prophet invented it or any other person invented it. It is for you to think these things out for yourselves and find the truth about them.* Now this Science that eliminates opposites from the mind—is Understanding of the Divine Truth as Jesus taught it.

When I claim all that God has, I make my claim, knowing that by doing so I am expressing His Will in me. His Creative Mind is in action through me. But this is not so easy as it looks, because the mortal sense-mind is concerned with the things of this world and not *with* the things of the Spirit.

*And when we begin to see the meaning of the Master’s words was not to be caught up through the mortal sense but to understand this Spiritual Power and the Power behind all things. And it is the things of the Spirit that*



*we must understand—the Power to think, the Creative Power within us —“The Father and I are one”.*

*Discern the thoughts and everything else that hinders the true expression of the Almighty in man. All these things are of the Spirit but to be caught up through the sense mind, in the conditions and circumstances around you, then you are living in separation and you are creating misery for yourselves and for others. It is the cause of all sorrow and conflict.*

We must discern the things of the outer with the deeper sense of our Spiritual relation to Him, our Father in Heaven, otherwise we can never be free. The question is how can one be free from a problem that is disturbing.

To understand and solve a problem we must give our undivided attention to it. Both the outer and the inner *mind* must take part in the solving of it. But most of us try to solve it superficially with no knowledge of the inner Reality that is capable of *Creative* action in regard to it.

*If you then see the Power of the Spirit you see the Creative action in regard to any problem that you have—you will dissolve it. It will pass from you because Spirit is capable of dissolving all things. “I of myself can do nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.”*

Most of us are educated to the *patriotic or national* spirit, we are brought up to love our country in opposition to another. Therefore we regard ourselves *superior* to others and so on. This is implanted in our minds from infancy. We are proud of our inheritance or we may develop a feeling of inferiority in regard to it. This is the outer layer of the mind and we will see how stupid it is when we begin to realize the great significance of the inner Reality, the Real world in which we all live and have our being.

*But don't you see that the masses are caught up in this limitation because they have been grounded from infancy. Children have been educated according to certain beliefs. There is no other belief but that belief and when they grow up their mind is confused. When the truth is shown to them or when they begin to think out the truth for themselves there is a great difficulty at first, they are afraid, fear overcomes them. Is fear not a product of the self?*

*God has no fear therefore man should have no fear because he is made in His image and likeness. But that prison that he is in is barred and locked.*

*All his life he has not been allowed to think for himself, in fact, he cannot think for himself. And a great many do not want to think for themselves—they are too damned lazy. What is necessary is to see the Truth that is Real then the bars and windows will break down. But if you are too lazy to think for yourselves then you still remain in your prison which rules you by beliefs in tradition.*

Now the naturalistic spirit feeds on vanity, the assertion that we are of this or that race feeds on our puffed-up egos. Then we are ready to kill to defend what we think is our race or tradition.

*Now, don't you see how stupid it is when there is but one Life, one God manifesting in all and is All. Don't you see this stupid separation in the mind of man is causing all this trouble in the world? Not until such time as we begin to think and see those things can we discard them.*

By identifying ourselves with our self-importance we hope to become greater, but we only become poorer.

Remember, the nationalistic Spirit is used for economic purposes, for fear and hatred, to unite one section of people against another. When we become aware of this problem and its implications we perceive its effects—war, misery, starvation, destruction, confusion, controls and limitations.

*Here is sound reasoning my students, and the only sound reasoning. It is because you have not discerned these things that you are caught up in them.*

The denial of human unity breeds endless wars and brutalities; economic and social division and tyranny, sickness and misery. If we understand this with the thin layer of our outer consciousness only, we will still be caught up in tradition, opinion, fear or conquest.

*If you only discern these things with your fleeting mind and you pass on not recognising them for what they are; you will still be caught up in them, with the result that you are adding to the misery of the world. No matter whether you say you are a Christian, no matter whether you say you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan, or you follow any particular religion, or you go on your bended knees morning and night—it makes no difference, if these things are still in you then you are not a follower of Jesus the Christ. If there is separation in any way whatsoever you are not a follower of Jesus the Christ, and never can be, so you can get up from your knees and stop*

*praying altogether because it does not do you one bit of good. It is all hypocrisy.*

Not until the deeper layer of *our* consciousness is brought into action, can we free ourselves from this unwanted destruction.

Neither can we free ourselves from disease and want until we begin to realise the inner reality that is Universal, all-powerful, free, unlimited and eternal.

Therefore what we have to do is to watch every response, every stimulation *to* nationalism or *to* any other hindrances. Each response must be thought out widely and deeply with our inner knowledge dissolving away that which, is a hindrance to our health, happiness and perfect abundance in unity with all peoples upon earth.

*You are a nation unto all nations. You are a people unto all peoples. These are the followers of Jesus Christ—the Truth.*

When all these hindrances, conflicts and sorrow are deeply and wholly understood they are dissolved away because they are not of the perfect Life that the Master spoke of and which we are trying to understand. This is the hidden law awaiting true expression in mankind.

What I have in mind to do is to reveal the teachings of the Master as a true guidance for us in this twentieth century. The new testament contains all the teachings of the Master which consists of twenty-seven separate books which include the four gospels Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

The first three gospels cover much of the same ground but the fourth; with quite a different feeling, stands out by itself.

It is said that Matthew wrote his gospel for the Jews in the Hebrew language. St. Mark was the companion and secretary to St. Peter and had composed his gospel from the oral teachings of St. Peter.

It is said that St. Mark's work is moulded upon the teachings of St. Peter which shows the salvation of all nations through the teachings of the Master Jesus. *The uniting of all peoples throughout the world through the teachings of the Master Jesus.*

*But what has happened to the teachings of the Master Jesus? They have created cults and divisions. They have put Jesus up as an idol to worship, and they have not taken into consideration even one word that he expressed*

*which is the greatest thing in the world. As he was asked by the Pharisees, "What is the greatest commandment?" He said, "Love the Lord Thy God with all thy strength, with all thy might, with all thy heart, with all thy mind." And then the second like unto it, "Love your neighbour as yourself."*

*The Laws of the prophets, all stand on that.*

The gospel of St. John, *was* the fourth gospel *and* was written in Ephesus and is universally accepted as the work of the disciple whom Jesus loved. Therefore the gospel of St. John gives a *deeper* picture of the Master's words and works while on earth.

Much criticism has been hurled at the actual text of the work in these four gospels, but even so, those who have a knowledge of the mind of the Master can readily see what he meant.

There is also a heated controversy over the original authorship, composition, date and the historical character of these several writings, this we are not concerned with. What we are concerned with is the Truth as it applies to ourselves *in* the world today.

I could labour through all these textual criticisms but it would avail nothing. What I want to show is the inspiration in these gospels.

*What use would it do for me to take all these various criticisms; the controversy that is raging over the authorship and composition and date and historical character of these writings. What use at all is that to anybody? Those intellectuals that think they know something are like the individual who looks for a needle in a haystack and cannot get it.*

*We are after the Truth. The Truth is more important to us, to you and to me, and to everyone in the world, much more important than whether the authorship and the date and historical character is correct.*

In every inspired work there are two elements, the human and the Divine. The difference in the inspiration depends upon the prominence of one or the other of these elements.

The words of the Master when understood reveal a higher state of inspiration than any of the other prophets.

Jesus took up the work where Moses left off and expanded Moses' initial conception of a people founded upon the recognition of the unity of God into a conception of a people founded upon the recognition of the unity

of man *as* an expression of the unity of God. This is the nucleus of the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man.

Moses no doubt had it in his mind the true conception of *the* unity of man as the true expression of the Father-God. So he spoke about the prophet to come that would be like unto himself. For he knew that as the human race unfolded, it should be led along the path towards its goal.

As all great seers of all ages Moses foresaw what would happen as he looked down the ages, for God had made all things plain to him. Therefore he knew that a great prophet like unto himself would come forth to lead the people of the world into the Truth that would set them free. Jesus must have known Moses and Elijah for he would not have recognised them on the Mount when he took three of his disciples with him to converse with them. He must have also been told before about his mission, for Moses and Elijah were his Spiritual guides. This is nothing new to us who know about Spiritual communication. I myself have had such guidance although many may not believe me, neither would they have believed Jesus if he had told the people of his time. In fact they were much less informed than we are today about Spirit communication.

*It was only the most advanced seers that knew the great Spiritual communication between man and the inner world where God also dwells as well in the same Life—in the inner as in the outer.*

*It is not very long ago in our Spanish Inquisition when people were burnt at the stake for revealing spiritual gifts. And who burnt them at the stake? The church of course burnt the people at the stake, that is who burnt them. The church who was supposed to be the ideal as a means of expression of the Masters teachings, burnt people at the stake and destroyed them. Is this not diabolical that a person can be caught up in such a belief in separation that he can destroy his brother for a belief?*

This is why I am sure that Jesus knew that he was the prophet Moses spoke of and when we begin to understand Moses we begin to really understand the words of Jesus.

*And Jesus knew that he was the prophet because he must have spoken to Elijah and Moses long before he went up to the Mount to speak to them again, to bring his disciples up, so that they could also see with their own*

*eyes that inner world of Reality. The world in which the soul dwells. "I am not of this world, I am of a greater world."*

In Luke 4: 24 Jesus said, "verily, I say unto you, no prophet is accepted in his own country," meaning, "I am like the other prophets for I am rejected in my own country and am obliged to give my blessings to strangers."

What Jesus conveyed in his own words is just what scientists have explained *to us* today. The physical scientists' explanation of ether corresponds to the substance which the Master called water.

*Physicists recently have given to the world the explanation of that substance which pervades throughout the whole Universe, known as ether, which is the basis of matter and the framework in which matter is built. This explanation of this substance corresponds with what the Master said in regard to it when he called it water, that moveable substance in which everything can move because the word ether was not invented then.*

*"Unless you are born this time of Spirit and water you shall never enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Unless you understand that you are born of Spirit and there is a substance more subtle than material things then you will die in your ignorance.*

The movement of the Divine Will within will enable man to reach a height not yet even contemplated today.

John 13: 34-36, "I give you a new command, to love one another—as I have loved you, you are to love one another; by this everyone will recognise that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."

*You can only love one another really when there is no division; where there is no high, no low, no king, no tramp, no high society, middle society, low society. Don't you see how stupid these things are? And I have read this so often. I have studied it so often and I know that it is true. "I give you a new command to love one another as I have loved you, you are to love one another; by this everyone will recognise that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another."*

BENEDICTION

O Divine Broadcaster, Thy wisdom is searching the ether for hearts attuned to Thee.

The Kingdom of man's mind has been clogged with illusion and has not yet heard Thy call.

Yet the downpour of Thy Love will wash away the embitterment of race, colour and class prejudices.

And in Thy Everlasting Pool of Wisdom and Understanding we will bathe and there wash our ignorance and cruelty away.

And over the dark paths *that* we have trod, carpet them with Thy Love's roses so that those who follow will inhale Thy fragrance as they tread, pointing the way to Thy Palace of Peace and Freedom, O Divine One.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 13th February 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

### Lecture 3 (20th February 1951)

#### **BECOME CONSCIOUS OF YOUR MENTAL CONSTRUCTION DISCERNING WHAT IS IN THE MIND\***

“I am the Voice of one who cries in the desert, ‘level the way for the Lord’—” John 1: 23.

*The prophets. We have to read them in two ways, one from the inner and one from the outer. And in everything you read in the Bible, you will see there are two different aspects and when you begin to understand the Truth, then you can read the Bible from that point of view as well as knowing the historical part as well.*

Sow an act and reap a habit, sow a habit and reap a character, sow a character and reap a destiny. We all know how true this is but few have discerned the fact deeply enough to make it a reality *in* themselves.

*By sowing an act we reap a habit and it is the difficulty to know what is the cause of our character. Well we see that it is often the habit which is produced in the mind in which the person thinks habitually.*

Habit is the most important thing in moulding a character, for once an act becomes a habit it has passed into the inner realm of the mind and becomes second nature, which is often more powerful than man’s personal effort. This must be remembered when one wants to change a mental condition and remove the effects we see on the surface.

*The more you struggle then, this means when these things become as it were more powerful than our personal effort, then we begin to struggle with them and we do not overcome them through struggle. It is only by understanding that we do overcome them, because immediately you begin to struggle, you create a resistance. Immediately you create in your mind, or you live in your mind, you create opposites.*



*If you concentrate on health, you concentrate on health because you have ill-health. You concentrate on success because you are a failure, and all this is at the opposite in the mind which causes all the difficulties, therefore you are struggling all the time. It is the same with this in mind, you overcome something with your personal effort, it cannot be done, it can only be done with understanding. And when understanding comes you discern the cause and it dissolves away because you become more aware of that inner Reality that is true Power, that it is Real, continuously Real, and not in any way affected by any reaction from the outside.*

*The more you are aware of Reality, the less changeable you are. The less you know of Reality the more changeable you are, so therefore it is necessary to understand so that you become less changeable in your reactions to things.*

[The first stage required in]\* changing a mental condition is understanding. This changes the mental make-up, the second stage is to get the habit of understanding and acting out this understanding. When the habit has been established the mind is changed and the truth becomes embedded in the mind.

*The more you discern these things you will see how false they are, you will see the hindrances to the expression of your inner Reality. So that it says clearly, "I am the voice of one who cries in the desert, 'level the way for the Lord.'"*

*Therefore, we see how clearly the mind is a desert of man, because it is filled with all these things. I always look upon them as stumps, trees and bushes that we trip over. And I say also, when we discern them and we do not trip over them, we see them for what they are, we get round them and they no longer affect us.*

We come across many inferiority complexes which are caused in childhood by unwise parents and stupid teachers. While the child may be in an emotional state these ignorant people create negative impressions in the child's plastic mind. These impressions may remain a lifetime, unless the Truth becomes known to the individual sufferer, through such work as we are doing now, or reading works of some efficient writer on these matters which will explain the cause of these symptoms and open the way to the realization of the Reality of the self, which banishes all fears and conflicts.

*But if you do not know what you are fearing, then you are caught up in your fears. But if you discern clearly in your mind all that which is in the mind and see what the mind is made up of, you will discern your mental construction. Then by doing so you will find that you are able to dissolve that; not by looking at it and fearing it, not by comparing it, nor thinking it right and wrong, but to look at everything completely impersonally as you would look at a picture upon the screen, so that all these things rise to the surface and therefore you are discerning the construction of your mind. Yet some people have remained in misery all their lives due entirely to these early impressions because they have not sought their freedom through understanding.*

This inferiority generally finds expression in lack of confidence, being unable to maintain poise in the presence of others or a receding away from Life in general. In this way one ceases to be creative and becomes merely an imitative machine. When one copies and accepts authority one becomes drugged.

*So it is with the majority of people in their early life. They have copied, they have accepted without thinking and that is our whole educational system today. Children are not taught how to think, they are taught what to think. They grow up continuously in this way and become imitative and less creative. Unless they realise the Truth that this inferiority which causes them lack of confidence is a lack of understanding.*

*And also how many people today are receding away from life. They do not want to face up to things. They would rather not face up to them at all, but escape from them but there is no escape. There is no escape from anything. Everything must be faced clearly and distinctly and seen in its true perspective and then you find that you can dissolve it and you naturally grow out of these fears, these imitations, and you become free. Freedom is the whole thing. It is that freedom that you are seeking.*

Our general education narrows us, society being competitive wastes our efforts. Newspapers, radios and cinemas are continually telling us what to think and we are caught up in an incessant noise that clouds the mind. *If we do not discern then, the construction of our mind we will still be caught up in these things and the majority of people today are just what we call, "sponges," absorbing what radio, what propaganda, what newspapers say,*

*they do not think for themselves. They do not think at all regarding what they have heard, they just accept it, they become 'sponges,' and the more they accept, the less creative they are and eventually they succumb to this inferiority.* The mere suppression of our negative thinking does not solve the problem but only adds another factor to the disturbance, and to merely conquer it is to be conquered again. Awareness through Understanding brings creative feeling and frees thought-feeling from inferiority. To find a substitute is not the answer, there is no escape save through right thinking and without self-knowledge there *can be* no right thinking.

*There must be the knowledge of the self, what is the construction of the mind, and therefore by discerning more of the relative, more of the Reality makes Itself known.*

*You do not create Reality. You do not bring Reality by your own efforts. Reality comes in without effort. It is Itself expressing Itself all the time. The only hindrances it has is what I am telling you, is the cry of the desert of the mind. "I am the Voice of one who cries in the desert, level the way for the Lord, clear the path."*

Through awareness of the self lost in the greater Self, the ways of the self are discovered and it is this discovering that liberates, that is creative.

*When the self is liberated from all these things that hinder it. When the self is liberated from all the imaginary impositions that you impose upon yourselves. When the self is freed from all inferiority, when the self is free from all these things that are in the mind that prevent the self from expressing the self freely. When all these things are eliminated, the self becomes free.*

*But the self cannot stand by itself, that itself is of no value, for the simple reason it is not creative. The self that feels itself separate and distinct has lost Creativeness. Creativeness comes when the self finds itself in the other Self, in the greater Self that is behind every other self and this was the teachings of the Master Jesus.*

*How clearly he has portrayed it. He said these words; "He who believes in me, believes not in me but believes in Him who sent me. He who beholds me, beholds me not but beholds Him who sent me." That is the Masters statement and if you can understand that statement, try and fathom it, you will see his great meaning. The meaning that I am giving to you at this*

*moment. Showing the whole story. In other words, quite curtly put, "I and the Father are one."*

*But unless you see it in this other form you cannot understand it. "I and the Father are one," has become a platitude. You take it into your mind, you accept it, it becomes only imitative as far as you are concerned. Because you have not discerned the true value of the meaning of it, therefore it is lost in that desert in the mind. You take the idea into your own prison and it is no longer of any effect to you.*

*First of all, you must break down these windows and bars and walls of the prison you set up yourselves. Once you have done that, then you can take in, you can realise the Light.*

*You cannot understand that through belief which has no belief. You cannot understand that through dogma or creed which has no creed or dogma. You cannot understand that which has no separation, through separation. You cannot discern the Light if you are surrounded by a wall that closes out the Light.*

*You can only see the Light when you go out into the Light and that is what you can do now without effort.*

The truth is that we are all equal in the eyes of our Creator, the lack of this understanding is the cause of our weakness. God is no respecter of persons and we have within each one of us the source of all creative power, and the only barrier to the expression of the creative power is ourselves, with our fears through lack of understanding. Therefore all inferior attitudes, all superior attitudes are errors and lies and have no existence in Truth whatsoever. So when we are facing others we should know the same Life flows through all. With this understanding we will realize that it is the Life Principle in us that is speaking to the Life Principle in others.

*The personality is of no value. The personality only becomes a vehicle through which the greatness of that Spirit within expresses Itself. The more the personality is free from dominance, free from possessiveness, free from all these things that hinder the expression of Reality—the more powerful that personality becomes. It becomes as it were, the vehicle through which the Spirit manifests and it is this thing that you must see first and foremost—to clear the mind. First of all become conscious of your mental construction, discerning what is in the mind.*

We must forget the superficial self and look beyond the personality of the person to whom we are speaking. He or she is hiding the Life behind the personality that is created by the superficial self. The crust has no power because it is false, and we must discern this, with our deeper self.

When we merge the self with greater Self we have touched the source of all power, wisdom and love and there is nothing to fear. *You have lost nothing. You have gained more and you will free yourselves then from these things that possess you; that surround you, that hold you by the throat, that make you miserable, that do all these things to you, that prevent the Reality Itself from manifesting through you. But immediately you discern your mind, then you find yourselves nearer and nearer to this power of Love and Wisdom that gives expression to Itself and you feel the desire to give expression to that which is Love, Wisdom Itself.* When this is established through constant awareness we will have a confidence that nothing can shake. As soon as we have realized our true nature we will lose all sense of inferiority or superiority *because the one is the same as the other.*

*When you want to overcome an inferiority in your mind and you do not understand what you do, you create a superiority and you think by creating this superiority in your mind, you overcome the inferiority. But I tell you that the more you increase this superiority the more you increase the inferiority, because the one is built upon the other. This is the mind that is what we call "double," the opposites in the mind and these opposites will always oppose each other and the more you struggle to appear superior, the deeper within you you will feel inferior. Surely it is quite clear to see this.*

*But the stupid people who teach you today, is people who say do this and do that, they are not teachers at all. I told you a teacher is not a teacher if he tells you to do this and do that. A teacher is only a teacher when he directs you to that power within yourselves, when he directs you to discern what is in your mind so that you can free yourselves from your own burdens—that is a teacher.*

*But a teacher that tells you to do a certain thing is first of all a fool and also a liar because he does not know.*

*Now I say to you clearly, as soon as you begin to see what I am driving at all the time, to eliminate from your minds these opposites that you are continually struggling with—you will find freedom.*

*After we have established this awareness, we can create images by means of words.*

*Once you have found this awareness and this awareness becomes the source of your thinking and the source of your creativeness, then you can express a word and the meaning of the word has not the opposite at all because you know you have created it. There is no struggle now, there is a feeling of freedom and you know that your word goes forth and it does not return unto you void but accomplishes that which it is sent forth to do. But if you live in your mind in these opposites, your words are only creating the very opposite of what you want. Now, don't you see what I mean?*

*First of all then, you have got to discern the construction of your mind, then you have to clear a path for the Lord, then you have awareness of the Lord being yourself (one with the Lord), then you know that you are Creative and you will find this freedom through this simple process that Jesus taught.*

*But very few could understand his teachings as we will very soon see as we go through these lessons how few people understood him.*

After we have established this awareness we can create images by means of words. We will begin to understand that words express ideas and ideas create images. A word can become the centre of an idea, an idea the centre of an image and the image the centre of a growing mental realization or habit, and this becomes an impregnated power in *the mind*.

Therefore we can now use words with understanding, to help us out of our difficulties. Our words do not just become affirmations which create their opposites, but accomplish what they are sent forth to do.

*If you without understanding repeat an affirmation, that affirmation brings up the opposite. But if you, through understanding express a word, that word will bring about what you have sent it forth to do. Now it is Understanding that is behind all things.*

We can now hold the following words in our minds thinking of their meaning: courage, confidence, poise, firmness, equality, fixing the mind on their meaning until they become alive in us, in acting them we establish the habit of acting that way.

*We are now Creative. We have left behind these things that hinder us. But remember this, and I have told you first and foremost, what is necessary for you to do is to become aware of the construction of your mind by discerning what is in it. Then by doing so you will find that your fears, your inferiorities, superiorities and all these things in the mind that you have been struggling with in the past, will leave you because you will no longer be affected by them.*

*The process is simple. The Truth is simple. It is only difficult because we do not understand.*

If we picture ourselves in the most trying circumstances, manifesting these qualities and, if necessary, rehearsing our part, then we establish in our mind the truth of what we are in Reality. *Overcoming all things.* “*All power will be given unto me in heaven and on earth.*” And when the time comes we will find that we have these qualities and the old worries fears, inferiorities and infirmities will have dissolved away because they only had the power we gave them.

To keep the awareness of our Reality always, to think it, we will grow into it more and more every day. We will find we will be able to say no *when we mean no*, yes when we mean yes. We must forget the personality and become aware of the Universal Life of which **we** are and **all** are one by Its expression in us all. *There is no other way.*

*If you find yourselves in difficulties you then will discern why. You will look into your minds and you will see the cause of these difficulties. Why struggle then in ignorance, it is not necessary for you to struggle in ignorance, you have only got to discern there and you will see the cause. Remove the cause and with it goes the effect.*

For instance if you become conscious of your mental construction by thinking upon your thoughts, by discerning them, you can clarify and simplify the details as they appear in your mind, calling to mind the circumstances of another person and putting yourself in the other person's place. Notice your reactions to the *stimulation* and compare his actions with what you would have done under the same circumstances, then you will understand yourself better.

Now turn your mind away from the material world and let your mind soar into the realms of pure thought and the Creative Power within. *Thought*

*is only pure and constructive when your mind is clear. When you have cleared a path for the Lord. Above all feel the awareness of Reality and the qualities you attribute to Him Who created you and see to what extent is your awareness.*

This must have been the state of the Master's consciousness when he became supreme Master after forty days and *forty* nights in solitude.

It is only by conscious effort and practice that we can realize and make use of the great *possibilities* that are ours. By this practice day by day we increase our power and understanding.

*When we read about the Master going into the desert for forty days and forty nights, without food or drink, there looking into his mind, discerning everything that is relative, discerning anything that is a hindrance to the expression of the Christ within him. And after he had completely discerned everything that hindered that which is an expression to the true Christ that was ruling in him and in every other soul, he came into the world.*

*Then he was tempted.*

*Why was he tempted? First of all, he was tempted with food. Why was he tempted with food? Because it was the outer self. The body then desired something to keep it alive—food. So therefore he had the craving for food and there was no food in view. But there was something within him said, "why, here is the stones, you can turn them into bread and eat them." And that is a truth that the Master could have done that straight off the reel, if he wanted to. But he said, "get thee behind me Satan, you shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."*

*Here was the outer self craving. Then again after he had found himself the Lord complete; that could do everything, that was the Creator behind all things; that was Creator of the stone, Creator of the trees, Creator of everything around him and about him and within him and that Creative Power was in himself. He discerned everything relative until such time as that Creativeness became an awareness of Itself—that was the freedom of the Master.*

*I can see it. I remember myself in the Himalayas going for seven days, and ten days in this discernment. Discerning everything that is relative until such a time as I found more and more of Reality. Becoming stronger and*



*stronger in Reality and I found these things that used to overpower me and hold me back. I gave them power because they had no power. I was the Creativeness, I created them and gave them power and so do you. But when that discernment was over, the pangs of hunger were so great that you could eat anything.*

*And I could see the Master forty days and forty nights, how the pangs of hunger must have affected him too. But yet, even that, these pangs of hunger did not cause him to lose that awareness of the Creativeness within himself. Therefore there was something else that sustained him. "I have food of which you know not," he told his disciples, and when they said to him, "do you think that someone would have given him something to eat?" His own disciples did not know and understand this Creativeness because they did not discern deep enough.*

*If you then will follow this example of the Master, you will find you will clear a path in your mind. "The Lord then shall be the Lord." "The Lord said to my Lord, 'sit on my right hand.'"*

In my own early life I remember reading books on philosophy that my parents did not understand and when these books were taken from me I was forbidden to read them, because they were considered far beyond my understanding. *Yet, I could understand them and I could not make my parents believe I could understand them. Yet, I knew something deeply within myself, something more glorious than words could express.*

*These books only confirmed what I already knew. They only gave me a clue to which I knew within myself.*

This brings to my mind the truth of the boy Jesus. We are told that he grew up, waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom and the grace of God was upon him.

In Luke 2: 41, "Every year his parents used to travel to Jerusalem to the Passover festival; and when he was twelve years old, they went up as usual to the festival. After spending the full number of days they came back, but the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. His parents did not know of this; they supposed he was in the caravan and travelled on for a day, searching for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintances. Then, as they failed to find him, they went back to Jerusalem in search of him. Three days later, they found him in the temple, seated among the teachers, listening to them and

asking them questions, till all his hearers were amazed at the intelligence of his own answers. When his parents saw him, they were astounded, and his mother said to him, ‘My son, why have you behaved like this to us? **Here have your father and I been looking for you anxiously!**’ “Why did you look for me?” he said. ‘Did you not know I had to be at my Father’s house?’ ”

*The difficulty in the orthodox religion is this, that they have made Jesus something beyond human nature. They have displayed him as something not born of woman and man, but something entirely different.*

*Now every child that is born, is born of God. You do not know how you came into the world, and you do not know how I came into the world. Only the Father knoweth how you and I came into the world and it is by the Father only you came into the world and as the Father knoweth, He alone knoweth. Then you come into the world to witness unto the power of the Truth of God. You come into the world to witness unto the Truth of God. “Call no man your father who is on earth, for one is your Father who is in heaven.”*

The mention of his age indicated that he had not attended the feast before and had now become responsible for his religious duties.

His parents found him sitting on the floor as a scholar while the doctors or teachers sat on seats in a half circle, hearing and asking questions which was the usual Jewish method of teaching by question and answer. And perhaps among them was Nicodemus and others.

*If you go into the temple in Jerusalem you will see the same thing. You will see young people, old people, sitting on the floor and the teachers sitting in a semi-circle around them and they begin to ask questions and answers. And this is what we see Jesus doing, sitting there among the teachers. Mystifying them by his questions because he had in himself a clearness that very few people have, born for the purpose of bringing into operation, showing men the way of salvation through Life. “Take hold of this the Tree of Life. This is the way of salvation. Let go of this Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. If you eat of the fruit, you die in your sin. Here is your salvation—the one Life that grows in God, that is your salvation.”*

The intelligence of Jesus mystified them. Is it not so that a child often mystifies his parents and teachers by the intelligence of the questions he asks?

His parents were amazed to find Jesus so occupied that he had forgotten them. This is the last mention of Joseph in the Gospel and it is generally accepted that before Jesus commenced his work among the people Joseph *must have passed onto the Higher Life.*

*The next we hear of Jesus is when he was baptised by John the Baptist. There is a time of nearly seventeen years from the time we read of him in Jerusalem to the time that he was baptised by John.*

*Those seventeen years are, as it were, a whole blackout on the life of Jesus. But those who know about him, know perfectly well that he did not remain in Palestine. He did not remain in Judea. He travelled throughout the whole of the world because; first of all he went to Egypt, from Egypt he went to India, from India he went to Tibet. And through the ages he gathered up a tremendous amount of information and by doing so he was taught by the greatest teachers of the world. Teachers that were almost like himself. Like we will say Prince 'Haakaid' the great Magi of Persia, Hermes the great teacher of Egypt, and one of the ancient teachers which is known as Geshe<sup>1</sup> Rimpoche.<sup>2</sup> Geshe Rimpoche of course is a name given to a great teacher which is called "the precious jewel."*

*It is known in the ordinary sense of the word in India as Om Mani Padme Hum,<sup>3</sup> (the jewel in the lotus flower.) So is Geshe Rimpoche "the precious jewel" which reaches that particular state of a teacher who is given the name of Geshe Rimpoche.*

*Now these are ancient records of this great teacher that went through the world. And you can see when he goes back to his home, he is then arrayed with a tremendous amount of knowledge. Yet he was not complete until he had completed that forty days and forty nights in the wilderness, till such time as he was able to discern everything that was relative, even all that he was taught by even the greatest of all teachers. He found that all that was relative and he became aware of the Creativeness in himself, that nothing could withstand. That Creativeness that created the stones, created the trees and the flowers, and the animals and every human being.*

*Therefore with this tremendous power of the Lord, he performed miracles. But he said, in these words, "these things I do, even greater things shall you do, if you will but understand."*

*And I know that to be true too. When I was in the Himalayas, I know how tremendously powerful one can get, when there is a way from anything that distracts the mind while one is discerning what is in the mind. We become a power of levitation, a power of healing.*

*Pranayama<sup>4</sup> becomes easy to the individual who has passed through those stages and you become aware of a Creativeness that you have never known before. Even the flowers will bend towards you, even the trees, the rain and the winds and the nature and the animals, and the birds and all these things respond. The Creativeness that has created them is within yourself. But first of all you must find that Love, that Love and Wisdom whereby you feel in harmony with them, not with fear, or feel superior, or inferior, but a harmony with them as the Creator would have for the sparrow that falls to the ground. "Not even a sparrow shall fall to the ground, but your heavenly Father knoweth." And this is what the Master knew, "I and the Father are one." "He who believes me, believes me not, but Him who sent me. He who beholds me, beholds me not but Him who sent me."*

The next we hear of Jesus is when he was baptized by John the Baptist. This was in the 15th year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,<sup>5</sup> while Pontius Pilate was Governor of Judea.

John the Baptist preached in the uninhabited area called the wilderness and multitudes went out to hear him so he takes his text from Isaiah, "I am the Voice of one who cries in the desert." In Isaiah 40: 3-5 it states, "hark, there is one calling, clear the way for the Eternal through the waste, level *the* highroad for our God *cross* the desert: every valley must be filled up, every mountain and hill lowered, rough places smoothed, ridges turned into a plains and the External's glory shall be revealed before the eyes of all: such are the orders of the Eternal."

*The hills and the valleys and all these ridges that exist in mans mind, in the soul of man, must be cleared away.*

*Isaiah the prophet knew the inner, but the language of the prophets was always veiled. The secrets behind were veiled and only those who could read the secrets, could understand them.*

*That is why I do not allow any public people to come in here. In fact, I often refuse people who ask me to bring a friend in. You students have been students for some time, you are beginning to understand, therefore these veiled words and secrets of the prophets have been illuminated, cleared, so that you shall understand clearly the meaning, because these things have tremendous power, more power than you shall ever know. That is why they were always kept a secret, except to those who could understand them.*

John puts his own interpretation upon it which reads: "...it is written in the book of the sayings of the prophet Isaiah, 'The Voice of one who cries in the desert, "make the way ready for the Lord, level the paths for him. Every valley shall be filled up, every hill and mound laid low, the crooked made straight, the rough roads smooth; so shall all flesh see the saving power of God.'"

In Matthew 3: 4 we are told that, "this John had his clothes made of camel's hair, with a leather girdle round his loins; his food was locusts and wild honey" (the food of the desert.) John was a hermit such as these we know of in the Himalayas.

So John said to the crowd that came out to get baptized by him? "You brood of vipers, who told you to flee from the coming Wrath?" (*Of course, you see, I can understand John the Baptist. He was one of the wild men of the desert. And so they have them right away in the Himalayas, so you have then hermits in these places. But in my own view, although they know something, they are of very little value to humanity unless they can give forth the Truth. So Jesus was seen as the greatest exponent of all Truth. The greatest Master of all masters, coming down to the level of a little child and saying, "yes, unless you become like one of these, you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven."*) So he (John) said, "you brood of vipers, who told you to flee from the coming wrath?" In the ordinary text it says, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come" and when they asked him what they should do he answered, "He that hath two coats impart one to them that hath none and he that hath meat let him do likewise." (Luke 3: 11.)

In Matthew 3: 7 it states that “O generation of vipers” was addressed to the Pharisees<sup>6</sup> and the Sadducees<sup>7</sup> who together represented the Jewish religious world. The Pharisees had been originally the religious party, the Sadducees *was* more *the* worldly party. But about that time Pharisaism had degenerated into formalism. *That is to say at one time, they used to teach more of the truth, but as it generated into formalism just as we have today. You go into a church and you do all this form business and everything else and you do not know what you are doing it for. You kiss the stone and you do this and you do that and you bend your knees and you pray, but still in your mind-heart you have separation, and thus your prayers are hypocrisy. Formalism has taken the place of the teaching of the Truth.* John called the people the offspring of vipers instead of children of Abraham.

The publicans were the tax-gatherers, they were hated everywhere because of the fraud and oppression that *had been* practised by them and they were the Symbol of the Roman conquest. The Jew who collected the Roman taxes was excommunicated and his whole family were regarded as disgraced.

John says, “I baptize you with water but after me one who is mightier will come. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.” Luke 3: 16.

There is no doubt that John knew Jesus as one mightier than himself who could do more wondrous things, for they both belonged to the same sect. Also they were related, being cousins, but they might not have met personally as stated in St. John.

*Because Jesus would probably have been taken away to Egypt or some of these places for to have further teachings. And I know how it is because there are many young fellows in India and throughout the world who have gone to the Himalayas. They have gone to find a teacher and they have been sent into the Himalayas so they can be taught to become teachers.*

The religious Jews were all expecting the coming of the Messiah and several works current at that time were full of prophecies and revelations about his coming, in books not in the Bible, such as the book of Enoch.

Jesus baptized with the Holy Spirit which is the Life-giving power of the Truth and with fire which means that which cannot be extinguished. Thus we begin to understand some of the wonderful Truth which is set out

in the Bible when we become aware of that Spirit, *that* Life-giving power in man and the fire of the Spirit which cannot be extinguished. *We read of this fire in the burning bush which was not consumed.*

As we progress we will see how we also can become like him who showed us the way, for he said, “he that doeth the will of my Father is my mother, my brother, my sister.”

## BENEDICTION

“O Heavenly One, who dwelleth in each one of us, we call Thee Father in Heaven for we are Thy children.

In the summer of our life may it be that we gather the nectar of equality which grows in the garden of human souls.

And in our hearts we shall store the honey of forgiveness so that when winter’s blast comes we shall feed on Thy Love and Mercy.

Sweet is the honeycomb filled with Thy forgiveness which we have found in Thy loving son Jesus.

Our devotion is filled with gratefulness and we shall broadcast our joy with a chorus of Thy blessings, O Heavenly One.”

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 20th February 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

\* A wire break occurs here in the recording.

1. *Geshe* (Tibetan = Virtuous knowledge/Wisdom).

2. *Rimpoche or Rinpoche* (Tibetan = Precious one). The title is generally reserved for tulkus (incarnate Lamas) and those recognised by lineage as “choje Lamas” (Superior dharma Masters).

3. *Om Mani Padme Hum*. The most famous mantra in Buddhism, the six syllable mantra of the bodhisattva of compassion, Avalokiteshvara. The mantra is particularly associated with the four-armed Shadakshari form of Avalokiteshvara. Transliterations depend on the schools of Buddhism as well as individual teachers. A simple translation is “Behold! The jewel in the Lotus!”
4. *Prana*. A sanskrit wording meaning = Life Energy. *Yama* = Control of. *Pranayama* = controlling the breath of Life.
5. Tiberius Caesar. (Tiberius Claudius Nero. 42 BC-AD 37). The son of Tiberius Nero, Julius Caesar’s naval commander and hero of the Alexandrian War. Tiberius was later adopted by Augustus Caesar before his death in 14 BC. Tiberius was then Roman emperor 14 BC-37 AD. Followed by Caligula.
6. *Pharisees*. Member of Jewish sect of 1st cent. BC to 1st cent. AD. Distinguished by their strict observance of the traditional and written law, represented in N.T. as having pretensions to superior sanctity; hence, self-righteous person; formalist; hypocrite.
7. *Sadducees*. Member of a Jewish sect of 1st cent. BC—1st cent. AD., opposed to the Pharisees, who repudiated oral tradition and accepted the written law only, rejecting belief in the resurrection of the body and the existence of angels and spirits.



## Lecture 4 (27th February 1951)

### **TO SOLVE THE GREATEST PROBLEM TODAY IS TO KNOW ONESELF\***

“For all their seeing they may not see and for all their hearing they may not understand.” Luke 8: 10.

*How very true. Because everyone is looking out to the relative and therefore they do not understand the Real. What you see is not a Reality. The Real is always hidden within and unless you find it within yourselves, then you could never understand it. That is why the Master said, “for all their seeing, they may not see, for all their hearing they may not understand.”*

During the last year or more we have read in our newspapers so much about peace-loving nations and aggressive nations. All this brings much confusion to the mind of man, he wonders how much is true of what he reads.

Now the solving of this problem is found in the life of the Master and we must seek deeper than the surface for the answer. So in asking ourselves the question what nations are peace-loving and what nations are aggressive we must first find what the term “nation” really means. It means separation, exclusiveness, which leads to strife, discord and dispute.

*This is a most important point that I want you as students to recognise, because it is necessary that you must find within yourselves, the answer to these problems.*

*If you are caught up in propaganda, caught up in what other people say, then you are only imitating and versing and expressing what these people say and do. The only freedom you have is when you understand and find the answer within yourselves.*

So we come to the conclusion through deep discernment that there is no peace-loving nation, all are aggressive, domineering and autocratic. As long as there are separate units as nations apart from one another, taking pride in patriotism, pride in segregation, pride in race, you can really see that breeds untold misery for all.

*In Jesus we find him saying these words, "and there are other sheep, of another fold, that I must go and bring, and there shall be one shepherd and one flock." That means that all people throughout the whole world will eventually become aware of the indwelling Christ. There will be no longer any separation, the outside will not matter. Different nationalities will pass away and there will be but one; that is the Children of God, the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.*

*Do not think that when I am talking this way, that I am talking about any particular political organisation or party. All political parties are the same. There is no difference between any of them. Their outlook is the same; separation, distinctions, antagonisms. So I say to you now, when I mention the word nationalism, I do not mean any party that takes the name of nationalists or any other name whatsoever, because all parties are the same.*

*If you examine then, in your own minds, the fundamentals, you will see that separation underlies all these different particular groups; both in religion, politics and nations. I am talking now from that Christ Principle. I am not talking from any point of psychology or any particular part of the human frame or the human mind. I am talking from that Christ Principle that is the only saving for the whole of humanity.*

We cannot have peace while we remain exclusive. If we have racial *and* national, economic and social frontiers we invite disagreement, fear, jealousy, enmity and suspicion. If we have plenty while others starve we invite dissension and violence.

We are not separate, we are all human beings with a common relationship of Reality as the fundamental factor uniting all peoples. Our sorrow is the sorrow of others, by killing others we destroy ourselves. By hating others we suffer, for we and others are in no way separated and what we do unto others we do unto ourselves.

*So the Master's words come straight forward in front of you. "Love your neighbour as yourself. Love your God with all your strength, with all your mind, with all your heart and love your neighbour as yourself."*

*In the Realisation and the Wisdom of God, we find that there is no separation at all.*

*Goodwill and brotherliness cannot be achieved through separate frontiers, exclusive nationalism. These must be set aside if we want permanent peace and happiness for mankind.*

*We all label ourselves with different names and then we separate ourselves because we think we are exclusive and distinct. We either call ourselves Christians, Jews, Mohammedans, Hindus, and we separate ourselves in our own minds through our beliefs and then we fight over those beliefs and kill each other. You can see clearly then, that this organised murder is the most diabolical thing that could ever come upon mankind. It brings up in its train, masses of difficulties and disasters.*

*Goodwill and brotherliness cannot be achieved through separate frontiers, exclusive nationalism. Once we see this, you will realise the most important point is, where do we find Reality. That which is deepest within ourselves. That which is Real. That which Christ himself revealed in his parables, in his work.*

*So we see then that these separate frontiers, exclusive nationalism, must be set aside if we want permanent peace and happiness for mankind.*

*People all over the world are now eager to know the Truth that will set them free. They are no longer content with half truths, while the world is quarrelling over how it shall live. Nor can we separate ourselves from it, or close our eyes to this sorrow, conflict and, confusion in our midst because we are part of it. What we have to discern is how are we contributing towards it. This is the remedy and the Master points the way.*

*And if we look into our own mind, we will see how we have been contributing to wars and differences, destruction and misery. There is not anyone who is not responsible.*

*Is it not necessary then, in these great teachings of the Master to find what the Master meant in his talks. We hope to see that tremendous and*

*mighty power the Master had when he refused to be caught up in the relative.*

We cannot solve the peace problem by dividing the nations into two armed camps. The cause of this is deeply rooted in nationalism, in *segregation*, which is within ourselves.

*So we call ourselves different names again and we label ourselves in regard to nationalities and we think ourselves distinctive. We think ourselves better than the other individual because we have a sort of background, tradition.*

The foundation of war is not the foundation of peace. It is only when we can love and assist each other instead of fearing and hating that we can hope to banish the misery in the world.

*This not only applies to us collectively, but individually. Therefore discern what is in your heart-mind, and you will know what your thought-feeling is. Your thought-feeling is the manifestation of what is in your heart-mind and produces its kind. Therefore you have to search your heart and your mind to find these things that are hindering the expression of that mighty thing, in Itself, is beyond intellect and beyond reason.*

*I can make a statement about this great and mighty power, I can make a statement regarding the Christ, but any statement is not the thing itself. The statement is a statement about a thing, but is not the thing. A statement is relative and I have always told you that my words are relative, to bring in to your own mind the realisation of that which is beyond the relative, beyond the intellect and beyond reason.*

*But with an enlightened intellect, through discernment of that which is hindering the expression of this that is beyond our intellect, beyond our reason, we are able to give expression to this mighty thing as Jesus did. And the Universal Mind then gives to the individual mind, through intuition, what it wants to say and mean.*

The colossal sacrifices we see cannot be justified on the mere pretext of differing ideologies. The Sermon on the Mount is the only true foundation for a lasting peace and the words spoken could only be said by one who had found *the* true self which is in every other self. This the Master did when he went into the wilderness for forty days and forty nights.

We can visualize the wonderful scene when John baptized Jesus. The multitude that came to be baptized must have been great. John stood in the River Jordan *symbolising* the River of Life. The throngs lined the banks, many watching the proceedings and those who felt the influence of the words of John moved into the Jordan there to be baptized by immersion, *symbolising* being cleansed by the River of Life.

*And you can see the crowds on the banks of the river. John with his large broad face, his eyes staring strong and forceful. Man of the desert, the wilderness, who had lived on locusts, milk and honey, who is a hermit who had studied deeply, the great Secrets of Life.*

*He was an evangelist, of his time, and he was strong in his words. He did not mince them. He called those who came out to hear, “who told you, you vipers, to flee from the wrath to come?”*

It states in Luke 3: 21-22 (Eastern text), “it came to pass when all the people were baptized. Jesus also was baptized and while he prayed, the heaven was opened and the Holy Spirit descended on him like a dove, and a Voice from heaven saying, You are my beloved Son, with you I am pleased.”

*There are many who have heard direct voice. Some have not. But those who have never experienced those things, very often do not believe them or understand them. But that is their ignorance and therefore they should not deny anything they do not understand, because that is worse ignorance and prevents further understanding.*

*You know when Jesus was speaking, and they did not understand his words, even his disciples said, “we cannot listen to talk like this,” so they went away and left him. So Jesus turned round to the twelve who was nearest him and he said, “do you want to go too?”*

*Peter said, “no Lord, where can we go to? You have the words of Eternal Life.”*

*Is it not the same today?*

*Yes, I remember well, I could tell you lots of things and make you feel happy and make you feel nice. I could tell you a lot of things how you should try and get success and happiness. But it does not lead you there at all, it only leads you into misery. But you have been taught that way and*

*you are in prison somewhat. So if I ever want to give you freedom; you will not take your freedom at all, because you want a prison, a comfortable one.*

*So many turn away. Thousands of people, sometimes who came to listen to me and I told them of those Truths that I am telling you, but in their hearts they were so caught up with the relative, caught up with dogmas, creeds and irreligious religions. But they could not stand it. They could not bear it. It is true what the Master said, "yes, you cannot bear it now. I have more to tell you but you cannot bear it now."*

*The Truth is very deep, very simple, very great, and only those who become like a little child, free from all separation, organisations, can understand. "Unless you put aside your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, and even your own life, you can be no disciple of mine." But Jesus was showing a deeper faith. These things were the separation; mother, father, sister, brother, and your own life; yourself. "Unless you can put away these," he said, these separations, "you can be no disciple of mine."*

*I wonder how many understand his words? People come to me often and say, "I can't believe that Jesus said such a thing."*

*I said, "he did. But you don't understand. You are living in separation."*

Wherever there are even a few gathered together with a true desire for Truth there in the midst the Spirit will be. This is not an uncommon event where two or three are gathered together in "His Name." But the event on the banks of Jordan meant a great deal to the world, otherwise it would not have lasted for two thousand years and still be as fresh in *the* minds today.

Henceforth Jesus was overshadowed by the Holy Spirit.

Luke 4: 1 (Eastern text), "now Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and the Spirit carried him away into the wilderness." In Moffatt's translation it says, "... was led by the Spirit" that is, was inspired by the Spirit. St. Matthew says he was conducted into the wilderness meaning into solitude.

He felt the urge to go into the solitude after such a wonderful demonstration. So we are told that he fasted forty days and forty nights. Jesus went into solitude to find the Paradise of which he speaks to the thief on the cross. *"This very day, you shall be with me in Paradise."*

*He shows, so definitely that the Father treats all sons alike, good, bad or indifferent. The proof of this is in the story of the Prodigal Son. So he treats the thief on the cross with that wonderful saying, "this day you will be with me in Paradise."*

*This Paradise that we all find within ourselves, not outside ourselves—in us, this Paradise dwells. The Kingdom of Heaven is within you.*

*During the forty days he would have discerned everything in his mind. All the relative was put aside until he gained complete freedom of the self and the realisation of the Greater Self, the Father with which he was one.*

*And I tell you that after this tremendous discernment and freedom, from all that is relative, he reaches that source of Power, Love and Wisdom, and the mind becomes crystal clear. No longer anything hindering the expression of this tremendous and mighty Power, that is beyond our reason, beyond our intellect, beyond the mind. But the mind of man becomes a vehicle through which It will be expressed in words.*

*Then this Reality is expressed in the relative and is seen in the relative, in me, in you. "You who has seen me, has seen the Father." The consciousness then becomes aware.*

*There is something that is beyond the ordinary human mind. This realisation that Jesus had, comes to you only when you have discerned these things. There have been times in my life also, when this tremendous Power seemed to overwhelm everything. It becomes too much for the body, too much for the mind. Because when the mind is clear, it begins to fall. But immediately you begin to think about it, to fear the manifestation of It, then you close the irony of it.*

*In St. Mark and St. Luke it says that the temptation lasted forty days. In St. John it does not mention his solitude of forty days at all. To St. John this did not matter so much as the truth of his Divine Nature from the beginning, which is revealed in his exposition of the Word that was in the beginning, and that Word was with God and that Word was God, and the Word was made flesh.*

*In Matthew and Luke it states that Jesus was tempted by the Devil, the Greek word for Devil is "Diabolus" meaning "the false one." This is meant to reveal the false self and it is this self that causes all our trouble. This self*

is the tempter which tries to make us independent of God. But Jesus in his true self answers as one wholly dependent upon God *and not dependent on anything else. Creed, dogma, nationality or separation, organisation, or group or father or mother or sister or brother, but wholly dependent upon God.*

In the period of Devotion of which I know of myself there are no pangs of hunger and it is apparent that during the forty days of Devotion Jesus felt no pangs of hunger. Only when his Devotion was complete did he feel the need of food.

He knew *that* he could turn stones into bread by the power of transmutation which is well-known to the Masters.

*He knew the Law behind it. He knew the Law behind the changing of water to wine. He knew the Law where he could feed a thousand, or four thousand or five thousand people with a few loaves and a few fishes. He knew the Law that was behind all healing—as I told you the other night. Because he healed a person, it did not prove anything.*

*But because there was a Law behind it, and he knew the Law, that proves everything to you and me. This Law was the Understanding that he and God were one, in which there could be no separation whatsoever. That God was the Creator of everything that flowered, the water, the stones, and being one with the Creator, he knew the Law behind all Creation. But this cannot be discerned, understood, until you have discerned everything that prevents the realisation of this Truth.*

*If you are dependent now on anything, or any person, no matter whether it is your father, or your mother, or your sister or your brother, I tell you, or that life in yourself, then you will never know this Creative Power that Jesus understood and manifested.*

But in Luke 4: 4, “Jesus answered him saying, it is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. The meaning of this was the Life that was of God—the Word—that was in the beginning. This was the real bread that came down from heaven. *By this alone, man lives Eternally.*

*“I have food of which you know not.”*



*The disciples said, "could someone have given him something to eat." Even his disciples did not know, because they did not discern completely. They only could understand the great secrets of the Master when he came back and showed himself to them and spoke to them. Then they understood that there was a Life beyond the physical, that Life which was in the beginning, the Word that was with God, the Word that was God and that Word was made flesh.*

So the story goes, that the devil taking him up the mountain showed him all the kingdom of the earth. This was the kingdom of the world, the world of wealth, the jungle in which man lives. Jesus knew by his power all could be his in the kingdom of the world. But he said, "get thee behind me, Satan, thou shalt worship the Lord thy God and Him only shalt thou serve."

*He turned to Satan and he said to him as you will say to yourself, that self, which is the separate self, which thinks itself separate; which is dependent upon separation, dependent upon things of the earth, dependent on conquest, dependent on success, dependent upon your individual effort, dependent upon the self. That self then, he turned to, and quickly said, "thou shalt worship the Lord Thy God and Him only shalt thou serve." You say that to that self too, with realisation, and see what happens.*

*When I was explaining this to a lady once. She asked me the question, she said, "but don't you believe in Satan?"*

*I said, "no, I don't believe in Satan. Satan has no power over anybody."*

*"Oh, yes he has," she said. "He has power over everybody."*

*I says, "Oh no, he hasn't." I says, "who is Satan?"*

*She said, "the angel that fell from heaven."*

*And, I said, "and where is heaven?"*

*And she looked, she said, "up there."*

*I said, "no! The Master said the Kingdom of Heaven is within you. You are the angel that fell. That Satan is within yourself. God being Infinite in nature Himself, can have no other power opposing Him. He could not be Infinite otherwise. But He has given you free will. He has given you the power to think and what have you done? You have allowed other people to think for you. You have accepted their explanations. People who do not understand and you are but mouthing their beliefs. What are you, an*

*automaton? Imitating things. Think deeply for yourself and you will find a great Truth and that Truth will set you free.”*

If Jesus succumbed through the false self to its craving he not only could escape from the Cross which he knew he must bear, but would be accepted by all as the greatest man in the kingdom of the world, but he knew he was not of this world, he knew a greater world, an *Internal* in which he lived. This is our real world too and it was this he came to show us.

*When he took disciples up the mountain, he showed them the inner world, there were Moses and Elijah. Moses had passed on 2000 years. Do you think that your very dear ones that have passed, are not alive? I have told you before surely, there can be no death in Life. Jesus shows that completely, “My Father is the Father of the Living, not of dead people.”*

Luke 4: 9-14, “And he brought him to Jerusalem, and made him to stand on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, If *thou art* the Son of God, throw yourself down from here; for it is written, that he will command his angels concerning you, to watch you; and they will take you up in their arms, so that *not* even your *feet* may strike a stone.

“Jesus answered and said to him, it is said, (you) shall not tempt the Lord *Thy* God. When the adversary was through with all his temptations, he left him for some time.” *It did not say he left him forever because that self was always with him, and it is with you and me, that self is always there.*

*We see clearly then that if Jesus had succumbed to the belief that he could throw himself down from the pinnacle of the temple and this would be a miracle and every person would believe in him. But has a miracle ever turned the people? Jesus knew that very well. It is five minutes and it is forgotten. And he knew perfectly well that that could not direct them to that which is within and no miracle has ever done that and no miracle ever will.*

“So Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee; and the fame about him went out through all the country around.” (Eastern text)

It is well known that those who have acquired mastership can control nature’s forces. Heat or cold or the force of gravity does not affect them. It was this that *the* Master knew he could do, but to do it just for a sign would be of no value. A belief is not removed from the mind by a miracle but only through understanding.

*Yes, there are some of you here that do not understand my words, far less understanding the words of the Master. But if you discern deeply, you will see the hindrances in your own mind that prevent you from understanding. And what are these hindrances? Your beliefs. Because you are tied to some particular religion or creed or dogma of society or social system or nation. Tied to yourself. Don't you see that all these things have to be discerned and put away before you will understand the Creative Principle that is within you. Before you can arrive at that, Jesus said clearly, "yes, unless you put away your mother, your father, your sister or your brother, even yourself, you can be no disciple of mine."*

Because Jesus was able to discern the false self and all its cravings and desires, he retained his Spiritual power and the fame about him went out through all the country around.

The Sermon on the Mount given in Matthew 5 and the Sermon on the Level Place given in Luke 6 are said *to be by the* same authorities to be one and the same. The versions given by Matthew and Luke are somewhat different but the meaning is not different.

In Luke 6: 17-23 (Moffatt) it states, "...he came down the hill and stood on a level spot. There was a great company of his disciples with him, and a large multitude of people from all Judea. *He gathered a great number of people who believed in him. He had to sift them out, he had to talk to them to such a way that those who did not understand, who could not accept what he said to them, moved away and he was left with a handful.*

*So there was a great company of his disciples with him. A large multitude of people from all Judea, from Jerusalem and from the coast of Tyre and Sidon, who had come to hear him and to get cured of their diseases. Those who were annoyed with unclean spirits were also healed. Indeed the whole of the crowd made efforts to touch him, for power issued from him and cured everybody. Then, raising his eyes, he looked at his disciples and said: 'Blessed are *the* poor! The Realm of God is yours!'* (being poor meaning that it preserved dependence upon God, and the compensation is Spiritual, while the rich dependent upon the world, they have their fill.) *Poor in Spirit, not arrogant like the Pharisees.*

*It is this wonderful Truth that we have to be dependent upon God only and not dependent on anything that is relative. You cannot depend on any*

*individual, you cannot depend upon any particular form of society or government. You cannot depend upon riches. These things are of no avail. You can only depend on God. "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and all things shall be added unto you with the right use of that Kingdom."*

In Isaiah (66) it says, "Heaven is my throne, says the Eternal, my footstool is the earth. Where would you build a house for me, where would you rear me a home? Such buildings I have made myself already they are my own, says the Eternal."

*That is you and me. This is the Temple of the Living God.*

"Blessed are you who hunger! You shall be satisfied." (meaning those who hunger for the Truth more than anything else will be completely satisfied when they find it. Each must find it *in* himself and when found all is found, there is nothing missing.) *But if then you are inwardly poor because you have not found the Truth, there is this inward poverty that nothing can satisfy, all the riches in the world cannot satisfy.*

"Blessed are you who weep! You shall laugh." (significant of the conditions of that time, those who have sorrow will receive joy. Those who have no sorrow know no joy.) *Sorrow leads to seek the Father within and when He is found, there is great joy.*

*The joy that comes from any relative thing is but a fleeting thing, but the joy that comes from the realisation of the Creative Spirit that has power in heaven and on earth, is a great and mighty joy, therefore you are filled, you are satisfied, completely satisfied.*

"Blessed are you when men will hate you, when they will excommunicate you and denounce you and defame you as wicked, on account of the Son of man; (*and who did that? Those who lived in separation, who are in prison, a prison of their own making*) rejoice on that day and leap for joy! rich is your reward in heaven for their fathers did the very same to the prophets." (This was disregard of formalism, for Jesus laid special stress on guarding against the error of supposing that the intervention of any intermediary was required between us and the Father.)

*The Father Loves you and if He Loves you now, you can approach Him without any intermediary whatsoever.*

In John 16: 26-27 (Eastern text) “On that day you will ask in my name, and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father on your behalf; for the Father loves you himself, because you have loved me and believed that I came forth from God.”

*This is the answer then to those who believe that there is necessary some medium between yourself and God, then that puts God relative and you outside Him. But God is Infinite in nature. There can be no outside Him. All is within Him. He cannot destroy Himself, nor separate Himself.*

Therefore to realize the manifestation of the Divine for which Jesus stands and to love It is the indispensable condition of attaining access to “the Father” which means the full development in ourselves of all *the* power of the Spirit.

The point that I want to make clear is in this utterance of the Master, he makes it plain that we do not need any intervention of any third party to beseech the Father for us because the Father Himself loves us. Thus setting us free from the cramping influences of a limited theology *which is binding. Anything that is limited, anything that has separation whatsoever, anything that has any distinction whatsoever, cannot be the Christ of God.*

I will continue this course in next lecture.

## BENEDICTION

O Eternal my home is with Thee, the flame of inspiration is hidden in Thy Spirit within me.

The vast ocean of Truth can only be measured according to my capacity of understanding.

So will my prayers be felt according to my intuition and feeling of Thy Presence.

As I try to feel Thy inspiration behind and within me so do I give expression to Thy Love and Wisdom.

I learn to know Thee, Beloved, by learning to know myself.

I am one with the Love of Christ in Thee, O Eternal One.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 27th February 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

## Lecture 5 (6th March 1951)

### LIFE MORE ABUNDANT\*

“So take care how you listen; for he who has, to him shall more be given.” Luke 8: 18. (Moffatt Translation)

*The meaning of that is very plain. The more you know of the Truth, the more you are aware, so as you listen, more will be given unto you.*

*The sayings of the Master are so deep in themselves that many of them could not hear, they were both blind and deaf. The same is today, and these words are meant for those people who could hear and understand. “Take care how you listen, for he who has, to him shall more be given.” Luke 8:18.*

Jesus understood and felt the crying need of the world, saw the suffering and unhappiness and the lack of understanding which caused all the misery in it, and he knew that God had sent him into the world to heal the mind of man.

*It was for to heal the mind of man that was so essential, because if he healed the mind he would have healed the body. And it is the same today. We must heal the mind before we can heal the body.*

*I told you some nights ago that if you did not know how the healing took place, then you were not the wiser, but if you knew the science behind the healing, then you were the wiser. But if the healing takes place in ignorance, no one is the wiser for that healing, but if the healing takes place through the Science of the Christ, then you know and you are the wiser for it.*

He did not see himself separate from others but knew that he and all others were the manifestation of the Creator that created him and *created* all existing things.

*It is this that we must also realise. We must get behind the self that is separate and begin to see clearly that we are not separate from anything; even the rocks, the flowers, the plants, the trees, the skies, the planets and anything that exists at all in the Universe, even if it may be a million light years from us, there is no separation between us. It is the same Father in which we Live, the same Substance, the same Creative Power existing in you. And when we realise that the creative power in us is not separate from the Creative Power in the Universe, then we have found the Science of the Christ.*

He understood his relationship to his Creator so clearly that he compared it to that of a father and his son. *“I am the Son of God, the Father and I are one. I am in the Father and the Father in me and me in you.”*

*Here then was a distinct statement made by the Master for us to comprehend the great significance of that which lies behind the self. And unless we discern the self and all that hinders that realisation of this that is behind the self, we will always be caught up in those things that are separate and mean separation. Separation then means conflict and conflict means misery and sorrow.*

In all his words and acts he showed that all were of the same Eternal Father as himself, that all were one with the Eternal Creative Power, *and* “all things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made.” John 1: 3.

In Matthew 3: 13-14, “then Jesus came on the scene from Galilee, to be baptized by John at the Jordan. John tried to prevent him *saying*; ‘I need to be baptized by you,’ he said, ‘and you come to me!’ But Jesus answered him, “come now, this is how we should fulfil all our duty to God.”

Jesus knew that he could not separate himself from the masses because he was one with them. His sorrow was their sorrow, his Joy their Joy, born of the same Father, *one with the same family. He came also to take on the sorrow of the world. Each and every one of us cannot escape the sorrow of the world because we are part of it. If we try to escape it, then we are trying to escape away from our own causes, the effects of our causes which we have created ourselves. And we know then that the secret lies in this.* “Call no one your father on earth for one is your Father Who is in heaven.”



*That is the secret behind it all. If you can comprehend this Truth, then you can discern everything that is relative to it. Everything that is preventing this Truth manifesting in you. You can see the relative side of life. You can see all the causes of all the misery and you can never escape from it even if you try. You are part of it and it is this that we must see clearly. The only way that we can come and do anything into the world is to discern the causes of all the misery in the world and then cease to contribute to it. Immediately we begin to contribute to these things, through selfishness, through our worship to God, while at the same time we worship God and we say that God is Love and we pray to this God of Love, at the same time we condone mass murder. It is entirely wrong and you students know it by this time. It was Jesus who came to show the great truth and I am going to show you his words tonight that is going to open your eyes to this, so that you can see clearly for yourselves, the meaning of the Masters words. When he prayed he said, "Our Father who art in heaven," not "My Father" "but **Our** Father" meaning there was only one Father, Who was his Father, yours and mine, this was the great truth he came to reveal to us all.*

So by his baptism he showed that he was one with all and it was with this truth that he went among the people, teaching and healing.

*That he had found the Christ that was in every other human being. He had found the Power that existed in every human being. And wherever he went, he brought into existence, that Power within the individual themselves. And it was this, that he showed in every sense, in everything that he did he claimed nothing for himself. He only claimed that the Father worked within him and also claimed that same Power for each and every one. "Thy faith hath made thee whole." It is the Power within you, in other words, that hath made you whole.*

Their diseases were the result of their belief. Truth never binds or separates, it is only belief that separates and this is the error that makes sickness and misery, because error separates us mentally from one another and from the Eternal Living God.

*It is through the mind of man that this Power is given expression and it is the mind that must be healed, and Jesus came to heal the mind of man. And I will show you why in his own words.*

A change fundamentally must necessarily take place in the individual before freedom comes, and the words the Master gave were for this purpose.

When we look into ourselves we will see that it is we ourselves that have created this separation, struggle and suffering. Our inward conflicts express themselves in outward disasters.

*These inward conflicts which are going on in the minds of people today; their hates, their desires for acquisition, their desires for victory, all these are in conflict with the Christ within yourselves and only when your thoughts come to be in unison with that Christ within you, can you have peace in the world and happiness and prosperity for all.*

We have allowed our mind-heart to be dulled with beliefs, erroneous philosophies, *dogmas* and ideas, by these we create this struggle and suffering. Therefore conferences, blue prints, and systems will not bring about goodwill and brotherly love and it was this that the Master saw so clearly when he said, “unless ye be born again, this time of Spirit and water ye shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.”

*Meaning clearly that water was the Perfect Substance out of which everything was created, in which there is no flaw. The Spirit is the Truth of God, the Love of God manifesting in the world. Unless you are born of the Love of God and of the Perfect Substance of God, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*So we read about Nicodemus asking Jesus the question, “why have I got to enter my mothers womb again to be born again?” Of course, even Nicodemus who was a great teacher of his time, did not understand the Masters words. But we who have progressed along the path of understanding, now see the meaning of his words.*

The world problem is our problem and we alone can solve it, we cannot leave it to others. The politician, the economist, the reformer is like ourselves, all opportunists, a cunning deviser of plans without a purpose. *If we look into it we will see that there is no purpose.*

*If in your mind-heart you are antagonistic to another nation, another group, if you have beliefs in your mind-heart that separate you from another because of your belief, then don't you see that your thought-feeling*

*will be the cause of much suffering. Yes, and increase it in intensity, it will bring struggle, misery and war.*

*We have religious wars because of peoples beliefs. We have wars between nations because of the antagonism between different ideals and ideas. We have groups in our own society that are antagonistic to one another. In your own personal lives you have antagonisms to this person and that person for some reason or another. Your mind-heart is filled with antagonisms, with the very root, the cause of the world misery today.*

Our problem is human conflict and misery, and it is our empty existence that produces those agonizing disasters we read of daily in our newspapers

The solving of this problem needs more than cunning devices, more than superficial reformers, politicians and prayers. It needs a radical change in the human mind through understanding and no one can bring this transformation about but ourselves.

*If we are thinking and as we believe; that our conferences, that our leaders are going to bring about that very state in the world that we would like while we maintain in our mind-heart the very thing that causes this struggle, we are barking up the wrong tree.*

*If I can show you then, the Master's words, then you will understand him by what I am saying to you now.*

We see clearly that misery and strife come about when material and temporal values dominate Spiritual and Eternal values. The Eternal value is not brought about by just a belief in God. Most of us have a belief in God but are antagonistic to one another. Do we not profess our love of God and at the same time condone mass murder of our fellowmen, *our neighbours*, in the name of peace and freedom?

*You cannot deny these words. Think in your own heart and you will see what I am saying is an absolute Truth. If you are going to have the Power of the Christ, then you must see these things clearly so that your mind-heart will be freed, then your thought-feeling will give expression and form to things that are desirable in the sight of God.*

As long as religious organisations condone organised force as a policy of state, as long as oppression, ignorance and intolerance are encouraged, mankind will be blinded to the Reality of Eternal values.

*He will be blinded to these eternal values that are the only salvation for mankind.*

*I can see the Master keen to give this salvation, but we have not thought anything about it. We have made an idol of him. We have placed him so far away, we could never reach him. We have not even studied his sayings. Now we become worshippers at the feet of the Master, but does the Master know us? He will say, “no, I know you not.”*

When a sense of Reality is lost and not sought after, man will continue to be against man resulting in confusion, cruelty and misery. When we read the Sermon on the Mount we see clearly what the Master means, “so take heed how you listen for he who has to him shall more be given.”

*He spoke in words which are relative, but behind them was the awareness of Reality. Even the words of mine are relative to you, they only convey to your mind. But I cannot give you the Truth, you have to find that for yourselves. But what I can do, is to lead you towards this mighty thing that dwells within you.*

So Jesus says, “I tell you, my hearers, love your enemies, do good to those who hate you; bless those who curse you, pray for those who abuse you.” This is the Law of Love, to invoke a blessing upon your enemies you release yourself of hatred and all that follows it.

*If then you can love your enemy, if at least you can not hate him, you will not create in your own mind-heart the cause of misery, you will begin to understand the Masters words. If the Christ is then dwelling in your soul, which He is, but hidden and covered up by your mind-heart; filled with antagonisms, filled with separation, filled with beliefs, filled with all these things that hinder the true expression. “Yes I stand at the door and knock.” How simple is those words, but how true.*

*In God rests all Power. To be like Him, this Power then must be shown in us—God’s Power.*

“If a man strikes you on the one cheek, offer him the other as well: if anyone takes your coat, do not deny him your shirt as well;”

These two verses are meant to urge and encourage enduring love and patience, for without this we will surely create more misery for ourselves and others.

*All the time, he was speaking from his understanding that there was no separation. Your enemy was your friend. Your enemy was your neighbour. Your enemy had the same Spirit of God, the Christ in him.*

*Jesus was speaking from the very source that enables us to create peace in the world and there is no other way except the Christ way.*

“Give to anyone who asks you, and never ask your goods back from anyone who has taken them. As you would like men to do unto you, so do unto them.”

*But I advise you, do not wait for the other person to do unto you before you do something unto them, which is generally the case. It is when another person does you a kindness it wakens something up in you that you also return that kindness.*

*But in the first verse of his saying it says, “I tell you my hearers, love your enemies, do good unto those who hate you, bless them who curse you and pray for those who abuse you, so that you may be children of your Father who is in Heaven.”*

These verses indicate the times in which they were spoken for a harsh law of possession was then in vogue. There was a higher law which the Master was showing his disciples that God was the great provider of all good things and giving was an opening up for the Father to pour His gifts upon us. (*I have lived in the East, have lived among the Arabs, and the Jews, all these various types of nationalities, Armenians, and all these particular people in the East. If you knew then the type that Jesus was talking to, you would realise the importance of his words, but are we any better than them? More refined in our actions, more subtle in our ways, but nevertheless just the same characteristics.*) Material things are nothing compared to understanding of the Law of Love which bestows upon the giver riches a hundredfold, while the desire to retain possessions stirs up antagonistic feelings which injure us in many ways.

*So we are now in the process of a war. Do not think that this is not a major war,<sup>1</sup> It is the major war in operation. I am convinced of this fact, that it is the strategic position of the country in which the war is taking place now, that is behind the whole scheme, hidden behind those who are themselves jockeying for position, and the major war is on. And anyone*

*who tells you it is just a minor war, you take it from me that it is not. It is part of the whole scheme, the strategic key scheme for possessions, one lot of nations against another.*

*You read the Lecture at the end of 'I Am the Life' that I gave some years ago and you will see how clearly the whole thing is portrayed there, what is happening at this very moment.*

“If you love only those who love you, what credit is that to you? Why, even sinful men love those who love them. If you help only those who help you, what merit is that to you?”

These verses mean that to have God's Love, you must Love as He does otherwise there is no credit or merit in your loving or helping. To love your neighbour as yourself will make you a true son and daughter of God and by so doing great is your reward in heaven, the Master explains.

*We do not love to obtain a reward, we love because we could not do otherwise when the Truth is known. And when even a modicum of the Truth is known, then you are filled with this desire to love, to help. Even if it is a stray little dog. Even if it is someone you have never seen before.*

*When I often see a beggar in the street, I think 'the inhumanity to man.' Robert Burns<sup>2</sup> says, "yes, man's inhumanity to man makes countless thousands more." But if I toss a mere penny in his cap, I go away thinking I have done something for him. What a fool I am! What a hypocrite I am! And anybody else that does the same, they think because they have given something, they have escaped that cause that they see there in misery. No, we do not escape the causes of that misery we see before us by throwing a penny in his cap, or a shilling either. We are hypocrites.*

“If you lend to those from whom you hope to get something, what credit is that to you?” This means the pernicious practice of giving to get.

How many people today give only with one idea in mind that they shall get more than they gave, and their dependence is false and has no real value. *Yes, this is what is in their mind, I know it perfectly well.*

*If I give to God, and who is God? You have never seen God, you do not know Who He is, how can you give to God? You have never seen Him, you do not know Who He is, you do not know What He is, and you say now, I*

*give to God so that God will give back to me more than I gave. That is the whole attitude of the mind of most of the people who give today.*

*This pernicious practice of giving to get is leading you away from the Reality because your dependence is upon some false value and not from a Reality. We know that there is a Reality, we do not know what that Reality is, but we know that the Reality Is, not what It is.*

*And I know that that Reality is in myself—I am alive, I am Living. No one can speak through me except the Creator who created me. He is the one who does all things.*

*I of myself am nothing. I could do nothing of myself whatsoever. The only power there Is is His Power, the only spirit is His Spirit. The mechanism He created was for His own purpose and yes, you and I witness unto the Truth of God—witness unto the Father who created us. Let us then recognise this great and mighty wonderful Truth. And we know that we are dependent upon something that is Real and not something that is false. Dependence upon God only is the secret of successful life. This is the Eternal Truth.*

*“Even sinful men lend to one another, so as to get a fair return,” meaning sinful men never doubt those they lend to, why should you doubt God, the Giver of all gifts.*

*No, you must love your enemies and help them, you must lend to them without expecting any return; then you will have a rich reward, you will be the sons of the Most High—for he is kind even to the ungrateful and the evil. He treats all alike.*

*The Prodigal Son proves that. He treated both sons alike. The fact that the son had sinned, did not interfere with the relationship between himself and his father, he was still the son. And although he spent all his inheritance, yet in the fathers house there was more to spare.*

*There was no limitation there, but there was in this separation.*

*And Jesus shows this story again where separation comes in and yet he also shows the separation of the elder son who thought that he was in the Fathers house, but he would not go in because he heard the merriment and laughter, no, he was too long-faced. He was one of those fellows you see going about with a long face and their Bible under their oxters<sup>3</sup> on a Sunday,*

*but underneath them is a wolf in sheep's clothing. On the Monday they become raving wolves, on Sunday they become sheep.*

*All days are like to God, Sunday and Monday. And because you pray on Sunday, you think that your prayers on Sunday will help you all the week, while your heart and mind is filled with antagonism, reeking with filth and these things that hinder the expression of the Almighty. How hypocritical people are!*

*Yes again, is the words of old Robert Burns, "with the Power of the gifted years to see ourselves as other see us!"<sup>4</sup> It would for many and even free us a foolish notion."*

<sup>5</sup>Also, Judge not, and you will not be judged yourselves; condemn not, and you will not be condemned: pardon, and you will be pardoned yourselves:

Give, and you will have ample measure given you—they will pour into your lap measure pressed down, shaken together, and running over; for the measure you deal out to others will be dealt back to yourselves."

*The Law of Cause and Effect he was talking about. He was talking about exactly what I am telling you now what is happening in the world today. Before we judge others we must judge ourselves, then we will learn that that which we see in others is deeply rooted in ourselves.*

*I said to you the other night that the innocent could not throw a stone and if you think deeply, you will see the meaning of my words. The innocent could not throw a stone because he did not know. Those who knew they themselves were not innocent, would not throw a stone when they knew themselves. "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."*

Before we judge others we must judge ourselves, then we will learn that which we see in others is deeply rooted in ourselves. To condemn another we therefore condemn ourselves *in the Light of Truth*.

"Can one blind man lead another? Will they not both fall into a pit?" meaning that those who do not know the Truth cannot teach the Truth. (*He was talking about the Pharisees at that time and the same thing applies to most of the religions today.*) What he teaches is false therefore both will fall into the pit of ignorance, which destroys man's happiness.



“A scholar is not above his teacher: but if he is perfectly trained, he will be like his teacher.” This is plain speaking by the Master that only one who is perfectly trained can become like the Master himself.

*Most teachers teach the relative world, the world of effects. They have not yet found the Real, that which is behind the relative. They are always talking of manifestations this and manifestations that. Most teachers are living in the mind of opposites, in the realm of opposites where you have health, ill-health, success, failure, good, evil, God and the devil and all these things. And they tell you often to turn towards the positive and you will lose the negative, that the negative will not exist, but immediately you turn toward the positive, the negative rises up stronger than ever.*

*It is discerning the negative by looking at it and knowing it, what it is, then you can dissolve it. By trying to escape from it by covering it up with the positive, I say you are only creating more trouble for yourselves because you are creating further opposition. You live in the world of opposites, you are struggling with them and they are struggling with you and the whole life is a struggle, one long struggle. Discern that which is false, then that which is Real will come forth of its own accord. You do not create Reality, you do not choose Reality. Reality has chosen you just as I have chosen you.*

“Why note the splinter in your brother’s eye and fail to see the plank in your own eye? How dare you say to your brother, “let me take out the splinter (that is in) your eye,” and yet you never notice the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite!

*I hope these words go deep into you. I hope that you are beginning to realise them, to absorb them so that you can apply them. If you then want the Christ Power you must do what the Master says. He leads you towards that Christ Power in yourselves. This means criticism must be turned towards the self first, then when this is done it will be seen what we criticise in others is much less than what we have, in ourselves. We only criticise others about that which is dominant in ourselves because we try to escape from it. Hypocrites! The word “hypocrite” means an impostor, a deceitful person, a pretender, a humbug, a Pharisee, a sanctimonious humbug full of conceit, blind to his own shortcomings.*

*Let us apply this to ourselves then and tell ourselves what we are, so that we will know what we are, then we can dissolve these things. But if we*

*try to hide behind a screen which we create in ourselves, in front of us, to pose as some good goody, a virtuous screen which becomes a vice. Let us see and discern these things in ourselves clearly and distinctly and then we can cast them aside and we will become more like the Master every day. It was for that that he said these words and for nothing else. It is for us to see clearly what was in our minds, what was hindering the true expression of the Christ in us.*

“No sound tree bears rotten fruit, nor again does a rotten tree bear sound fruit: each tree is known by its fruit. Figs are not gathered from thorns, and grapes are not plucked from the bramble bush. A good man produces good from the good stored in his heart and the evil man evil from his evil: for a man’s mouth utters what his heart is full of.”

*That is to say, what is in your heart-mind, your thought-feeling will be and what your thought-feeling is, it manifests and that is the manifestation that you see in your lives. Your body is but the sounding board of your thoughts and your emotions.*

This means by their fruit ye shall know them, what the heart feels the mouth will express. Man’s words and deeds reveal his nature. One cannot be a kind person if one is unkind to anyone neither can one be a loving person if one hates another. Yet people profess to be kind and loving but their words and deeds show what they are.

*Is not Love the secret of all things? Is it not the healing balm for mind and body and soul? Is it not that which gives joy and encouragement to everyone? Is it not then that wonderful Power that is in the Universe, that is Creativeness? Only Love is Creativeness.*

*Hate has no creativeness. Hate is only destruction to the human frame and mind.*

“Why call me, ‘Lord, Lord!’ and obey me not? Everyone who comes to me and listens to my words and acts upon them, I will show you *what* he is like. He is like a man engaged in building a house, who dug deep down and when a flood came, the river dashed against that house but could not shake it, for it had been well built. *But* he who has listened and *does* not obey, is like a man who built a house on the earth with no foundation; *and* the river dashed against it and it collapsed at once, and the ruin of that house was great.”

This is a solemn warning to all those who call themselves Christians. Many teach Christ, many worship Christ, but few are they that understand and follow in his footsteps.

*“Love your neighbour as yourself. Do good unto those who injure you.”*

Most people get lost in the outer because they do not discern from the deeper consciousness. When we examine the external values by which our thought-feelings are dominated and become aware of them free from craving we will perceive the inner more clearly. This discerning will lead to freedom.

But this discovery, this experience cannot be made for you by another, your hunger cannot be satisfied by watching another eat. Through your own self-awareness you will awaken to false values and so discover the Eternal values.

The fundamental change can only come when thought-feeling disentangles itself from false values that cause conflict and sorrow.

If we will study the Sermon on the Mount in the true light of our oneness with all, knowing God the Father of Christ is the Father of all, *you and me*, we will see at once what we should do, “Love your neighbour as yourself.”

*Here we see the great wonderful teachings of the Master. I have never read anything in the world that compared to it. I have never seen anything written in any book that was even greater than his words. I have searched within myself, in my own soul, to find if there was anything greater than those words of his and I could find none. But when I found these words and understood them, I found them in myself. That is the same that you shall do. You shall discern then the falseness of all these things, the false values, and then you will realise the Eternal Values. That was what he came to show.*

*And this*

**BENEDICTION**

is a summary of what we have read tonight.

O Eternal and Ever-present, Thy beauty and wisdom, love and power were revealed through Thy son who called himself the Son of Man and the

Son of God.

I do not ask freedom from evil because I know I am one with Thee already. I know that the error I create has no foundation except in my stupid self.\*\*

But with Thy Presence in me I am freed because I was never bound except by my ignorant self.

When I see suffering beyond the power of human effort revealing its limitations then I ask of Thee who is unlimited and free and all there is, and I know Thy presence is the cure.

Therefore I do not pray as a beggar at Thy altar but as Thy Son for we are one, O Beloved Father and Eternal One.

---

\*\* Recording abruptly ends here.

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 6th March 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. *Korean War* (1950-3). Country of East Asia consisting principally of a mountainous peninsula running southward from Manchuria; in Japanese possession 1910-45; in 1945 occupied by troops of USA (for the United Nations) and the USSR. Respectively South and North of the 38th parallel. The *Republic of Korea* (capital, Seoul) was proclaimed in S. Korea in July 1948 and the (Communist) *Democratic People's Republic of Korea* (capital, Pyongyang) in N. Korea in Sept. 1948. A war between the two States (and their supporters) lasted for three years.

2. Robert Burns (1759-96). Scotland's most famous poet. Despite his early death at the age of 37, Burns produced a large body of work, including the popular Scots anthem "Scots Wha Hae", the poem "A Red, Red Rose," he is also the author of "Auld Lang Syne." *Burns Night*, evening of 25th Jan. (his birthday), celebrated the world over by many Scots with feasting and drinking.

3. *Oxter*. The armpit. From the Old English *oxta* or *ohsta*. The word *oxter* is used in certain areas of the world (Scotland, Ireland, Northern England).
4. “*O wad some Power the giftie gie us to see oursels as ithers see us!*” (“O would some Power the gift now gives us, to see ourselves as others see us!”)
5. The preceding sentence contained in the lecture notes is missing from the recording: [“*Be merciful, as your Father is merciful.*”]

## Lecture 6 (13th March 1951)

### A PARABLE OF THE KINGDOM

“Listen, a sower went out to sow,....” Mark 4: 4

The ecstasy of an exalted state of mind does not consist in the mere possession of a few things or the possession of many things, but in the freedom from possession and non-possession. It is with indifference to things that comes deep understanding.

To merely renounce things in order to reach greater happiness that is promised by some is to seek rewards through limitation, and prevents right thinking which alone is the way to the ecstasy of Life

To control thought-feeling in order to gain something is to make it petty, ignorant and full of sorrows. The ecstasy of Life comes with inner riches and inner freedom, free from possession and non-possession which distracts the mind from Reality. If you depend on circumstances to make you satisfied with Life you only create misery and chaos, for then you become a plaything of environment.

We must transcend environment through understanding. Only when this is done can the mind be orderly and clear for right thinking. To accomplish this we must also become aware of the causes of environment. To become aware of these distractions that hinder the ecstasy of Life will lead to freedom, which is ecstasy itself.

When we become enraptured with the feeling of drawing our every breath from God with no past memories of right or wrong, filled only with the great Love-Life expressing Itself in the ever-present, dissolving all that hinders Its expression in us, expressing only in the present all that comes to us, this is living in the now always, this is freedom, this is Love, this is Wisdom and Power. This was the way the Master lived his life on earth. He

could not do otherwise when he completely realized that the Father and he were one.

I want you to read this paragraph over and over until it becomes part of yourselves, for without this awareness there will always be distractions in the mind. These distractions you will see are in the mind-heart and it is the mind-heart that hinders the true expression of the Life that is eternal and ever-present.

When your mind is caught up with the past and the future there is frustration and limitation. But if you become aware of these distractions then comes deep understanding, which enables you to withdraw easily from them. If you try to discipline yourself not to be distracted this also prevents understanding of the nature and cause of distraction, so your discipline itself becomes an escape, a means of distraction.

It is your mind that searches in the past and looks to the future, when the mind is thus distracted, the Presence cannot be realized.

If you would understand Life you must look beyond a mind caught up in narrowness and conformity, you must be free from the dictates of any authority, religious or otherwise, however learned they may be.

The Presence—Life—is more important than beliefs, and to obtain the full fruits of the Presence—Life—you must liberate It from beliefs, authority and tradition, for if you are bound by these things you will have difficulty in understanding the teachings of the Master.

What I am saying to you is not a new doctrine nor am I forcing upon you any new or old authority for this would be limitation and frustration, only when you are free yourselves can you free others by helping them to think for themselves without the hindrance of any belief or authority.

By doubting everything you separate that which is real from the unreal and false, and only by true discernment of the unreal, free from comparisons, free from beliefs, free from prejudices, free from conformity can the Real be realized. Then the Creative Power within goes forth spontaneously and effortlessly by Itself to express Its true nature in you.

Therefore liberation and happiness do not abide in some far away mountain or some far-off kingdom or by the sea, liberation is here now and, in the words of the Master, in Mark 3: 24-25, we read, “if a realm is divided

against itself, that realm cannot stand: if a household is divided against itself, that household cannot stand.”

In Mark 4: 1-3 (Moffatt) Jesus teaches a parable of the Kingdom. “Once more he proceeded to teach by the seaside; a crowd gathered round him greater than ever, so he entered a boat on the sea and sat down, while all the crowd stayed on shore. He gave them many lessons in parables, and he said to them in the course of his teaching:....”

In Matthew 13 (Old Version) it says, “the same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.”

The ship was probably a decked ship high out of the water. Josephus speaks of climbing up into the ship in the Sea of Galilee. Jesus on the high deck, at either end would easily be seen and heard and the great crowd that assembled before him can well be imagined, for those who had heard him before had told many others. It says in Mark that the crowd was greater than ever.

Probably a cornfield was within view and possibly a sower was sowing, so he began his teaching by saying,

“Listen, a sower went out to sow, and as he sowed it chanced that some seed fell on the road, and the birds came and ate it up; some other seed fell on stony soil, where it had not much earth, and it shot up at once because it had no depth of earth, but when the sun rose it was scorched and withered away, because it had no root; some other seed fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked it, so it bore no crop; some other seed fell on good soil to bear a crop that sprang up and grew, yielding at the rate of thirty, sixty, and a hundredfold.’ He added, ‘anyone who has ears to hear, let him listen to this.’”

“When he was by himself, his adherents and the twelve asked him about the parable, and he said to them: ‘The open secret of the Realm of God is granted to you, but these outsiders get everything by way of parables, so that for all their seeing they may not perceive, and for all their hearing they may not understand, lest they turn and be forgiven.’”



“And he said to them, ‘you do not understand this parable? Then how are you to understand the other parables? The sower sows the word. As for those ‘on the road,’ when the seed is sown there—as soon as they hear it, Satan at once comes and carries off the word sown within them. Similarly, those who are sown ‘on stony soil’ are the people who on hearing the word accept it with enthusiasm; but they have no root in themselves, they do not last; the next thing is, when the word brings trouble or persecution, they are at once repelled. Another set are those who are sown ‘among thorn’; they listen to the word, but the worries of the word and the delight of being rich and all the other passions come in to choke the word; so it proves unfruitful. As for those who were sown ‘on good soil,’ these are the people who listen to the word and take it in, bearing fruit at the rate of thirty, sixty and a hundredfold.”

“He also said to them, ‘is a lamp brought to be placed under a bowl or a bed? Is it not to be placed upon the stand? Nothing is hidden except to be disclosed, nothing concealed except to be revealed. If anyone has an ear to hear, let him listen to this.’”

“Also he said to them, ‘take care what you hear; the measure you deal out to others will be dealt out to yourselves, and you will receive extra.’”

“For he who has, to him shall more be given; while as for him who has not, from him shall be taken even what he has.”

“He said, ‘it is with the Realm of God as when a man has sown seed on earth; he sleeps at night and rises by day, and the seed sprouts and shoots up—he knows not how. (For the earth bears crops by itself, the blade first, the ear of corn next, and then the grain full in the ear.) But whenever the crop is ready, he has the sickle put in at once, as harvest has come.’”

He said also, “to what can we compare the Realm of God? How are we to put it in a parable?”

“It is like a grain of mustard-seed—less than any seed on earth, when it is sown on earth; but once sown it springs up to be larger than any plant, throwing out such big branches that wild birds can roost under its shadow...”

“In many a parable like this he spoke the word to them, so far as they could listen to it; he never spoke to them except by way of parable but in

private he explained everything to his own disciples.

His disciples knew the language of the soul but the multitude only knew the outer, the superficial, so his words were food for them to make them think and the inner thoughts were food for his disciples. He could not teach the multitude because they would not understand, just the same as if I allowed the public in to these lectures they would not understand. The soul must be ready then the soul comes to the Master to confirm what the soul feels about the Truth. Therefore I only confirm what you know deep within yourselves.

We must divide Life into Spirit and matter, Life has no problems, only man has problems and these are his own making, therefore man is in bondage of his own creation and the Master's words were for the purpose of freeing us, that is, those who will take the trouble to understand.

The Master was showing that man could have his happiness and abundance here and now, for Spirit does not dwell only in some far-off locality but dwells in every living soul. Spirit is ever-present and omnipresent. You will understand the Master's word when you understand these words of mine.

Jesus knew that Life manifested and Life unmanifested was one and the same. It is the same Life that is manifest in you and me, so the Word was with God, the Word that was God and was made flesh.

“Make the Almighty Himself your treasure, sound wisdom your wealth, then the Almighty shall be a joy to you.” Job. 22: 25-26.

## BENEDICTION

O Eternal One, Who dwelleth in all, tune us to hear the Master's Voice calling all mind-hearts. Make our hearts receiving sets for his Love and our minds receiving sets for his thoughts and words. For it is Thy Love and Wisdom that he caught to bless us with. We know that Thy Love and Wisdom is roaming the ether-waves searching for a resting place in the soul of man.

May we be privileged, O Eternal One, to hear Thy magic song of Love's awakening in the hearts of all throughout the world.

## Lecture 7 (20th March 1951)

### THY SINS ARE FORGIVEN, ARISE AND WALK\*

“Then the disciples came up and said to him, ‘do you know that the Pharisees have taken offence at what they hear you say?’ He replied, ‘any plant that my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up. Let them alone; they are blind guides of the blind, and if one blind man leads another, both of them fall into a pit.’”

Matt.15: 12-14.

*He meant to say to them, “why disturb the peace of your mind? What I have told you is the Truth and why disturb your peace of mind because the Pharisees do not believe or have an offence of what I say.”*

*Naturally, it was quite true. For Jesus was clearing the mind of all that hindered the expression of Life Itself.*

*Life Itself being Conscious and as the Creator of all things, is free and natural. Life is unlimited and therefore it is expressing Itself now in each and every one of us.*

*When we hold something in our minds, such as a concept, an idea, a belief, you find then that these beliefs are expressed through our mind and outwardly into our circumstances and in our daily living.*

*So Jesus was trying to show clearly that if we have any beliefs of any kind, it is the cause and prevents the flow of this Divine Life that is unlimited. For instance, take one who is a Catholic, brought up in Catholicism, another person is brought up in the Dutch Reform Church or in the Presbyterian. When they have been taught as children, they are shown that the other person is wrong, that their beliefs are wrong. They are told so many things about them that they grow up with an antipathy against them.*

*But it is the same Life that is flowing through each and everyone. The Life in each one is not antagonistic to the Life in the other. What is it causes antagonisms and strife? It is the belief? And we all know that whatever we are taught when we are children, we express in our adult life. Not until we begin to discern all that is a hindrance to the expression of Life Itself, can we dissolve these things away, can we dispel them. Because if they are in our minds, we will see clearly that we are expressing them in our daily living.*

*So this is what Jesus was showing to his disciples. He was also showing them clearly that it was not the word, at least what we are talking about, all the talk in the world is not the thing itself. Night after night we can talk about truth but all we talk about is not truth itself. You cannot talk about the Truth for you do not know what Truth is. What you can only talk about is that which is relative, but when you talk about truth, you make the truth relative, but if you discern this what I am trying to show you, all that hinders the expression of Life Itself, is but relative—beliefs, ideas. The Truth is neither an idea, nor a belief, not a sensation. The Truth is none of these.*

*We reason in our minds. But Truth goes beyond reason. And it is only when the mind becomes peacefully still, is there an awareness of Reality. But that mind cannot be still until such a time it has discerned everything that is a hindrance to that stillness, that peace that is beyond understanding.*

*In my last lesson I said that the ecstasy of an exalted state of mind does not consist in mere possession of a few things or the possession of many things. The ecstasy of Life comes with inner riches, inner freedom, free from possession and non-possession, which distracts the mind from Reality. Only by indifference to things can true understanding come.*

*A person who is then indifferent to anything, can live quiet in the mountains in peace, with little or with plenty. But the fact is that which he does not distract himself or herself away from Reality. It does not take up the whole of the mind; where the mind is caught up in these things, because we are able to discern them as relative things.*

*I remember when I was young. I studied deeply philosophy and all that sort of thing and I said to some of my friends, “you know, my friends are only my friends because I have got something I can give them or they can*

get something from me.” “But, I said, “my real friends are those who will be kind to anyone, no matter who they are, me or anyone else.”

And I said to this friend of mine, “I’m going to become a tramp. I’m going to put old clothes on and I’m going to walk round the country as a tramp. I’m going to chop wood and do anything that is possible for a meal. I’ll carry no money or anything and I will tell you who are my friends?”

I grew a beard, and made myself so uncouth-like and I went round the country. I went into various places; some places they put the dogs on me, other places they got me to chop wood for my food. I went to one place, and into the house, and I sat down and these people invited me in to have dinner—a tramp. They said, “sit down, take a meal with us.” I had known those people before but I never knew that they were really like this. After a while, one person looked at me so strongly and said, “I think we have seen you before,” I said, “I don’t think so. I haven’t been round these parts.” But I got away with it.

After I had done this and won my bet that I would do it, from this other friend of mine. I said, “I bet you ten pounds that I will do it.” When it was all over, I did this for seven days a tramp, and I found more about human nature; how about people putting the dogs on you, and making you chop sticks for wood, for food, and doing all those other things. “Well,” I said, “a tramp can have his life if he wants it.” But it was a jolly good experience.

Well, I went back to those people some time later. They gave me a meal and sat me at the table. They were friends, and we all had a drink or so and one person chipped up, “do you know,” he said, “there was a man here, a tramp, the other day, he was the spit image of the way you laugh, he was the spit image of you.

“Well to tell you the truth,” I said, “it was me.” So the whole thing was out. But I said, “don’t tell anybody else about it, because so and so put the dogs onto me.”

I find that experiences like that are of great value in understanding human nature and I understood myself more too. And I say this then, that I was quite happy sleeping in a haystack overnight, in the open air, looking up at the sky and so forth. There was a sense of freedom that you never had before, and I found that was true. And I say this again, that the ecstasy of

*Life comes with inner riches, inner freedom, free from possessions and non-possessions which distract the mind from Reality. Only by indifference to things can true understanding come.*

Tonight I will make this more clear to you, to show you what the Master meant by his words to us which I will deal with later in this lesson. Jesus was showing the true nature of the words of the prophets, who had come before him with the added knowledge of *his* Spiritual guidance which he received from these prophets, for we are told that Moses and Elijah spoke with him. This does not detract from the great significance of the Master's own understanding which was direct from the Father, but fortified that understanding, just as an exalted Spirit would speak to you confirming and opening the way to deeper and greater understanding, so was the Master fortified in his Mission.

*Jesus must have known Elijah and Moses, otherwise he would not have known them when they appeared in the mountain. And no doubt that they were given to him as Spiritual guides to help him in his mission and told them exactly what he had to do, what his task was.*

*I know this perfectly well too, because a very exalted person appeared to me one time and told me, "go to South Africa."*

*And I said, "why should I go to South Africa?"*

*He said, "you have work to do in South Africa."*

*So I said, "I'm doing pretty well here. I don't have to go..."*

*He said, "remember, you are given the task to perform and it would be wise for you to carry out these instructions."*

*After a while, I talked to him on various things and when I said to him, "why should such an exalted Spirit be put at my disposal?"*

*"Well," he said, "you would not send one who had no experience to another country, an ambassador must have some experience." He said, "we are as it were the ambassadors that are with you, helping you on your work."*

*That is why these greater exalted Spirits who, like Elijah and Moses, were helping Jesus to fulfil his task.*

Now, many try to ignore the physical and material but this does not solve the problem of the world in which we live, some may say that they

have transcended the world. If this is so then they cannot help the world in which they live, for as long as Life is held in the bondage of ignorance there will be sorrow and conflict.

If you say you meditate, what do you meditate upon? If you can discern what your thoughts are then you may accomplish something. But to merely meditate on nothing or to meditate upon God, what image do you have of this God you meditate upon? You must see that this is futile, for immediately you meditate on God you make Him relative, something apart from yourself.

*You are meditating on God. You are saying, "now God, I'm going to wait on You and You will come to me," you are making God relative. Besides it is the stillness of the mind after all that has been discerned in the mind, there becomes an awareness that is alive and Living. The mind is still. There is no such thing as waiting upon God but an awareness, an aliveness, that is the expression of Life Itself, because Life is a Living Awareness.*

*It is awareness that is required, not mere negative meditation. One has to be alive to be Real.*

If you merely sit in some particular place to transcend the world you live in, and live in some so-called heaven you have created in your mind this is but a passing fantasy and *you can never help the world in which you live now. But you can never help the world if you try to transcend the world.*

*The great thing of the Christ is this, that the Christ is in the world but not of the world, and if you can always remember that, you will see that you never need to transcend the world, but Live the Christ in the world.*

It is by understanding your own weakness that you can understand the weakness of others. It is by understanding your own problems that you can understand the problems of others. Unless you know what is taking place in your own mind-heart how can you help others?

You would never know sorrow unless you have suffered and it would be useless for me to try and teach you unless you have suffered. Jesus suffered in the world and took upon himself this suffering, but he discerned the cause and it was for *this* purpose of showing man his freedom that he came,

“unless ye turn and be forgiven” meaning turn away from the cause and effect of things and you shall be free.

*It is the same story that was told in the Bible in the chapter of Genesis when we find about the two trees that grew in the Garden of Eden, the one was the Tree of Life and the other the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil.*

*In his own words was said, “the Tree of Life is a salvation.”*

*Turn away from this Tree of Knowledge of good and evil where there is always opposites in the mind. In the mind you will notice if you discern in your mind you will see that you have always opposites. Two of two, always positive and negative. If you think of health, you have ill-health, if you think of ill-health, you have health. If you think of sorrow, you will think of joy, if you think of failure, you will think of success. If you think of success, you will think of failure. These two things are always joined together, each of them battling together in the mind.*

*It is not until you get behind the mind of opposites, where you see the oneness of the Creative Power in which you are Itself, the thinker, the Creativeness within you that is behind the mind. The mind then becomes the vehicle for the oneness of the Creative Power. But if you live in your mind, then you create images and these images cause conflict and sorrow.*

In Isaiah 32: 25, 26 it says, *this is the Internal speaking through the prophet*, “yet it is I who (for my own sake) blot out your ill deeds, I put your sins out of my mind; recall to me, in your defence, a single item proving you innocent!” Here the prophet sees clearly that when we turn to Him Who created us in His image and likeness all is forgotten, we are free, and the next verse means those who try to prove themselves innocent (to God) by thinking how good they are. Even Jesus refused to be called good. He said, “why call me good? There is none good but God.”

In Isaiah 44: 22, it says, “I have swept aside your ill deeds like a mist, your sins like a cloud, I have redeemed you; O return to me!”

*Most people are caught up in the relative, including beliefs. So it was, the prophet meant, withdraw yourselves from these things; your beliefs, your ideas, your images. “Come away from them and return to me and there you will find me as I always was and always will be.” The Perfect one in which there is no guile, in which there is complete innocence.*



*And that is why I said to you before, if you will understand my words, that one who is innocent could not throw a stone and the one who recognised that he or herself was not innocent, they would not throw a stone.*

*As we see then, the great prophet, Jesus shows clearly in the Prodigal Son. Showing that under no circumstances was the relationship interfered with between the son and the father. We see also when he begins to ask forgiveness from his father, he does not hear him, he does not listen to him but calls for the robe to be put on him, ring on his fingers and sandals on his feet. Because God Himself being Innocent, being Perfect, could hold no imperfection whatsoever. No imperfect thought could ever pass through His Consciousness. And the fact that your consciousness and God's Consciousness must be one because there can be no separation between them. God being Infinite in nature, there can be no other Substance, no other Life, no other Consciousness but His. He is Infinite in nature, Complete and it is He who is Living in us.*

*Now, it says, Jesus comes and he tells you, withdraw from all these things that are hindering the expression of the Father. Then you will find his inspiration clear and clean. He said, "I of myself am nothingness, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things. Know ye not that I am in the Father and the Father is in me."*

*A clear statement of the Truth. There lies the great secret of Life, the wonderful Truth that Jesus revealed to us. So this is the promise of our forgiveness to return to Him to recognise Him in all our ways. Jesus knew this for he was of the prophets himself he knew what they had said and written. "None of the transgressions he has committed shall be remembered against him; he shall live by the goodness of his life." Ezekiel 18: 22.*

*We do not need the medium of a third party for Jesus showed that because the Father loved us we could return to Him at once. All we had to do was to love Him wherever we find Him, even in our enemies. So that we will be Children of our Father in heaven.*

*And when you recognise that you are the world, that you are your neighbour, that you are your enemy. That your enemy is you, your neighbour is you, then you will learn to know the great Truth that Christ*

*knew. The Father Himself is no respecter of persons, He Lives in each one of us freely.*

*It is for us then to eliminate from our minds, these antagonisms, these hates, because the expression of the Father is through Love and Wisdom. These two combined together is seen as the Power in the world. Without Love there can be no Power; without Wisdom there can be no true expression and that is the Master himself, Love and Wisdom.*

You must be one-pointed in regard to the Tree of Life, the Tree of Salvation which leads *man* to *his* true state. "I and the Father are one."

To know that you are Life, by this you live and think and what you think so it is unto you. Therefore good and evil are relative terms and the fruit *we eat* is the growth of these. If *a man* eats of the effects then he loses himself in the great illusion.

We are bound up with the effects of our own causes, this is the sin in the world which man bears, the ignorance in the world that makes man suffer. Freedom comes when we discern the cause and return to Him that holds us perfect now and there is nothing remembered against us.

*Here then, is the great thing. The relief of the mind. But the relief of the mind is not truth. If you come to me and I say this is the way to travel, you may go that way, but it is not truth. Truth you have to find within yourselves. If you then have your mind settled regarding any particular thing that you have done in your life. For instance, people who belong to various religions, they go to the priest for forgiveness and they find they have got absolution, they go free. Their mind is free now to go and do exactly what they like, this load is taken off them. But that is not truth, that is a belief and not Knowledge of the Truth. The Knowledge of the Truth is this, my Father in Heaven is Perfect. He Himself is the Living expression in me.*

*If I know this then, I will remember what Jesus said to Peter, "forgive seven times seventy." That means forgive always because unless you pardon you cannot be pardoned. By pardoning others and forgiving others, you are forgiven yourselves. That is why he says, "even the son of man can forgive you."*

*Now we see what the Son of God is. The Son of God is the Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father that exists in every human soul, that can never die and nothing can injure It, nothing can tarnish It, nothing can ever touch It. After the crucifixion we see the clearness and the understanding of this. Christ still remained intact and it will be the same with you. For Jesus was the example and it was through this example that we find the Livingness within ourselves.*

*He also said, "search the scriptures, and you think you have Eternal Life, you make a mistake." The reading of any book does not give you Eternal Life. The reading of any book does not give you the Truth. It may lead you into ways to eliminate from your minds the things that have been holding you back. But you have to do the discerning yourselves and as the discerning is done, the awareness of Life then becomes a Reality.*

It would be useless for me to talk about freedom if you did not desire freedom, you could never understand love unless your heart ached. Understanding comes when you are really suffering, really searching, when you are intelligently revolting against limitation, when you feel you are really bound. *Then there is a time that you strike out for Truth.* Yet you are not really bound at all, except in your own mind-heart.

*But Jesus came to show us that we were not bound, we were free. If we would only free ourselves.*

In Mark 4: 12 (Eastern Text) it says, "for seeing they see, and yet do not perceive, and hearing they hear and yet (do) not understand. If they return, their sins would be forgiven."

If you are content to stagnate in conformity and tradition and the like you will never know freedom. But if you will turn to Life, Life will reveal her secrets to you. Yes, how long have you searched for this? You looked at the stars, peered into the sky while your mind-heart was bursting for Truth. Inside you knew, but could not understand.

*There was a knowing yet there was no understanding. Why? Because of the fact, that you were stagnating in conformity and tradition, that you were bound in these things. But Jesus said, "cast off this burden and you shall be free."*

*Oh, could I give you just now, the Ever-present Reality of the Truth. Past is the present, and the future. In your mind, the things that happened to you in your early childhood right up to now is in the present, they are forcing their way up into your consciousness, your adult life is according to what you have accepted and believed.*

*And they say, if you feel troubled then, search into your mind away back and see what is the cause of this. But this analysis of the past is death. Awareness is the present. If you become aware of your own thoughts, your emotions, and conditions because the past is the present, all that is in the past is in the present now. All that the future can ever be exists at this very moment.*

*The completeness of the whole scheme in God's mind is completed. There is no separation anywhere. The Presence of God is present now, in you and me. But the only way that we can become aware of it is to drop all these things that are hindering us! Those beliefs that rise to the consciousness. Those things that hold you bound, your tradition, your conformities. All these things that are hindering the expression of the true nature of the Infinite Life Itself, that is free and unconditioned.*

*This is what the Master came to show us.*

*Oh what a mind! When I read his words, I can see how clear his consciousness was in regard to it. He held no beliefs. He was aware.*

Jesus says in Matthew 8: 17, "that the word spoken by Isaiah might be fulfilled, He took away our sickness and our diseases He removed." Only through the recognition of "the Father and I are one" could this be done. "The Father who ever remains within me does the work." So Jesus tells us that he came that we might have Life and Life more abundant.

Life is one, we cannot divide it, only in our minds do we have separation and this is self-created through ignorance, there is no ordinary or extraordinary in Life, this is but an attempt to divide Life. Immediately you do this you are caught up in limitation.

*If you say then that one person is an extraordinary person and another person is an ordinary person, I tell you, you make a mistake. In your own mind you have created separation. And immediately you begin to see this, you will drop all these things that are hindering the expression of that Life.*

Out of the formless has come form and form must look to that out of which it has arisen for its Life, substance and creative faculty, *for* that which is formless still remains within the form. In this is the unlimited, the freedom we seek. *The Life in the self is the formless yet it creates form and in this formless there is freedom and that exists in you and me.* Therefore the self must merge into that which is whole and complete. Therefore we are essentially Spiritual and were so before we became physical and we are now Spiritual for this is our Eternal Reality *and we have it now, not in some future time.*

*If you can then, see the great Infinite Mind, you can feel in yourself that you live and exist in this mind.*

*Everything you see by your eyes and your senses is relative. But there is something that is not relative, that is the Creativeness that is within you, that is behind all Creation—this is the unlimited. How then do you arrive at this unlimited state in your own consciousness? Only by discarding all these things that are hiding It and preventing Its true expression.*

Our Spiritual unfoldment comes when we realise our awareness of our Eternal nature. This must come through the individual before it takes place in the whole race.

The great Truth concerning ourselves is that we are made in the image and likeness of God with mastery over all things.

Now we are born in ignorance for ignorance and sin are one and the same therefore we are at first ignorant of this truth so thus we sin, and the worst kind of sin is unkindness to others. What we impose on others we impose on ourselves.

By our own creative power we create conditions for which we suffer. So we fall into the error of seeing evil as a substantial power outside the Infinite, but this is impossible, thus we are bound by ourselves *in our own minds.*

Now Jesus gives us the perfect understanding of the Truth of the oneness of Life, “the Father and I are one.” This understanding *of our freedom shows clearly that I and the Father are one. (If then the Father is all there is, all the Principles of Creation. Jesus recognised the fact that he and the Father were one, all these Principles were within him and there was*

*nothing hindering the true expression of those Principles because he had discerned everything that hindered it.) We return and are forgiven so we find that in this Truth we are free and are no longer slaves. “Thy sins are forgiven thee arise and walk.”*

*I can see the Master’s mind, now, coming along, realising the completeness of the beggar who was lying there in sickness. Realising the very soul entity, the very Spirit of God that was there hidden behind his mind, was torn with grief and suffering. His mind which covered up the Reality there, that was waiting to burst forth with all its splendour and course through his veins and body, and every cell become new. Jesus saw that at once and he said to him, “thy sins are forgiven, arise and walk. There is nothing remembered against you. Arise and walk,” and he took up his bed and walked.*

*You are no longer bound. You are free. Get up and walk. The Master was capable of complete awareness of this, which his awareness of the Truth and Life, was the same in the individual and his Consciousness united with the consciousness in man. That individual would then open the way and by his own consciousness, being one Life in both, then the Consciousness of the Christ became adamant and the man became free from all his troubles. But he knew this great Truth, mind you, he said, “thy faith will make thee whole.”*

*Unless there was this opening-up to the Consciousness of the Christ, there could be nothing done. In many places Jesus went he did no mighty works because of their unbelief.*

*Whenever you then begin to recognise this Truth, you open your mind to the Christ and you become free. The Christ is the only begotten Son of the Father that exists in every human soul.*

Therefore we see we cannot separate that which is manifesting and that which is not manifesting, (*you cannot separate that which is manifesting in me and you, and that which is not manifesting in the whole Universe,*) for they are one and the same. Nor can we divide the inner from the outer. So Jesus answered the question to Nicodemus, “when the inner becomes the outer and the outer becomes the inner.”

Our separating the invisible from the visible is the cause of our troubles. Life does not conform to anything, Life is free and natural. When we do as

Jesus said, “loose him and let him go.” This we must do for ourselves. The inner meaning is to free the inner Life which we have imprisoned.

So with the parable of the Kingdom of Heaven. In Matthew 13: 24-30 the Master related another parable to them and said,

“‘The Realm of Heaven,’ he said ‘is like a man who sowed good seed in his field, but while men slept the enemy came and re-sowed weeds among the wheat and then went away. When the blade sprouted and formed the kernel, then the weeds appeared as well. So the servants of the sower went to him and said, ‘did you not sow good seed in your field, sir? How then does it contain weeds?’ He said to them, ‘an enemy has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘then would you like us to go out and gather them?’ ‘No,’ he said, ‘for you might root up the wheat when you were gathering the weeds. Let them both grow side by side till harvest; and at harvest time I will tell the reapers to gather the weeds (first) and tie them in bundles to be burnt, but to collect the wheat into the granary.’”

*Jesus was showing the Kingdom of Heaven. All the things that man does in this world, both spiritual and through his senses, through the self. The self is caught up in the self and does all the things that the Real Spirit would not do. These are the weeds that you sow in the field and when the reaping time comes, what is done? Jesus shows, that all these things are taken together, bundled up and burnt and they collect the wheat that goes into the granary.*

In this parable Jesus brings it down to the individual man. The field is like the Kingdom of God. The good seed is man in his Spiritual state. So the enemy came, that is the self, the ignorant man sows the tares among the wheat. So the tares and wheat grow together, so the good and the evil that man does grow together till the harvest comes when man leaves the earthly body the evil is dissolved away and only the good that man does remains. As Isaiah says (43: 25), “yet it is I who (for my own sake) blot out all your ill deeds, I put your sins out of my mind;..”

In Matthew 13: 31, 32, the Master relates another parable.

“The Realm of Heaven,” he said, “is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man takes and sows in his field. It is less than any seed on earth, but when it grows up it is larger than any plant, it becomes a tree, so large that wild birds come and roost in the branches of it.”

The mustard plant grows to a great size in the Valley of Jordan and assumes the appearance of a tree, the contrast between the seed and the size of the tree was proverbial among the Jews *and always has been and is today.*

*The mustard seed is so small, the tiniest seed, yet when planted in the ground it begins to grow to be a great wonderful tree.*

The meaning is the Kingdom of God, when man realises it is very small at first, *it is only tiny in his mind.* But *it* grows in great proportion and in spite of its small beginnings assumes a great proportion to cover the whole world and there to shelter all mankind and protect all nations.

*We see then the clearness of the Master's thought. Yes, the Kingdom of Heaven is **within you**, not without.*

*Here is the great language showing the mustard seed as the smallest, tiniest thing. It has a small beginning in man's mind but yet grows to a great and wonderful tree, spreads its branches in all directions and all the wild birds come to roost in it. It covers them all and protects everything. The Kingdom of Heaven is the protecting agency for all mankind.*

*In the Kingdom of Heaven then you take the Heaven with you. You leave all your beliefs, your antagonisms, your ideas, your images, and all these things you leave them outside. They are like the weeds that are bundled together and are burnt, but the wheat is taken into the granary.*

*"Therefore seek first the Kingdom of God and the right use of that Kingdom and all things shall be added unto you." That Kingdom is within you. And then we say, "where do we start?" That is the great problem.*

*You will go from here tonight, but the lesson I want you to see clearly is this: Love your neighbour as yourself. Love alone is the Power in Heaven and on earth. God is Love, and when we recognise this Truth, we become free. The meaning of the Kingdom then is clear. In our next lesson we will deal with the remaining parables of the Kingdom.*

Heaven is the inner life, the souls that have perceived this light behind all men have been overwhelmed by the knowledge of the possibilities of their own lives. They have come to the understanding of the Omnipresence that fills boundless space, knows nothing of past or future but is eternally present. This the whole human race must come to understand. We must love



Life more than anything else and then love our neighbour as ourselves. Unless we do this there will always be sorrow and conflict in the world.

“For everyone who uplifts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be uplifted.”

## BENEDICTION

O Beloved, Thou art my eternal joy. All my faults are dissolved away when I enter Thy house of Love and Harmony.

Yes, I was beaten by the winds of fate and drenched in the rain of misery while I wandered in the groves of ignorance.

But now I am looking towards Thee and although storms beat down and rocks appear in my path I am sailing safely towards the Light of Thy Love and Wisdom to my home in Thee, O Beloved.

## EPILOGUE

*This throat of mine sometimes gives me a little trouble. You do not to worry about it. I know how many people worry about my throat because when I was in the First World War, I had a bullet went right through my throat, from this end and out the other. That is when I was lying in the battlefield for four days and brought in then as dead. But I woke up on the edge of the grave on the fourth day.*

*The most peculiar sensation I ever had in my life was when I felt a weight upon me and there with other soldiers all tied together waiting to be put into the grave-trench which was dug for us. And I happened to give a sort of a squeak and I heard, the voice cried out to these fellows, “there’s a live one here somewhere.”*

*I said, “yes,” in a sort of a squeaky voice I cried out, “oh...” and they came to me and took me out of this terrible business.*

*But during that time, I remember when I was hit, the most peculiar thing about it was this, I will tell you the story. I was going with the others and a sniper must have got me from not very far distant. And he got me through*

*the neck. It went through the neck and out the other side. But it must have been, what we call, armour-piercing bullets. There was silver on the front of it, so it had a very sharp point and it was meant to carry long distance of course. And it could not have been very far away because if it was a spent bullet...*

*(Recording abruptly ends here)*

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 20th March 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

## Lecture 8 (27th March 1951)

### THE LAST OF THE PARABLES OF THE KINGDOM\*

“I will open my mouth in parables, I will speak out what has been hidden since the foundation of the world.”

(Matthew 13: 35)

*This is the words of Jesus when he spoke to the people. Yet many could not understand these parables or that which was hidden since the foundation of the world. But if we go to John, we find out exactly what the Master means, when John says, “in the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and that very Word was God and that Word was made flesh.”*

Jesus no doubt took this from psalm 78: 1-2 which says, “listen to my teachings, O my people, give ear to what I say, as I open my lips in a poem on deep lessons in the past,....” (Moffatt Translation)

*Jesus was no doubt very well learned in the scriptures, because he no doubt studied them for many years, and if you look through his sayings, you will see how many he has taken from Isaiah and from the Psalms and various parts of the old scripture.*

*That the scripture would be fulfilled, such and such a thing should take place, and in everything he did it was for this purpose so that his disciples would see exactly who he was. That he was the prophet that Moses had spoke of that would come after him.*

We who have gained a glimpse of the Truth can now understand the Master’s words, and in understanding them we know that the majority in the world are blind to the radiant Power of *the* ever-present Life which the Master showed by means of parables.

*Naturally it was impossible to explain the Truth to the masses because they would not understand him at all. Therefore he spoke in parables to the masses and to his disciples he spoke to them privately. So we will see what he says to his disciples privately and we will see also what he said to the masses.*

The majority of people look to the external world for power and satisfaction and thereby have lost the true satisfaction that comes only from the Spirit within. Man is seeking “something” which would give him satisfaction, yet by his temporary blindness he has missed the splendour and radiance of the very thing, because It is too near to him thus he could not see. He looks without instead of within.

*And in every one of the Master’s parables, he is directing the individual to look within himself to find the very Livingness, the very expression of the Father that was in Jesus himself and to show also, by example, what was possible through the understanding that he was the Son of God. As Paul said, “that he did not seem evil to him to make himself equal with God.”*

*In fact, he, I say, did not make himself equal with God as Paul said, but he showed definitely that the Power and the Principles of the Father was in him, because of the statement he made, which was true, that the Life that was in the Father, was also in the Son.*

*In his own words, “as the Father hath Life in Himself, so He grants the Son to have Life in himself.” The same Life, the same Principles of Creation, the same Power, and it is only through the recognition and the realisation of this, discerning all that is a hindrance to its true expression. The Master knew as no one ever has known and it is for us to find out that which he knew and the Power which he obtained and how he obtained it.*

The Sanctuary of the Silent Healing Power has proved that when people once get a glimpse of this “Radiant Power of the Presence” the so-called impossible becomes possible. Since I commenced sending out the Sanctuary letters all over the world I have already received thousands of letters from those who have benefited in many ways. It has convinced me more than ever that the mighty power of the Infinite Life is awaiting expression from within us all and proves that the miracle happens within the individual and not from without.

*And in all these letters that are sent out, it is directing the individual to the power within themselves so that they can become free. It is the freedom of Life that is so essential.*

*If we then put Life in a cage, which we do by our fears, by our beliefs, we find then that we are not free and instead of expressing Life, we are only expressing the belief or idea we have of Life. Therefore we must see clearly that Life Itself is not bound, is not limited, is not an idea, is not a belief, is in no way is it anything that is in the mind. Life itself is beyond mind and it uses mind for a means of expression. If your mind is clear as regards Life as whole and complete, then Life Itself will express Itself as it did through the Master Jesus because he said these words: "These things I do, even greater things will you do, if you will but follow me, and believe in me."*

Many of these letters describe how so-called incurable diseases have vanished, where depressed and dejected people have been restored to health and happiness, where peace now reigns, where at one time there was only chaos, where burdens of Life have been lifted and confidence restored, where homes have been again re-united in happiness, and success has taken the place of failure, where freedom has taken the place of bondage and confused and perplexed minds have attained the light of Truth. *These are the things that are so essential in our lives and they all come from within and not from without.*

It was this that the Master saw, when he said, "I have come that you *shall* have Life and Life more abundant." "O, how I could gather you under my wing as a hen gathers in its chicks," these are the Master's words in modern language and how true they are.

*He saw clearly. If I could only bring you into this understanding, if I could only nurse you into it, so that you would understand what I know. And his great desire was to give to his brother man that very knowledge, that very Power that he had and the way it was obtained. But man closed his mind to it, he closed his heart to it. And because he was not of the world itself, remember, the most unique position the Christ holds is that the Christ is in the world but not of the world because the Christ is the Son of God. Yet in every human soul the Christ is born.*

*I want you then to see this great and mighty truth that Jesus saw when he said, "I am not of this world." Yet he was in the world, yet he was not of*

*the world. And it is because of this that they wanted to kill him, and they did kill him. But they could not kill that which they could not see, therefore the Christ was still alive and still lives. And the same Christ that manifested in Jesus is still living in the Master today. And there is no difference in that Christ, never has been and never will be, because it was the Word that was in the beginning, and it was the Word that was with God, and the Word that was God and the Word that was made flesh.*

*If you can follow these truths that I am showing you, you will see the Masters mind. You will understand his own Power and how he obtained it.*

Therefore the most important thing in life is to gain a further understanding of this great and mighty power that makes all things possible. The Radiant Power of the “Presence” makes the impossible possible. But this must come from within the individual self and not from without.

I am not speaking to you about theories nor am I theorising, for I have evidence of the practical application of this Power in my own life and in the lives of thousands of others to assure me that the continual practice of the “Presence” in our lives will result in benefits far beyond our ability to imagine.

*And do we practice the Presence?*

*We practice the Presence because we discern everything that is preventing the Presence from manifesting. I cannot tell you what the Presence is, you have got to find that out for yourselves. If I tried to tell you I would spoil it for you, all that lives within you and you will find It for yourselves.*

*If then you can see, the Presence will always manifest Itself when you clear the way. As the saying is, “make way for the Lord.” Clear the way for the Lord, and it is quite true, we have to clear the way ourselves. We created these beliefs, these ideas, these images, these antagonisms, and all these things in our own minds, through our reactions to things external to ourselves. We created these things absolutely deliberately because of our ignorance of the Presence. But if we can discern this and we can see how we can dissolve all things away, then the Presence will manifest Itself of Its own free will.*

*Jesus made no effort to do anything. It was the Presence that did it, because he said clearly and distinctly these words, “I of mine own self can do nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.”*

*Therefore I want you to see clearly that the mind must be freed from all antagonisms, from all beliefs, from anything whatsoever in the mind that is hindering the expression of that Presence, and when you find in your own heart, the secret of the Presence is—Love. Love so deep, so great and so wonderful that It says to you and you can say it unto anyone, no matter who they are, “forgive them for they know not what they do.”*

*In these words then, lie the secret of the Master’s power, and if you can see this clearly with your own mind, you will discard all that is a hindrance to Its expression.*

It is dependence on things or people or ideas that brings limitation and frustration. This dependence arises from ignorance of the truth of the ever-present Life that is all creative and free. This dependence arises from lack of self-knowledge, from inward poverty. This inward poverty is the cause of fear which creates uncertainty in the mind-heart, and prevents us from partaking of the great promise of the ever-present “Presence” to fulfil every desire when we look to “It” only, *and to no outside source.*

*Even help from any source whatsoever, except that which comes from within. If you are truly aware of this Power, you will see how wonderful it is, how free you are when you know that this all originates within yourselves.*

*The tremendous magnificence of this wonderful Truth that the Master showed in his parables, mind you, which we will see shortly, was so great that the mind could not even accept the greatness of it. But you being students of the Truth, are able to see now the very great significance of the Master’s words, and I am trying to bring into your minds the freedom of the Truth that the Master had and that is what we have to see also.*

Through self-awareness we begin to discern and comprehend the cause of fear, not only the superficial but even that which is born in us through the flesh. Fear is both inborn and acquired, it is related to the past and the past must be comprehended through the present.

*And that is why it is born in the flesh. But it no longer controls the Christ, the Christ is free, but we are born in the ignorance because our forefathers had the ignorance in themselves. They had the ignorance in their own minds. We are gradually out-picturing and escaping from this ignorance through the understanding of the Truth. And therefore we see that if this fear is born in the flesh, you see it in the child, even before the child knows anything, there is a certain amount of fear, then it is acquired through our misunderstanding of the truth. If our schools, our universities, our institutions would begin to learn the fundamentals of humanity and give these as the fundamental Truths to every child before anything at all, then the child would grow up in the understanding of the Truth. The Truth that the Master knew, "I have not come to destroy the world, but to save the world." His motto was service.*

*On the Good Friday, the evening of the supper, he bathed his disciples feet. He started with Peter. Peter resented, he said, "you shall not bathe my feet."*

*Then when Jesus told him why he must bathe his feet.*

*Then he said, "not only bathe my feet, but my hands and my head as well."*

*And Jesus said, "sufficient if I bathe your feet." The example was to show him as he was lord and master, he bathed their feet. And as example he said, "You must do this unto one another, and the command I give you is, love one another."*

*There was the great secret and it is the secret in every heart today, it is that true understanding of the Master's words.*

*Through self-awareness we begin to discern and comprehend the cause of fear, not only the superficial but even that which is born in us through the flesh. Fear is both inborn and acquired. It is related to the past and the past must be comprehended through the present.*

*The past is ever awaiting to give birth in the present through memory. Therefore the self is the root of all fear. Therefore we must first discern the self, then cleanse the self through understanding that which lies beyond the self, then we can become aware of the cause and effect of our problems and note its dual process, and we can only do this through experience.*



*And if you can discern then, the dual process, you will see that it is in the mind. It is not in the Spirit, it is in the mind. It is the way that you react to conditions and things; the way that you think, the things you have accepted.*

*If for instance now, a child is brought up in a particular form of religion. He is drawn up in this particular form of religion; whether it is Catholicism, whether it is Presbyterianism, whether it is Dutch Reform or whether it is Hinduism, or Mohammedism, or whatever the case may be. How that child is brought up in its life will show itself in its adult life. What the child is trained in its infancy, it will show itself in its adult life. And these are the ideas and images which are controlling the individual who does not know because he has absorbed these things from the time he was born. Consequently, when he meets some other person with different ideas, then there is conflict and trouble and before you know where you are, you have a war on your hands.*

*Don't you see how terrible and diabolical this thing is? It is so terrible that the individual who is caught up in it cannot see it and he cannot see that very thing that is free, that is so near to him because he is always looking outside for it when it is all the time within himself.*

To merely suppress a fear does not eradicate the cause of fear but only produces further factors of disturbance and suffering. By observing the cause of fear, allowing it to unfold itself without being caught up in it, there comes creative understanding which alone dissolves the cause without developing its opposite, which is but another form of fear. We cannot eliminate fear by merely saying to ourselves we have courage.

*If you have fear and you say you have courage, on top of fear, you do not eliminate the fear. What you only do is try to overcome the fear with courage. But here you have a conflict, here is a dual condition in the mind. The mind now is battling with these two ideas, fear and courage, and before you know where you are, you are a mental or physical wreck. Your nerves have gone in because of this continual struggle.*

*If you can discern the cause of your fear; and watch it and see its movements, and see it external to the self, and see what is taking place in the mind, impersonally, then you will find that it will disappear and Reality will take its place.*

*You cannot under any circumstances whatsoever eliminate a negative condition by putting a positive condition in its place, the negative will always be there. You must discern the cause of this condition, then itself will dissolve away because you will free yourself from it. But if you are caught up in it, you are bound, you are in the prison of your own making.*

When I say it is a state of mind that enables us to use this “Radiant Power” it is a truth that cannot be denied. Although the Presence is Eternal and ever-present we seldom create the state of mind that is essential for the manifesting of the Mighty Power through us because we are caught up in the external or cause and effect. Only by giving importance to the things that **are Eternal** can secondary issues be understood and solved.

The majority of people believe that they have to learn philosophy, psychology, etc. before they are able to understand themselves. *This is a great illusion. The philosopher is supposed to know something about himself. The psychologist is supposed to know something about himself or herself, but what we find is they know nothing at all about the self. They know something about the conditions in the mind, but then that is not sufficient.*

*If we are chasing rainbows all the time, we will never get to realities. We must discern these things impersonally. We can see these things clearly and distinctly without being caught up in them, then we can free ourselves from them.* There is a great difference between self-analysis and discernment of cause and effect. Before we can express the “omnipotent Omnipresence” we must know that we have a right to It, and it is exceedingly simple in Its application when we understand the Master’s words of the parable of the kingdom. “I will speak out what has been hidden since the foundation of the world.”

*The simplicity of it was enormous, “unless ye become as a little child, ye shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.” Unless you empty your minds of all these stupid ideas, those beliefs, those antagonisms, those things that are hindering the expression of me. Me, mind you. He said, “me, the Christ within, ye shall never enter the Christ.”*

*Immediately you then eliminate those things from the mind, these things that create difficulties between one another. The greatest offence in the*

*world today is these antagonisms that are rising all over the world; between groups, societies, religions, nations, throughout the whole world.*

*We see it on such a gigantic state that we have got two ideologies, one fighting the other, and they do not know what they are fighting for. Ask them what they are fighting for and one will say democracy. You ask him what democracy is and he knows nothing at all about it. They ask the other side and he says communism is going to rule the world and you ask him what is communism and he cannot tell you what it is because he does not know what it is either. An idea has been planted in his mind, both in one side, and another, and before you know where we are, we have already an instrument to destroy the whole of humanity overnight.*

When I switch on the electric light I know that electricity is waiting to express itself. It is the same with the "Presence." Although we do not know what electricity is we know that it is and the same with the Presence, we must first know that **It Is**, and this comes through self-awareness, through understanding.

*I am alive and living. I am the Livingness of the Christ of God. I am the Livingness of God. Without God I could not Live because He is the only Living Being there is. I am the expression of Him. In every way, I am talking in relative words now, but in these relative words I feel within myself the Truth of what I am saying. You have got to find that within yourselves too.*

All this seems very simple to you while I am speaking to you, and it **is** simple when the mind is at rest, free from disturbance, there is a calm peace when there is a silencing of the outside noise. In this calm peace the Ineffable and Glorious "Presence" makes Itself felt, and all is possible to those who understand fully.

*This is what the Master knew. It was the quietness, the calmness, the undisturbed state of mind. Even in his greatest trials; when before Pontius Pilate, when he was scourged, spat on and a crown of thorns placed on his head, he never even murmured and even at the very last moment of his earthly breath he said, "forgive them for they know not what they do." If that was not a man full of courage, let me see.*

*He who seeks to save his life will lose it but who gives up his life will save it. If you seek to save your personal self, then you will lose that self. But if you give up the outer self, that Inner Self shall become the Self and*

*you shall retain it. And it was this same Self that makes Jesus today the Living Expression of the Christ as he was upon earth. And it will make you the Living Expression of the Christ too when you understand his words, and, not only listening to them, but acting on them.*

Yet man in the image and likeness of God is trying to make a god according to man's own image with the result that the world is lost in dogmas, creeds and illusion while Reality is smothered with these beliefs which lead to separation and separation leads to economic and social evils, wars, etc. These things cannot be adjusted without understanding *the cause that causes them.*

*It never will be adjusted by any outside agency, nor in any form whatsoever by any particular political group, by any nationality, or any society or nations of any kind from the outside, it cannot be done. It can only be done through understanding the cause of them, and they find that the cause is within yourselves. Now, at this very moment, you are adding to the very misery in the world unless you understand the cause of it.*

To understand them, to bring about a fundamental change, we have first to comprehend ourselves who are the cause of these evils and the Master's parables of the Kingdom gives us the key.

In Matt. 13: 33, he told them another parable, "the Realm of Heaven," he said, "is like dough, which a woman took and buried in three pecks of flour, till all of it was leavened."

Three pecks of flour or meal was the usual quantity for baking and Jesus used words appropriate to the times. The leaven always conquers the dough and here he makes it represent the regenerating, transforming and renewing power of the Spirit. Jesus was showing the resistless, the unseen transforming influence of the Kingdom of God—the Spirit within acting on the outer. This is true to everyone who has realised it. The dough represents the outer *and* the Spirit always conquers when understood. When we begin to understand the Truth we see how clear the Master's mind in regard to man and God. But he could not know this unless he became man himself and experienced the outer which is represented as Satan.

*Therefore why his example? Now you begin to see what he means by the parable of the dough. It shows you that only from within can the outer be*

*changed and when the outer is leavened, by the Spirit, the whole thing is changed.*

*Things cannot change from outside, you are dealing with effects. You must deal with the real cause of the effect and that is always within the individual.*

In Matthew 13: verse 36, it says, “then he left the crowds and went indoors.” Here he spoke privately to his disciples and gave them other parables.

Matthew 13: 44, “the Realm of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field; the man who finds it hides it, and in his delight goes and sells all he possesses to buy that field.”

It was at that time the custom to hide treasures in some safe burying place. (*You did not have banks at that time, so therefore if they had any treasure they buried it away in a field, or in some particular place. And Jesus was speaking to the people according to his time and I have got to take you back into that time and you have got to listen to him saying just those words and see exactly how the people were responding to it. So he tells his disciples these things.*) This man unexpectedly found a treasure, the treasure legally belonged to the owner of the field. The Treasure is the Kingdom of Heaven and the field is the world. So the man sells all he has, meaning gives up all craving for things of the world and makes most of his opportunity to secure the treasure. The parable teaches us the Infinite value of the Kingdom to man. It is worth all he has to secure It, and when secured he finds that he has lost nothing but gained everything without the disturbing element of inward poverty which causes us to want and crave that which creates more inward poverty.

*When we then desire these things external to the self, we find our craving becomes more. You get one thing, after you have got it, the attraction disappears, then immediately you go on for something else and the craving goes on and on and on, from one thing to another. Then your craving becomes even mentally, socially, power, even you get that, that disappears also and then the craving becomes more subtle—the Truth. So you read book after book to find the Truth all the time you are searching outside yourselves. The inward poverty causes you to do that. But Jesus shows you how to dispel this inward poverty, in his parable.*

*What a wonderful mind! What a great and mighty man! He was so wonderful in my eyes. Always I look and think and I can see him. In fact I feel that I have been there with him so often. I feel that he was my friend, always my friend.*

*In Matthew 13: 45, “again the Realm of heaven is like a trader in search of fine pearls; when he finds a single pearl of high price, he is off to sell all he possesses to buy it.”*

Here we see the opposite of the other parable. Here Jesus says, “the Kingdom of Heaven is like a trader seeking pearls.” The Pearl is man. In John 3: 16, we read, “for God loved the world so dearly that he gave up his only Son, so that everyone who believes in him may have eternal Life...” Therefore the parable teaches us of Infinite value of man in God’s sight, made in His own image and likeness with dominion over all things in heaven and on earth. Instead of being the repetition of the previous parable it becomes the reverse, the pearl was the most valued of all gems at that time and man represents the most valued gem in the realm of heaven.

*How wonderful to think that Jesus told his disciples these things. And we can see how wonderful they are to us too, that we are the pearls of great price. In the sight of God, there is nothing greater, nothing richer. Is it not then truly significant that we should discern everything in the mind that is hindering the expression of that wonderful true pearl?*

*If you could only think with me in the time when Jesus walked the earth we could go along through the cornfields, at the side of the field, plucking a few ears of corn as you go along, chewing them in your mouth, talking about the great things that he knew.*

*His disciples knew that he had the word of Eternal Life. When he was teaching, at first he taught through parables, and he said many things that his disciples could not accept, because they did not understand, and it is the same thing today. These lectures, that I am giving you could not be accepted by the mob, by the masses, they would do the same as they did to Jesus, exactly the same. Perhaps the laws prevented them from doing the things they did at that time, but it would be in their heart to do so and it would just be as bad as doing it.*

*And some of the disciples said, we cannot listen to this and they left him, and I can see Jesus turning round to the twelve who were there, and he said,*

*“do you want to go too?”*

*He was sufficient. He was the son of God. He knew it. The same Principle of Creation. The same mode of action was in him because he was the image and likeness of his Father.*

Many have interpreted this parable as man seeking after God, but we have only to read it carefully to find what the Master meant.

In Matthew 13: 47-50, “again, the Realm of heaven is like a net, which was thrown into the sea and collected fish of every sort. When it was full, they dragged onto the beach and sitting down they gathered the good fish into *one* vessels and flung away the bad. So shall it be at the end of the world; the angels will go out and separate the evil from among the just and fling them into the furnace of fire; there men will wail and gnash their teeth.”

*Jesus was speaking at this time on the cause of this to his disciples. He had taught them of the inner realms, of what we call, the astral groves where the ignorant individual passes into his astral grove because he will not accept the Christ of God. And therefore he passes into a form of darkness where he has got to remain until he does accept the Christ of God before he can enter into the Heaven of God.*

*He was talking mostly about the Pharisees, those who were teaching the people “rot” as he called it. And is it not the same today? You go into church and what do you do, you swing some incense and then you are praying and half your mind is over there and the other half of your mind over here and you are singing a psalm or you are reading something and consequently you come out and you think you have been to the church, that you are quite all right now for the remainder of the week, you have been to church. But is your mind any better? Is the mind clarified at all?*

*Let me tell you this. It is your mind that is preventing you from entering into that glorious state that the Master was in and is in now. Look into your mind and then see what is hindering it all.*

So here again Jesus uses the simile of the net used at that time which was a net drawn on the bottom of the sea which permitted nothing to escape. The net gathered fish of all kinds, which means all peoples of all nations on earth. This shows the universality of the Kingdom of Heaven

where all abide side by side. Those who turn to God are forgiven and are free, no longer bound in a hell of their own making. But those who will not turn are called the bad fish and because they *would* not turn and *be* forgiven they find that they are in the throes of illusion, which makes them regret that they did not turn before.

The wailing and gnashing of teeth represents the mental torture or remorse in denying the Christ of God which is the Spirit of God within themselves. *There is one thing as Jesus says, "that God will not forgive you, that is denying the Spirit of God, denying the Christ."*

*Then if you deny the Christ, what happens to you? You deny yourselves, the very essence of your own living and your life. Jesus knew this and he was showing his disciples the wonderful Truth that was there, the Spirit of God within them. The Christ of God which is the Spirit of God within themselves, The outer darkness is the astral world where these people remain until their ignorance falls away from them.*

*During the last war and the war before this, it was dangerous for people to sit in circles<sup>1</sup> because of the ignorance of those particular people who were fighting at that time. Different people who had, these particular brutish natures, and they would come into a circle. I have known of them coming into these circles and upsetting the whole circle altogether through the medium and very often making the medium so ill that for weeks and months that medium could not do anything at all. And it was a dangerous thing for people themselves to sit in those circles because of the influence of these people who had passed out of their bodies, not knowing exactly where they were and still maintained their brutish feelings and their antagonisms and their hellish nature which they generally have under those conditions.*

*Therefore I say to you, there has been a cleansing of the astral grove just recently. But there is many of them are still in darkness because they do not understand. Many people passing from this earth are engaged in their own antagonistic religions. Fighting one another still in their own religions. These exist only in the first and second planes of the astral world but in the third plane is the paradise where Jesus took that thief on the cross. "This very day you will be with me in Paradise." He was no longer a thief, the outer had passed away, he accepted the Christ and he was free.*



In Matthew 13: 51, 52, Jesus asks his disciples, “have you understood all this?” They said to him, “yes.” “Well then,” he said to them, “every scribe who has become a disciple of the Realm of heaven is like a householder who produces what is new and what is old from his stores.”

This means that those who have become disciples of the Kingdom produce from within themselves by the power of the Spirit, what is old and what is new, meaning that the old and the new are one in the “Presence” now which is always present and according to his stores—his realisation of the Presence—the Christ – so does he produce.

When Jesus had finished these parables he went forth to his native place and he taught in the synagogue. The people were amazed and wondered how he got these miraculous powers, for they all knew his parents and his brothers and sisters. So he said to them that a prophet never goes without honour except in his native place and in his home and we are told that he could not do many miracles owing to their lack of faith, which again proves that the miracle must take place *from* within the individual, *and not from without*.

“Thy faith hath made thee whole.”

*Yes, that same Jesus is alive today, through his ascension of the cross. Truly it is a Truth and he is alive and existing today and is amongst us. He has never left us, he cannot leave us. He is one with us. He is the flower in the Garden that blooms first and we are all blooming in that Garden, side by side. The Garden of Humanity, that is now waiting to give birth to the great and mighty Truth the Master showed. This time we feel so invigorated because of his Presence and we know that his Presence is Life, abundant Life.*

## BENEDICTION

O Divine “Presence,” I was once blind to Thy omnipresence. Although I knew that all roads led to Thee I could not find the way. At last, O Beautiful One, I found myself, then the door opened into Thy Eternal Garden of Eternal Flowers.

I knew that Thou alone had planted the seed because they grew up in Thy likeness.

Now I find doors open in the hearts of many who love Thee.

Yet there are those also who have not turned towards Thee and the door is closed fast.

O Divine Presence, knock on these doors and arouse those who still sleepeth in ignorance of Thy “Presence,” O Divine “One.”

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 27th March 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. *Circles*. In this case Murdo is referring to *séances*: meeting for exhibition or investigation of spiritualistic phenomena.

## Lecture 9 (3rd April 1951)

### THE WORLD MADE BY THE WORD OF GOD AND THE WORLD MADE BY MAN— JESUS SHOWS US HOW THESE TWO CAN BECOME ONE\*

*It is very difficult sometimes for beginners to understand the teachings of the Master. Even his disciples did not understand him because they were caught up in their own theological ideas. They were brought up in a church, they were brought up to pray and all those sort of things. But when Jesus showed them that their whole life must be a prayer, not a particular prayer for a particular moment, but their life was a whole prayer, and it was the expression of that which was behind the self. It is difficult for people to discern the self because the self is the cause of all your misery, the cause of your joy, the cause of your pleasures. The self is that.*

*But behind the self there is something that gives the self Life and Power to think and act. Therefore, you see that this Life that is behind the self is impersonal. It does not care what the self does because the self is that Prodigal Son that is out in the wilderness, seeking here and seeking there for enjoyment, seeking for comfort, consolation, seeking for the truth outside himself. It is only when that particular self becomes the Prodigal Son and realises what he is doing, or she is doing, and turns, then they find that the Father there is waiting for them.*

*And there is always the completeness which Jesus showed with the Prodigal Son, was the fact that although he had entered into the wilderness and strayed in all these things, he had sought outside himself. He probably prayed but did not know what he was praying to because the fact is most people who pray, think they are praying to a man in the sky. As one person said, “well, what is God? God must be a man in the sky because that’s the*

*only thing you can pray to is a man in the sky.” But you see, that is the old theological idea which brings people under the burden of conformity.*

*But when you realise this Truth that when the Prodigal Son entered into the Father’s house, all the honours were placed upon him immediately. He became the Son just as he always was the Son, even if he was searching in the wilderness for the Truth.*

*Now the majority of people have been searching in the wilderness for the truth and what they find is but an illusion and eventually they come and find the true Reality. And it is this way and only the few that can find it. Many are chosen. Many come to the Fountain of Truth, but only few can drink thereof. If you can think deeply in your mind, you will see that everything you have created in your mind is an idea, an image of that particular thing, it is not the thing itself.*

*You do not know that which is behind the self. You cannot think about anything that is beyond the mind. You can only think about something you know. But this is beyond the mind. It is beyond the self. If you are going to pray to that which is beyond the self, you must know what you are praying to. You know that your life must be a prayer through the discernment of everything that is in the self that is hindering the expression of that which is beyond the mind. I am talking now in words. Even in my mind I am only creating an image of what I am trying to convey to you. But that is not the Truth.*

*All the expressions and the concepts of a thing is not the thing itself. All the words that I speak to you about that particular thing, is not the thing itself. Therefore you cannot think about that thing which is beyond the self because you do not know what it is. But, when you discern the self and understand the self, you know that there is the Life that gives life to the self and that is what you become aware of. Then you are on the path, to Truth and in no other way.*

*It is very difficult for the mind that has been caught up for years in conformity, in churches, in ritual. A person came to me the other day, in Johannesburg, and she says, “I go to church every Sunday, I pray and I do all those things, and I do not do anything to any person, I hate no person, I’ve got no envy against any person, and I don’t know why I have got this trouble.”*

*So I knew that she belonged to the Dutch Reform Church. But I didn't say anything to that but I knew that I was going to catch her out and I said, "you're a Catholic aren't you?"*

*She said, "No, I'm not a Catholic!"*

*And I said to her, "you see, your face went red with indignation, almost a dagger in your hand," I said, "and there you are, you're living in separation and hate your brother man because of your own theology, your own belief and you hate the other person because of his belief. But the same God is in you and in the other individual." I says, "can you see now why you're suffering from all these troubles?" All of a sudden, she began to weep.*

*And I said, "tears mean nothing. It is a realisation of the Truth that is so essential to discern your own thoughts; discern your own feelings, discern the self and understand the self. Why are you caught up in this conformity? Why are you caught up in this form of religion, which is antagonistic to this other religion? Don't you see that these things are not truth but only ideas in your mind and all the time you have truth was only but an idea of the truth. And what were you praying to? Jesus said these words, 'You know not what you pray to but we do know what we pray to.' And only until you have discerned what I have told you this very moment, can your prayers be of any value. That is where you find the Truth."*

*And it is like Solomon too, when the two mothers wanted the one child. He wanted to find out which was the real mother and he says, "bring me a sword and I'll split the child in two and we'll halve it." And the child's mother came and said, "give it to her. Do not hurt the child. Give it to her." And he says. "this is the real mother."*

Hebrew 11: 3 (Moffatt's translation) "It is by faith we understand that the world was fashioned by the word of God, and thus the visible was made out of the invisible."

Today the world problem looms precariously over our heads. We all wonder how present conditions can come about. Yet it is not difficult to understand when we begin to discern our own thoughts and feelings about people, things etc., and how we are caught up in them.

In following up the Master's teachings we will continue this work by getting a clear understanding of his mind, we will study his words and the miracles he performed. Although his deeds appear as miracles to most people, to him they were the natural outcome of the application of his Divine understanding and faith.

Paul gives us the key when he says, "for it is by faith we understand the world was fashioned by the Word of God." By the parables of the Kingdom we have seen how the Master was showing to us this great significance of the Kingdom of God—the Kingdom of Heaven that he said was within us.

*And everything is within us. The very seed is within us. God the very Life which was in us, that Life that gives expression to the Self, is within me.*

*If I do not understand myself, I will be caught up in all these things that most people are caught up in. But when you free yourselves you will see that Life is like electricity, It is free. No conditions attached to It whatsoever. Life is free and natural. Life has no conditions. The self imposes the condition upon the Self in which Life exists.*

*And in Life is the Consciousness and it is what you are conscious of that is the ruling factor in your mind. Your mind has no power of its own. Your mind is a vehicle in which you create ideas and images of what you have learned, seen or heard. But if these images, become as it were, influencing the consciousness of the self, the self is then irritated by it and it is this irritation of the self that causes all the trouble. The self tries to get rid of this thing, not knowing what it is. But if the self knows that the self was the cause of this thing, then the irritation begins to dissolve away. Don't you see that?*

*The majority of people have not the Knowledge of Truth, only very few. What is taught today is not the truth but is what we call the expression of the individuality in the form of acquisition. You are told that the Master's teaching is that you can get every thing that you want. The Master's teachings is nothing of the kind. The Master's teaching is this: that you never lacked anything and you do not lack anything now.*

*But if you have a sense of lack, you will always be wanting that which you lack. It is this sense of lack that causes all of the trouble in your whole self, because the self reacts to that belief and feeling of lack. Therefore they*

*go for these things they want, it leads them into an illusion, where there is no end.*

*But craving goes on and that craving becomes more subtle. First of all it begins in material things, then it goes to mental things, then it goes to spiritual things. It goes into these particular planes where it is finer and more subtle, and there is no end to it. But the end and the beginning is in me now, in you as well, that is, your Love of God, which in itself is free and natural.*

In our modern age we try to grasp how we can put the Master's words into operation so as to bring about a better order of things, how we could put an end to conflict and misery *when* we are confronted with *it* everywhere.

We look around in almost helplessness. Where and how are we to begin? Are we to try and rearrange the world while still maintaining our own false values? If we are caught up in nationalities, in hatreds, in differing creeds, *and* religions, dogma, superstitions, acquisitiveness, how can we deal with a world that is the very duplicate copy of our own minds and actions.

*That is the question I want to put to you. It is very subtle, but it is true.*

We must begin with ourselves to eliminate drastically those causes that produce separation, antagonism, conflict and sorrow. We must discern the basis on which our present culture is built. Is it not built upon worldliness and the seeking of worldly things? These are the values upon which the world is built and upon which the lives of most are built. If we are able to put aside our passion for worldliness upon which the present world culture is built we will be able to discover the Eternal value that is never held within any framework, whether it be a League of Nations or any form of government.

Are we not all self-seeking more or less, that is, trying to combine the Eternal with a whole series of values *which* lead *us* to antagonisms, conflict and misery?

*We try to combine this Eternal, Everlasting, Loving Presence with all the series of values that we ourselves desire most, which are false.*

*We see then how stupid it is that if any particular person who is a dignitary of any church will come along with holy water, that is made holy (there is no difference to this water mind you, no difference at all, it is just the same). But with the idea in the mind that it is holy water, and the ideas of the other people who are looking at him, and he sprinkles it upon the guns and the aeroplanes that are going out to destroy our brother man, and we bless those guns and ammunition, for that purpose.*

*Do you actually think that that dignitary knows what he is doing? Has he got any truth at all in him?*

*Surely you, as disciples of the Master, know perfectly well that he was a man of peace. That he never encouraged, or advised, force to overcome force. He brought into operation the great Truth that we must overcome everything by Love. If you overcome a force by force, force will remain. If you overcome force by Love, Love remains and you have peace.*

*I see that the Pope has just made a saint of Gabriel now, in heaven. Of course, nobody knows who Gabriel is anyway, nobody has seen Gabriel, nobody knows him so, but we have made a saint of him. Gabriel is a myth in the mind of the individuals and is an idea in the mind of people. An idea is not the truth. You students will know that shortly because I am driving it into your minds so very strongly these last few lessons.*

*That you will see then that it is all humbug. Yet millions of people are caught up in it. In fact, poor Virgin Mary was just allowed to enter into heaven, not very long ago. Where was she all that time? Poor Mary, struggling to get into heaven. and then the Pope opens the door and lets her in. If Mary existed, she was in heaven long ago, she did not need the Pope to allow her to enter into heaven.*

*Don't you see how terrible these things are, how the people are blinded about those things! This is the Life. Christ the Son of God lives **now**.*

*Yesterday in Johannesburg, a man came to see me. And he said, "I know a great deal, You know, in this book here," (it was a biography by Yogananda<sup>1</sup>).*

*Of course I know Yogananda very, very well, he was a friend of mine when he was in India, he was a yogi. But Yogananda is the biggest bluffer you have ever come across in your life and I know him so well, in India and*



*I could see all his tricks, everything that he did, perfectly well and I knew what he was doing.*

*So he came in to see me with this book in his hand. I says, "oh, yes, Yogananda, yes, quite so."*

*"And would you believe in this?"*

*I says, "what do I believe in? I don't believe in anything." I says, "I've lost all those beliefs long ago."*

*He said, "but this and that and so..."*

*I said, "now, what are you trying to find?"*

*"Oh," he said, "I'm, you know, I'm searching for the truth."*

*I said, "you'll never find it there. Nor anywhere else. You can only find it in yourself." And, I said, "you'll find the ways and means to it only by yourself and not what I would tell you. Only when you are ready for it can you find it."*

*He says, "but I'm ready for it."*

*I said, "no." I said, "you know, when I was in the Himalayas, I was going around with Geshi Thudro, one of the masters, and a boy, a young fellow kept following him all the time, pulling on him and asking him in his own language, he wanted to become his student (a chela). So he got tired of all this thing and so he took him down to the river and he says, "go down and put your face under the water." So he put his hand on his head and kept him down under the water. The boy was struggling and he could not get his breath and then he let him up afterwards. And he said, "what did you want most when you were under the water?"*

*He said, "my breath."*

*He says, "when you want Truth just as much as you wanted your breath, you come back to me."*

*And that is what I told this man, "when you want the Truth, for Truth's sake, just as much as that boy wanted his breath,"*

*I said, "you come back and see me. It is no use talking to you. Read your books, do your books, do all sorts of things. Not until then can you know the Truth. Till such time as you have come to that stage, where you find that you cannot find It outside yourself."*

*We are, are we not, all self-seeking more or less? Trying to combined the Eternal with a whole series of values that lead to antagonism, conflict and misery. "You cannot put new wine into old skins."*

If the world would seek peace then we who are the world must abandon those values that are based upon sensation, gratification, passion, ill-will, on possessiveness and greed. *They create antagonisms and hatreds which leads to war and strife.*

We must refuse to be led by politicians, economists, priests, with their endless plans for peace which lead us to destruction. We have made them our leaders in our ignorance of the Eternal Value which alone can free us from bondage. Now we must become deeply aware of the cause of the sorrow and conflict *that* is within ourselves. We created it and we alone can save ourselves.

*We must become deeply aware of the cause of these things and we will find them all in ourselves.*

We must search out the Real, the Eternal Value, which will alone bring peace and joy. For in it exists the enduring unity of mankind and in this unity alone can conflict and sorrow cease, for in this unity there is creativeness and creative Being.

Without this inward Eternal value which is the great Treasure—the pearl beyond price—can the outward organisation of law and economic planning have any significance? With the awareness of the Real—the Eternal Value—the outer and the inner cease to be separate. As Jesus said, "the outer will become the inner and the inner the outer."

*Thus we see how the world created by God and the world created by man, can become one. Think what the outer and the inner means here. If we want peace, then we must understand the ways of peace.*

If we are caught up in the toils of our (own) creation we can never be real creators. To be real creators we must have the view of the Omnipresence while we are creating, then our work will have an Eternal value that will bring peace and unity to all mankind. *But if we are caught up in our own creations, we have lost that omnipresent view of the Wholeness and which the Christ showed to us.* The Master and the prophets fulfilled their lives by awakening in others the Eternal Value—the Life that is

without form but through which all form is created. “I and the Father are one” is the awareness of Eternal Life, and the same life that is in every other person.

*I and the Father are one, is the awareness of Eternal Life.*

*The Master’s words to most people, are platitudes, they are mere words. Most people scratch their heads and they say, what did he mean by that? They will never know because they do not know within themselves. Only when you come to that which is Real within the Self, can you know the Master’s words.*

*If you are caught up in the outer, no matter what it is, you will not know the true meaning of the words of the Master, because you will try to formulate them according to your ideas, your beliefs.*

It was through this awareness that the Master spoke. Through this awareness he obtains his power and freedom. This was the Father of all, the “Life” that was performing Its own deeds. This was the Eternal value that was manifesting Itself through those who realised It. This was and is the great secret of all saviours and prophets. It is the secret hidden in our mind and heart and comes forth when we find It.

The Life that is Eternal is not subject to laws, regulations, creeds, dogmas and the like. *And if you will discern that now, you can free yourselves from these things.* But if we subject ourselves to these we put Life in a cage of our own making and thus we are bound.

To the weary heart I say, Live in the “Present” which is Reality and not spasmodically in the past and the future which is limitation, confusion, sorrow and conflict, *memory and hope. These things belong to your mind. These things are the self-creative things and ideas and images which you yourselves are influenced by. The self then becomes caught up by these influences and you are no longer free. Don’t you see that the self is the cause of these things, therefore it is the self that must be understood.*

*As I said the other night, that psycho-analysis is death, awareness is Life. To try and analyse your mind and all the things that are in it, you are only looking at effects, not understanding the cause. You say that such and such was the cause of this effect. Let me tell you that you are on the wrong track. You are the cause of it and when you recognise the fact that you*

*yourself is the cause through your reaction, not the thing outside yourself, nor words spoken by anybody else can affect you. You are the one that must react to it and you are the cause. Therefore to discern and understand the Self is the most important thing in your lives. If you are weary in heart you are living in the past and thus you are anxious for the future. If you are living in the worries and the regrets, rights and wrongs of anything then you must be hurt. You cannot help it, you will be hurt. Thus you are weary in heart. I cannot give you a pill that will make you understand but if you will try to see the cause of your own suffering, then Life—the Eternal value—will reveal Itself to you.*

*Most people are suffering today from what we call a persecution complex. They are caught up in it. They imagine they are persecuted, that everyone's against them. Some people then have what we call the guilt complex. They are continually striving to get rid of this guilt complex, all the time they have only got to read the Prodigal Son and see the answer to it.*

*Jesus spoke from the unlimited state of his own consciousness. But you speak from the limited state of your consciousness because your consciousness is influenced by your thoughts and emotions and conditions external to yourselves. Jesus' consciousness was not influenced by these things at all.*

Jesus spoke from the unlimited state of his own consciousness realising the Eternal Life now. "I am the Lord." "I change not." "I am the Life." Open your eyes and see this wondrous Truth and you will know that it is the outer that makes good and evil realities when in themselves they have no Reality. We make them so we suffer, we eat of the fruit thereof and die in our ignorance.

*Christ was the man who would free people. He created no dogma or creed. It was those who came after him that created the creed and the dogma from the teachings of Christ. But they do not follow in his footsteps.*

*We have great buildings, magnificent things inside, gold and silver, gowns with great long flowing robes cost hundreds of pounds, big things on their head and they represent then the Christ. The Christ was a man who walked in the sandals on the sands of Galilee.*

We are all endowed with the ability to realise our unity with our Creator and with mankind. This is God's free gift to man which the Master called "faith." Paul says, "faith is the substance of things hoped for the evidence of things not seen." Therefore we must learn to use this gift wisely so that we can intelligently co-operate in making the world in which we live fit for God's children. This can only be done when we eliminate the cause of strife from our own mind-heart.

*Don't you say, when the world does it, "I will do it. There is no use for me to do it before the world does it."*

It is only when this confusion is eradicated from the mind-heart, we can have the faith the Master had. This faith was demonstrated on the same day he gave the parable of the Kingdom in Mark 4: 35-41, it says, "that same day when evening came he said to them (his disciples), 'let us cross to the other side;' so leaving the crowd, they took him (just as he was) in the boat, accompanied by some other boats. But a heavy squall of wind came on, and the waves splashed into the boat, so that the boat filled. He was *asleep* on a cushion in the stern; so they woke him up, saying 'Teacher, are we to drown, for all you care?' And he woke up, checked the wind, and told the sea 'Peace, be quiet.' The wind fell and there was a great calm. Then he said to them, 'why are you afraid like this? Have you no faith yet?' But they were overawed and said to each other, 'whatever can he be, when the very wind and sea obey him?' "

In the old version it says "ship" and not boat, and it was no doubt one of the large-decked ships similar to the one he spoke from.

The Sea of Galilee is liable to sudden and violent storms owing to its position and these storms have been known to last three days. Jesus spoke as if to the Spirit behind the storm, "Peace, be quiet," meaning, "silence, be muzzled."

*I can just imagine him, knowing the great Truth that the very winds must obey him. "The Word that was with God and that very Word that was God and the Word was made flesh. And all things were made by Him and nothing was made except that that was made by the Word of God." And he knew this Word of God was in himself. "I Am." Therefore he checked the winds, he muzzled the storm and the sea was calmed.*

*It is sometimes easier to stop the wind, to stop a storm, but it is very difficult when that storm is faithfully blowing, to calm the waves. It was this the Master did.*

The wind fell and there was great calm. The sudden calming of the waves was the miracle. He turned then to his disciples and said “why are you afraid like this? Have you no faith yet?” In the old version it says, “why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?”

*He had been teaching them considerably through the parables. And he had anticipated that they had already learned of him. When Jesus said to Peter, “Do you love me?”*

*Peter says, “I will die for you!”*

*He said, “Peter, Peter, before the cock crows twice, you will have denied me thrice.” How true it was. Do we not do the same thing? Listen to that wonderful Truth, you will find it in your own hearts. I am not going to explain that to you. You will find it there yourselves. You are Peter. The very things that were in Peter, James and John are in you and me.*

It is this fear that is a sin because it is a fear that results from lack of faith.

They were overawed, *but* this is a different fear. It is a fear caused by awe and not by fear of evil for they suddenly recognised that he had power over the elements, “all power is given unto me in heaven and on earth.”

Jesus was teaching his disciples the great Truth about faith. The same faith by which the world was formed by the Word of God, the same Word was in man and Jesus realised it and by this power over the elements he was sovereign Lord over the material and spiritual world.

*Then discern in yourselves that which is hindering this faith.*

Although our faith may be tried this knowledge of the Truth which the Master had can be ours also for he said, “even greater things shall you do.” His mind was clear in regard to It, so can ours be when we can realise It.

“Thy faith hath made thee whole.” Another astounding fact which proves that faith is all-power when understood. We read in Mark 5: 21-43, also in Luke 8: 40-56 the same report about the woman who touched the Master’s garment and the daughter of Jairus who was risen from the so-called dead.

*I am going to tell the story in my own words.*

The story goes as follows:

Jesus came back again to the other side of the Sea of Galilee and a great crowd gathered around him and he spoke thus, you cannot put new wine in ancient skins for when it purifies itself, lo, it expands, and the ancient bottles cannot bear the strain and all the wine is lost.

Jesus meant that the old worn out dogmas and creeds could not contain the Truth he was revealing, the Truth was free from limitation and to try to teach it through limitation *and* form of ceremony it would be entirely *and* completely lost. *Therefore he did not take any priests along to teach with him. Why didn't he make a priest, his disciple? Why didn't he make the rabbi, his disciple? No, because the intellect hindered the expression of the Truth, it was all in their mind.*

*You can have the Truth in your mind but it is of no use to you, it is of no value to you. You can talk about it, think about it, but if you have not become aware of It, it is of no value to you.* Other words he also spoke, men do not mend a worn-out garment with a piece of cloth unworn which cannot yield to suit the fabric weak with age and torn, then a great rent appears.

Meaning that what was taught in the synagogue was threadbare and worn out and you could not apply his teaching to this worn-out and threadbare dogma, for his teaching was universal and not limited to one section only. *Those who thought they were the chosen people. No other people but them. This was limitation.*

The truth I bring to this generation is new. If I put it into ancient forms, lo, it will be lost. It must expand beyond your forms, thus the ancient skins would burst. You cannot limit the truth *that* I teach.

*That is the Master's sayings in words that come to me, it is the truth.*

Behold the Kingdom of Christ is as old as God Himself and yet as new as the morning sun, the Truth of God cannot be contained in your creeds and dogmas. As he spoke thus a ruler of the synagogue, Jairus by name, came *up* and fell at his feet with earnest entreaties. "My little girl is sick," he said, "do come and lay your hands upon her (that) she may recover." So Jesus went with him. The crowd followed him pressing around him. Among them was a woman who had a haemorrhage for 12 years. She had suffered

much under a number of doctors and had spent all her means and was none the better, in fact was rather worse we are told in Mark 5: 26.

Hearing about Jesus she pressed forward from behind till she got near enough to touch his robe. "If I can touch his robe," she said to herself, "I will recover." So she got near enough she bent down and touched the hem of his robe and at once the haemorrhage stopped. She felt in her body that she was cured of her complaint.

*Here is this woman, continuously struggling with her complaint all these years, then struggling through the crowd, pushing here and there, determined to get to his garment. Knowing perfectly well that if she touched his garment, so she would be healed, and she was healed.*

*Note what Jesus said.*

Jesus at once was conscious that some healing virtue had passed from him so he turned to the crowd and asked, "who touched my robe?" His disciples replied, "you see the crowd are pressing round you and yet you ask 'who touched me?'" But he kept on looking round to see who had done it and said, "someone in faith did touch my robe for I felt the healing power go forth." And the woman knowing what had happened to her came forward in fear and trembling and fell down before him telling him all the truth. "Daughter," he said to her, "your faith has made you well. Go in peace and be free from your complaint." It was her faith and not the grasp of her hand that healed her.

*Every miracle, no matter what it is, comes from within oneself and not from without. The stimulation may come from without but the miracle is within. Faith opens the soul to the in rush of the Divine healing power from within.*

Jesus was still speaking when a message came from the home of Jairus telling Jairus that his daughter was dead. Jesus replied, "Have no fear, only believe and she will *be* well." *She is not dead, but sleeping.* When he entered the house he turned out all the wailing people and permitted only his disciples Peter, James and John and the child's father and mother. He took the little girl's white hand in his and as he did so life began to return to this little child just turned 12 years old. Her breast began to rise and fall as the breath of life poured into her. Jesus called to her in Aramaic, "Talitha



cumi,”<sup>2</sup> which translated means “Arise, little girl,” and as she opened her beautiful brown eyes she met the magic gaze of his magnificent blue eyes and she smiled and got up instantly. He then ordered them to give her something to eat. He also commanded them to silence, not to tell anyone what had happened, this was to check gossip and allow the miracle to work its Spiritual effect upon the parents. *How often is it that when a miracle appears, everybody spreads the news in their mind. The miracle is forgotten, except the talking about it. Jesus knew perfectly well that the same thing would happen so he commanded the parents not to tell anything about it, so he knew that the miracle, which happened could work spiritually upon the parents.* But the news spread about the city and many would have worshipped Jesus as a God so Jesus departed.

In Matthew 9: 27-29, “As Jesus passed along from there, he was followed by two blind men who shrieked, ‘son of David, have pity on us!’ When he went indoors, the blind men came up to him, and Jesus *said*, ‘do you believe I can do this?’ They said, ‘yes, sir.’ Then he touched their eyes, saying, ‘as you believe, your prayer is granted,’ and their eyes were opened.”

The presence of the Christ—the Word of God that was in the beginning was in Jesus and this was the secret of his *great* power, and anyone who believed could be healed, and as this same Word is present with us now, our faith will make us whole.

*The same Word is with us now and our faith in this Word, will make us whole. “The Word that was in the beginning, the Word that was with God, and that very Word that was God, and the Word that was made flesh. And all things were made by Him. And nothing was made except that which was made by the Word of God....”*

*(Recording ends here)*

## BENEDICTION

O Divine One, I have through my experiences learned to realise Thy Presence.

Thy Presence alone now inspires my faith and wherever I gaze I see what “faith” has done. Jesus, thou blessed one, thou hast shown me how not to wander into the wilderness of doubt and fear.

I have seen the miracle as I turned my eyes to gaze upon the Christ enthroned upon the Kingdom of Heaven within.

O Divine One, Thy invisible nature enchants me, and now I listen to Thy unseen Voice which creates peace and harmony in my soul and body.

I have now caught a glimpse of Thy faith that’s makes me whole, O Divine One.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 3rd April 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
1. Paramahansa Yogananda (1893-1952), Indian mystic and founder of the Self-Realization Fellowship. Introduced many westerners to the teachings of meditation and Kriya Yoga through his famous book, *Autobiography of a Yogi* (1946).
  2. *Talitha Cumi*. (ta-lé-tha koó-me). A Syriac or Aramaic expression, meaning, “Little maid, arise.” Peter, who was present when the miracle was wrought, recalled the actual words used by the Master Jesus, and told them to Mark (Mark 5:41).

## Lecture 10 (10th April 1951)

**“FOR LACK OF STATESMANSHIP, A NATION SINKS: THE SAVING OF IT IS A WEALTH OF COUNSELLORS” (Proverbs 11: 14.)**

“One gives away, and still he grows richer: another keeps what he should give and is the poorer.” Proverbs 11: 24 (Moffatt Translation)

Do not think that I am trying to reveal to you some mystical precept in which you may escape from the world. You cannot escape from the world nor can you close your eyes to that which is going on in the world around you because you are part of it.

I said in my last lecture that you cannot rearrange the world when the world is the exact copy of your own mind-heart, which you have not truly discerned. Economic and social evils, antagonisms and wars etc. cannot be adjusted without understanding what causes them. Individually and collectively we have created these conditions therefore individually and collectively we can bring clarity and freedom to our thought-feeling, thereby bringing about a change in ourselves by understanding the cause within ourselves that produces outer conflict and misery.

We may legislate, but this will not bring about a change. Legislation cannot cause a change in the inner. It may alter the outer but if the inner is not changed antagonisms will rise in a greater form than ever. These outer reforms will need other reforms and this will lead to further oppression and violence.

Lasting and outer peace and harmony which is creative peace will only come when we have peace and order within ourselves. It was this that the Master demonstrated to us in his words and actions.

Then let us look into our mind-heart and see if we are not seeking power, position, things, seeking to dominate. We must observe that society is becoming more and more complex, more effectively organised in order to survive, to exploit, to oppress, to kill. We have progressed but we have paid a terrific price and are liable to pay a more bitter price unless we begin to “live” in harmony with each other.

We have movies, we have radios, we have faster moving transportation and all the equipment of modern civilisation. We can kill thousands upon thousands in a few minutes, we can wipe out whole cities and their people in one flash of one atomic bomb.

We are all aware of this and we call it progress. Can we really call it progress? Can the urge to dominate be called progress? This as you will see only creates an opposition which is out to destroy the progress we have made, so we invite our own destruction. In this progress there will never be an end to conflict and sorrow, because there is no end to struggle and pain in the expansion of the self.

The self is but a bundle of memories, the product of time, the self cannot become greater and nobler through time, neither can it experience the Real through time.

You cannot gain freedom by the accumulation of memories. Can the self know enlightenment through the cause of ignorance and conflict? As long as we think of ourselves as gaining or losing, becoming or not becoming, our thought-feeling will be bound up in the time element. If our thought-feeling is held bound in the time element of yesterday or tomorrow we will never experience the Timeless which alone leads to freedom.

There is an incessant noise outside that distracts, that hinders the Real. In Reality there is a deep deep silence, therefore if we will deeply understand we must be silent. To be silent there must be an awareness of the Immensity of “Being.”

If we look into our mind-heart and there discern our motives thoughts and actions caught up in the sequence of time we will discover that we are seeking power, we are greedy, there is violence in the mind-heart through envy, jealousy, acquisitiveness, through craving etc. The Timeless is ever hidden, covered up by those elements that spring from time, from memory, from yesterday and tomorrow.

If we are to bring about the necessary and fundamental change in the outer with its wars and tyrannies, we must first deeply transform ourselves. Some may think that this will take a long time to reform the world. But as long as man is caught up in time there will be no reformation. Right ends never come through wrong means.

It is ignorance that prevents right thinking and gives emphasis to the things that are secondary, so Life becomes an intolerable factor from which we are all seeking an escape. But there can be no escape, except through understanding. Only when the storm and the conflict of craving ceases can the Timeless be understood. You do not bring It into operation It becomes active of Itself when the storm is abated. The Sea of Galilee was calmed by the Word that was in the beginning, so is the mind calmed in the wisdom of the Truth of the Timeless.

If we would then try to comprehend the outer we must come to the inner and when the inner is rightly understood we are led to the Supreme, the Timeless, and this realisation will bring peace to the world.

The world is in chaos because we have pursued wrong values and secondary issues. We have given importance to the things that produce conflict and misery.

True value is found in right thinking and there can be no right thinking without self-knowledge which will lead us out of the time element into that which is Timeless, that which is Timeless must be the Eternal—the ever-present Reality. There alone is Love and compassion and freedom.

This is the Living Water that Jesus said was the free gift of God, and anyone who would drink it would never thirst anymore. This water would turn into a Spring of Living Water welling up to Eternal Life.

In John 4: 21-24, he says, “Believe me the time is coming when you will be worshipping the Father neither on this mountain nor at Jerusalem. You are worshipping something you do not know. But the time is coming, it has come already, when the real worshippers will worship the Father in Spirit and in Reality; for these are the worshippers that the Father desires. God is Spirit and his worshippers must worship him in Spirit and in Reality.”

This was the Eternal Reality that Jesus was showing and was the free gift from God to all who would realise It. It shows definitely that to worship God we must know what we are worshipping, not an image or an idol nor secondary issues but to look to the Eternal which is Timeless Reality.

Character can be modified, changed, made harmonious but character is not Reality, we must go beyond mind, beyond thought and there comprehend the Timeless.

When we think of progress we are thinking and feeling within the pattern of time. It is only when our thought and feeling frees itself from time can we hope to become aware of the Timeless—the Word that is with God and this Word made flesh. Therefore we must not depend on time but through self-knowledge we will become aware of the Timeless which is harmony, which is peace, which is Love and Compassion.

In John 4: 32 Jesus tells his disciples when they wanted him to eat, saying “Rabbi eat something.” He replied, “I have food of which you know nothing.” His disciples were amazed and said, “Can anyone have brought him something to eat?” His disciples did not yet know the full import of his teaching.

“My food is to do the will of Him who sent me and to accomplish His work.”

In John 4: 46-53 it states that Jesus “Once more came to Cana in Galilee, where he had turned the water into wine. There was a royal official, whose son was lying ill at Capharnahum; when he heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judaea, he went to him and begged him to come down and cure his son, who was at the point of death. Jesus said to him, “Unless you see signs and wonders, you never will believe.” The official said, “Come down, sir, before my boy is dead.” Jesus told him, “Go yourself, your son is alive.” The man believed what Jesus told him, and started on his journey. On the road his servants met him with the news that his boy was alive. So he asked them at what hour he had begun to improve; they told him, ‘Yesterday at one o’clock the fever left him.’ Then the father realised that it had left him at the very time when Jesus had said to him, ‘Your son is alive;’ and he became a believer with all his household.”

How few of us can understand the great significance of the Eternal that is within us—the Eternal, the Timeless which Jesus knew. He said it was the

Father who did the work and there was nothing impossible to the one who believed this implicitly.

In John 5: 19-26 (Eastern text), “Jesus answered and said to them, truly, truly, I say to you, that the Son can do nothing of his own accord, except what he sees the Father doing; for the things which the Father does, the same the Son does like him also.

“For the Father loves his Son, and he shows him everything that he does; and he will show him greater works than these, so that you may marvel.

“For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son gives life to those whom he wills.

“For the Father does not judge any man, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son;

“So that every man should honour the Son, just as he honours the Father. He who does not honour the Son, does not honour the Father who sent him.

“Truly, truly, I say to you, The time is coming, and it is now already here, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear it will live.

“For as the Father has life in himself, even so he has given to the Son also to have life himself.”

Again we see the great truth of the one Life in the Father is in the Son. This is the Timeless of the everlasting Life that is promised to those who will hear His Voice—that silent Voice that remains ever waiting to come forth to perform miracles.

Man himself is the great miracle for no one knows how he came, only the Father knoweth. As the Father only knoweth, so must He knoweth in the Son, for the Father and the Son are “One.”

It is the Father who sent me, who sent you also, into the world to witness unto the Truth of the only One, the Eternal, the Timeless, in which all perfection remains.

Man is capable of recognising the Spiritual Principle of Life. To die in our ignorance of this is the great sin in the world.

We have the ability to draw on this Life directly and individually, but in order to do this we must realise that It Is, the Universal Living Intelligence with all power to create in us when we become aware of this Truth. The Father is always seeking those who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, the Trader seeking pearls. We then enter into the Timeless where all is possible because it is the Father who doeth the work.

Both the Bible and commonsense tells us that there can be only “One” power in the Universe which therefore must be the building power, the healing of all nations.

There is no power negative in itself. The power which is shown as negative in the individual is the want of recognition of the true facts of Life. Man mistakes effects for causes and is caught up in them with the result that he creates misery for himself and others because he fails intelligently to recognise **that he is the individualisation** of the “One.”

We seek knowledge from past experiences which have been of a negative order. Yet we fail through lack of understanding and faith to look to the Infinite for the unfoldment of our limitless possibilities. So we employ our intelligence in denying that which would be a Spring of Living Water rising up to Eternal Life and freedom.

John 6: 27 (Eastern Text), “Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures unto Life everlasting....”

## BENEDICTION

This is my Beloved Son, hear him.

In the hall of Creation everywhere I hear Thy footsteps. In the booming thunder and in the silent Atom that throbs in my soul, they are one. Thy steps are echoed in the farthest horizon.

May Thy steps ever tread to the magic music of Infinity in the Sacred Sanctuary of my Soul.

Yes, my Beloved, I hear Thee always, Thy invisible harmony charms me. Amen.



## Lecture 1 (17th April 1951)

**“BEHOLD I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK; IF ANY MAN HEAR MY VOICE AND OPEN THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM, AND SUP WITH HIM, AND HIM WITH ME.” (Rev. 3: 20)\***

I have been asked so often lately, will there be a third World War? Can it be averted? This is a very important question for all of us, for we are all in it and of it. But when we look into the question with clear sight we see that this war is inevitable unless we all change in our mind-heart. Why? Because the elements and conditions that cause war are at present dominant in our thought-feeling.

*We look back, I was told so often that this is a war to end wars, that was the first World War, we heard the same thing in the second World War and we are hearing the same thing now.*

This war that has just passed has not produced a change in mankind. Opposition is still rampant. We see nations manoeuvring themselves into new positions of power. The weak are still oppressed. Social and class conflict is as strong as ever. People are seething with prejudice, hatred and injustice.

Religious sects have become more intolerant, they are merely organised institutions denouncing each other while seeking to hold their adherents under a threat, making fear the means of submission.

While all this goes on individually, there are collectively organised prejudices against others for the protection of individual interests and ideologies. As long as these things exist there must be war. *Because these things are the foundation of war. These things are the things that bring war about. Not until we are able to discern these things, and the cause of them, can we eliminate them from the mind of man. Man will then see the truth. But before he can understand the truth, he must realise that which is false around him, otherwise he will only bring in the truth into his own prison, that prison of falseness which surrounds him or her.*

*Therefore look into the mind-heart and see if there is antagonisms, if there is jealousy, if there is envy, if there is prejudices, if there is opposition. Is there acquisitiveness? Is there hate, and anger? All these things do not belong to Truth. Truth is whole, indivisible. And because it is whole, there can be no sin in Truth. There can be no jealousy in Truth, there can be no opposition in Truth. There can be no conflict in Truth. Truth being whole and indivisible, is complete.*

*Therefore you see, Truth alone can save man when man realises the Truth. But he cannot realise the Truth until such time he has discerned what he is doing; how he is caught up in his own ideas, his own images, his own states of separation, his own religious organisations, his own cults. And these things are all a state of separation that are battling continuously in the mind of man and bringing into operation the conflict that brings war and suffering to the world. You must see my point and therefore you will find that you can free yourselves also.*

*But if you go to church, you pray to God for peace, while in your heart you still have antagonisms, you are a hypocrite and your prayer is but an illusion. Wherever there is division there is conflict, and conflict leads to war.*

We pray for Peace while in the heart prejudices and hatreds remain. We justify the liquidation of others for our own protection, so we create an opposition that eventually leads to further conflict.

We are antagonistic towards Class, Race and Creed, so we call ourselves by different names which become nationalistic and fanatical in nature. We are either German, Russian, English, Dutch, Chinese, Indian, Roman Catholic, Protestant, Jew, Dutch Reformed etc., etc. We build up in our minds distinctions and our worship of God becomes hypocrisy. Our prayers are but an illusion.<sup>1</sup>

*What I am showing you now is the state of your minds. Only in recognition of the state of your mind can you eliminate that which you are caught up in.*

*Jesus took his disciples aside and told them these many things. And it is only the disciple who has come a long way can realise this great Truth and*

*can be of service to the world. You are of service to the world because you know, you understand.*

We must eliminate from our heart-mind the cause of conflict which is fed by enmity, ambition and selfishness. Only goodwill and compassion can bring Peace, and this rests with us,—and begins with us. Political blueprints and conferences lead to nothing. The world is what we are, and we cannot side-track the issue.

*The world is what man is in his own heart and there is no saving grace, there is no conferences, there is no outside help. All the help must come from within man himself where there is the Truth that is Eternal and Ever-present. The Truth that in Itself is indivisible, the Truth in Itself in which there is no sin, no good or bad. In this Truth then, there is completeness, that is the Christ of God that is in you. “The Word that was in the beginning, the Word that was with God, the Word that was God and the Word that was made flesh.”*

*So, I can be nothing else but the Truth because there is nothing else but Truth, therefore I can be nothing else but the Truth, I can be nothing else but the whole and Jesus knew that clearly when he said, “know ye not I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”*

Even if we may not avert this war, we can at least begin to free our minds and hearts from the cause of conflict which prevents Love from flourishing. How few realize the importance of the words of the Master, “love your neighbour as yourself” as the foundation for lasting Peace. And only by acting this can there be Peace, for lip-service is fraught with hypocrisy and illusion, while the thought-feeling is seething with antagonism and strife.

*You can go around saying, “love your neighbour as yourself,” that is the foundation of Peace. But have you looked into your own heart to find if there is antagonisms, strife, jealousies, envies?*

*There is of course jealousies in all the different layers of Consciousness from the lower to the higher. We have jealousy on the outside, which is the physical. You have jealousy in the mental, and jealousy in the Spiritual. The one becomes even more subtle than the other. If there is jealousy in any layer of Consciousness within you, then you are jealous. Therefore you are a hindrance to the expression of that which is Real within you. You must*

*discern that the Truth alone is Truth and there can be nothing else but Truth and because there is nothing else but Truth, you are the Truth and there can be no division anywhere.*

*God is Infinite in nature. If He is Infinite in nature, there can be nothing outside Him. To be Infinite, He must be complete and there can be nothing outside and everything must be within Him and He must be within everything else. Therefore consequently the Master saw clearly, “know you not I am in the Father and the Father is in me”*

*There can be nothing else but Infinity. Therefore you and I must be Infinity because you cannot be outside Infinity and because there can be nothing else but Infinity, shows you and I must be Infinity. But before we can realise this great Truth, what I am saying to you now is a reasoning power that makes a path through the mind, a mind that is cluttered up with forests; forests of ideas, forests of images, forests of illusions. Divine reasoning makes a path through this forest of the mind, clearing it completely so that eventually the Light shall shine. The Light that is already shining. You do not create the Light. The Light is there. The Light that shineth in the darkness, comprehendeth not, yet it is the Light in man.*

*Any profession or organization, religious or otherwise, that helps to maintain division must lead to conflict.*

*When we manufacture arms to kill our fellowman, when we hold a specialized prejudice which leads to intolerance, setting man against man, we are feeding the smouldering ashes of war and conflict.*

*We say now, that our leaders will prevent war, a conference will prevent war. Let me tell you this, Jesus knew when he said, “there will be wars and rumours of wars, these things must come before man will realise the Truth.” He knew the great Eternal Truth of the only one. Man caught up in separation, that divided man against man, the great and mighty Truth of the Oneness, the Wholeness of God is the only salvation for mankind.*

*When we manufacture arms to kill our fellow men, when we hold specialised prejudices which lead to intolerances, setting man against man, we are feeding the smouldering ashes of war and conflict. Yes, this is all true, but how can we alter it when we are only too thankful to get a livelihood out of it. We have to follow the economic system we have created so as to live. And before a change takes place in mankind, the*

*system must change and the system cannot change until mind-hearts begins to change and there we find then freedom. Greed, Power and position dictate our economic structure, dictates our occupations.*

*But right occupation in itself does not solve the problem. We must have that inward freedom of Reality, otherwise we will be insufficient with an inward poverty that drives us on to destruction. Only if you look into your mind-hearts you will see whether it is an inward poverty that is driving you on and on to destruction, whether it is the destruction of your mind, your body or civilisation.*

*Take it from me now. I know the words of the masters. I have been with them. I understand them. But to understand them only is not sufficient. There must be a Realisation of this Oneness, but It only comes to yourselves, within yourselves. I cannot give It to you like I give you this water. But nevertheless, It is a fountain from which you can drink. With this fountain you shall never thirst any more because It fulfils that vacuum. It will eliminate that inward poverty and give you supreme Realisation of your Oneness with God, that which in Itself was in the beginning, and only through this Divine reasoning awareness of the things that are hindering the expression of the Divine nature within man. And whenever you find yourselves in this particular state, then you will begin to discern your mind. Immediately you begin to discern your mind, you will find that these things will dissolve away. It is only when you are caught up in them that you are led to destruction.*

*The error is in the self and the elimination of the self destroys the error. The denial of the self destroys the error.*

*“If anyone should follow me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily. If one would become a disciple of mine, he shall forsake his mother, his father, his sister, his brother, his wife and children, and even his own life, otherwise he cannot be a disciple of mine.”*

*You know the meaning of that, don't you? Because all these other things are separations. These things are separations in the mind. A mother, a father, a child, a wife, a husband, these things are all in separation. And Jesus was showing the separation in the mind, to see the Christ alone that is not separated in any individual, neither is it in opposition to any individual, but is the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth. The Word that was in the*

*beginning, the Word that was made flesh.* It is *in* this completeness of Reality that must be sought first, then all other things shall follow. In the words of the prophet: “Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and all other things shall be added unto you.”

It is the deeper meaning that we must seek, not merely its superficial meaning while the mind is filled with conflict and antagonisms. For without this inner freedom there can be no peace. This inner freedom is not an acquisition with which to glorify ourselves. It is a state of Being in which there is completeness, where there is no restlessness, *no self-aggrandisement*, no desire, where there is Silence in a State of Being that is Immortal.

*When there is a Knowledge of Completeness, you are all there is, and in that there is freedom.*

In this state there is no desire for outward manifestation or to show the world your possession of It. You do not need to crave to be a great artist. You are that when this imperishable treasure is known to the Soul. In this state, thought frees itself from conflict, from conquest, from ignorance, intolerance, and from craving.

*It is this state then, we must seek so that we can eliminate conflict from the world and that state is a State of Being in which there is completeness. Where there is no restlessness, no self-aggrandisement, no desire, where there is silence in a State of Being that is immortal. No thought, no movement of any kind. An awareness that is complete. Then, you will find the forces naturally flowing through the centre that becomes aware of Itself, not separated from the Whole but in the Whole and the Whole in It.*

Yes, we are thirsty, “but anyone who drinks this Water I give him will never thirst anymore.” Reality alone can quench the thirst for that which is not permanent. Is it not the impermanent that we are all seeking and our thirst cannot be quenched?

Jesus knew the answer to this great problem, and I will deal with some of his sayings that not only caused dissension among his own disciples, but still cause dissension among us today, *through lack of understanding.*

In John 6: 35 Jesus, said, “I am the Bread of Life; he who comes to me will never be hungry, and he who believes in me will never again be

thirsty.”

*Jesus made this remark prior to the one which has caused a great deal of misgivings among so-called Christians throughout the world. And I am going to eliminate this difficulty now in your mind. And you will see how clear the mind of the Master was. First of all he made this statement, “I am the Bread of Life. He who comes to me will never be hungry, and he who believes in me will never again be thirsty.”*

This was the Life that was the Light of Man. The mention of hunger and thirst prepares the way for the mention of his Body and Blood later on. “He that cometh receiveth all things that he needeth for body and soul.” (*He that cometh to the Truth, the Christ, the only one. The Truth which is indivisible, the Truth which is inseparable, the Truth which is wholeness, in which there can be nothing else, but wholeness in Reality.*) He that understood his words would cast himself upon the Life of God that is within—the Christ—which is Peace and Joy and Freedom.

*Therefore, ask into your own hearts and minds, “have you cast yourselves upon the Life of God.” That which is the Christ within? And there dissolve everything that stands between you and that Christ?*

*In the old version the word “Shall” is used. This expression of the Master is very strong and means that not at any time nor on any occasion, nor by any chance would He fail to satisfy. What a wonderful Truth.*

*In John 6 verse 36, (we read,) “but as I told you, though you have seen me, you do not believe.” Verse 38, “for I have come down from heaven not to carry out my own will, but the will of Him who sent me.” This is the Spirit of God in man. Because God and man are inseparable. The Truth is inseparable. God in man is inseparable, therefore, “when you have seen me, you have seen the Father.” That is the real Truth of the Master’s words. The inseparability, the indivisibility of Truth. “Call no man your father on earth for one is your Father Who is in heaven.”*

*The Kingdom of Heaven is within you. Here we see the Truth then of the Infinite in which there is no division, no outside. “I of my own self am nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.” So Jesus denied himself completely, so that the Spirit of God would manifest in him, and unless you deny yourselves also, the Spirit of God shall not manifest completely in you. It is the denial of the self that eliminates the*

*error. It is the error in the mind that leads you astray and the self is the cause of the error.*

*Dissolve the self into the wholeness because there can be no separation, then the error passes.*

Verse 40, “it is the Will of my Father that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him should possess Eternal Life.” This means Everlasting Life in the present as well as in the future to those who will recognise that the Ever-present Life is Eternal. The words “will raise him up” means a higher and better expression of the same Life.

There were murmurings among his hearers and they did not believe him. They said, “is this not the son of Joseph whose father and mother we know, and he says he came down from heaven?”

*Here was the ignorance of the people he tried to teach. He was showing them that only one Father existed of all, that is our Father in Heaven, that binds all together as one. That is a Truth that eliminates all error because the self is dissolved away.*

We see clearly how blind they were to the truth of the One and only God who created us *all*.

Verse 45, in the Prophets, it is written, “and they will be all instructed by God; everyone who has listened to the Father and learned from Him comes to me.”

*How wonderful is that verse. You cannot help it, if you learn of the Father, “you must come to me,” you must come to the Christ. He was speaking from the Christ State. From the State within himself, the Realisation of his Oneness, the complete elimination of the self, and there the Christ stood out boldly and fearlessly. Because there could be no fear in the Christ, there could be no inharmony in the Christ, there could be no death in the Christ. “And he who learns of the Father, must come to me.”*

Jesus was no doubt referring to the Prophet Isaiah, 54: 13, “the Eternal will train all your builders, and prosper your sons mightily; your triumph shall be stable.”

Jesus refers to the manna of the desert as the bread to support physical life, but what he was giving was the Bread of Eternal Life. *Not the manna of the desert, not the food that you eat, but the bread that comes down from*



heaven—the Bread of Eternal Life. (John 6: 48-51) “I am the Bread of Life, your ancestors ate manna in the desert, but they died,” (in their ignorance.) “But the bread that comes down from heaven is such that one eats of it and never dies. I am the living Bread which has come down from heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and more, the bread that I will give is my flesh, given for the Life of the world.”

*“The Word that was with God, and the Word that was God, and the Word that was made flesh.” Jesus speaks from the Christ Spirit in Realisation of his Oneness, the elimination of the self. “Of my own self I can do nothing, it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth these things.”*

*So in that State of Consciousness, there was the Consciousness of God revealing Itself—the Christ in man.*

(Verses 52-56) Now, “his hearers wrangled with one another saying, ‘how can he give us his flesh to eat?’ So Jesus said to them, ‘truly, truly, I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood you have no life within you. He who feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood possesses Eternal Life, (and I will raise him up on the last day) for my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. He who feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood remains within me, as I remain within him.” *This is the flesh of all flesh, this is the Word that was made flesh in the beginning, this was the Christ who spoke. Not the flesh which you see and look upon, but the flesh of the Christ, the only begotten Son of God and that same Perfect Flesh is in you and me.* (Verse 57) “Even as the living Father sent me and I live by the Father, so he who feeds on me will also live by me.” (Verse 58) “Such is the bread which has come down from heaven.”

The meaning of his words is clear to *all* those who understand the Master was speaking from the Spirit of Life, the Christ within. *The Word that was made flesh.* His flesh was his true nature, *was the nature of the Christ*, and his blood *was his Life*, and to eat and drink is symbolic of making it our own, consuming it *as it were.* *We consume it and it enters into us and It becomes us. And that is what he meant, that is the true meaning of the Master’s words.* So that it becomes us, *and we become It.* His nature and his Life must be consumed by us (so) that it becomes our nature and our Life.

*This is then the only salvation for the world. There is no other. Your conferences and blueprints will only lead to further strife and misery. I am leading you into the Master himself. Yes, his very words to me are true. They are Truth themselves.*

Verse 55 (Old Version), “for my flesh is true meat and my blood true drink.” True in the sense of not deceiving. When one has his Life and nature one is not then deceived by the world in separation. *Not deceived by separateness; separate creeds, separate dogmas, organisations and religion, or form or nationalities.*

*Here we see then, you are not in any way deceived by these because you have transcended them into the Christ. And there you have lifted everything up out of the mud, out of the stagnation of the human mind, into the glory of the Understanding of the Christ.*

*When one has His Life and Nature, one is not then deceived by the world in separation, and all that is in it, or by ignorant creeds and dogmas that cause dissension in human relationships.*

Verse 57, means that the Father lives in the Son and the Son in the Father. “Know ye not, I am in the Father and the Father is in me,” *Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue at Capharnaum.*

There was only one Synagogue *in Capharnaun* and it was built by the Centurion as stated in Luke 7, the Centurion whose servant was ill. Jesus was asked to heal the servant and was told that the Centurion deserved this favour of the Master, “for he is a lover of our nation and it was he who built our Synagogue.”

It is interesting to note that in the *findings of the ruins* of the Synagogue of Capharnaum was found a block of stone with a pot of manna carved on it.<sup>2</sup> *And it was opposite to the rostrum where Jesus stood, at the other end of the synagogue, where the preachers gazed upon it because it was significant of the time of Moses. Here was the pot of manna, and Jesus gazed upon it and his eyes revealed the Truth to him when he said, “yes, you ate the manna in the desert but you died. But the Bread that I give you is the Bread that comes down from heaven—Eternal Life.”*

Now the disciples were divided at what he said and many left him. *Think about it. So great a wonderful man and yet because his disciples were*

*divided at what he said and many left him, because they did not understand him—the Truth. They could not take them in. They were too filled with separation, too filled with ritual, too filled with dogma, so they were unable to understand his words.*

In verses 59-64 it states that he *spoke* in the Synagogue of Capharnaum *and* that many of his disciples said, “this is hard to take in! Who can listen to *the* like of this?”

Jesus inwardly conscious, that his disciples were murmuring at it, said to them, “then what if you were to see the Son of Man ascending to where he formerly existed? What gives Life is the Spirit: *the* flesh is of no avail at all. The words I have uttered to you are Spirit and Life, and yet there are some of you who do not believe.”

In verses 66-69 it says, “after that, many of his disciples drew back and would not associate with him any longer. (*What a tragedy for them!*) So Jesus said to the Twelve, ‘you do not want to go too?’ Peter answered him, ‘Lord who are we to go to? The words you have are words of Eternal Life.’”

*Even his twelve disciples could not actually believe the Truth of what he was telling them. They could not believe the Truth of the Eternal Life.*

Many have listened to me and refused to believe what I have said, (*far less Jesus*) are my words not the words of Eternal Life? Some have turned away because of their creeds, their dogmas, they cannot eat or drink the Truth of the Living Christ that is in every soul. *They are still set on separation. There can be no separation in Truth. Truth is whole, it is completeness. I can be nothing else but the Truth, the whole Truth and nothing else but the Truth because there is nothing else but Truth.* Conformity prevents them receiving the Bread of Eternal Life, for they live in separation, as did some of the disciples of Jesus. So it will be that many will die in their ignorance of the Ever-present Eternal Life **now**.

*This Life is **now**, not at some future date. Not for a particular day in the week or for one particular time when you pass from this earth, this Life is Eternal now because it can be nothing else but Eternal, being indivisible. And I am the Life that is Eternal, indivisible, there can be nothing else. Jesus knew this. It was his words, they are mine. His words are mine. I understand his words, his mind, what a wonderful mind. We thank our*

*Creator in whom we live and have our being that he sent him into this world so that we might learn the Truth of the only one.*

*“We will learn of the Father and then he who learns of the Father, must come to me.”*

You will now see that this is the true teaching of the Master Jesus himself. *“I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”*

## BENEDICTION

Beneath the canopy of Heaven and in the furthest Star, I am there.

Worshippers may come and worshippers may go, but I will be there always.

The World may deny Thee while playing with *the* playthings of time, yet I will always be there.

Yes! Even while the embers of earthly life flicker out, I will be there, O Beloved One.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 17th April 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. In the Lecture Notes the sentence ends with, [*when we indulge in hate.*], this is missing from the recording. The sentence should then read: ‘Our prayers are but an illusion when we indulge in hate.’

2. In the Lecture Notes, the next sentence is missing from the recording; [*Jesus may have had this carving before his eyes when he taught.*]

Lecture 2 (24th April 1951)

**“WITH THEE IS THE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE”  
(Psalms 36: 9)**

\*“Where could I go from Thy Spirit, where could I flee from Thy face.”

Psalms 139: 7.

“I praise Thee for the awful wonder of my birth; Thy work is wonderful. For Thou didst form my being didst weave me in my mother’s womb. Thou knowest all about my soul, my body is no mystery to Thee,”

Psalms 139: 13-15.

*Showing definitely that the prophet knew clearly that there could be no separation at all from the Father. He talks to the Father. But these words are relative, in his mind he knew that he could not be separated from God because he was alive and living.*

*But, nevertheless, when we know the Truth we begin to see what was in the prophets mind.*

We create ideas in the inner realm and their power is according to the nature that we attribute to them. Fear of an idea on our part causes it to condense.<sup>1</sup> *It begins to condense and express itself, because the self is the creator of the idea. But as long as the self can free itself from the idea then there is no harm done. But when the self is caught up in fear with reference to the idea, then there the trouble begins.*

Then we identify it with what we believe to be real with all its horrible characteristics held in the mind. If we could only understand what we are doing we will see that the only power it has is the power we give to it.

Matter does not create for there is no power or action in matter by itself. By our ignorance we have closed our eyes to the creative power within ourselves in which lies the cause of every effect visible in the natural world.

*Now we will say, "where is your creative power?"*

*The creative power is within man himself. The Livingness in you is the creativeness in you.*

*I Am the Truth, because there is nothing else but the Truth. I cannot be anything else but the Truth, the whole Truth. Because there is no divisibility in Truth. Therefore the Creative Power of God must be in man. And it is his Livingness, his Consciousness, his awareness of this fact enables him to create.*

*But if he will lose himself. That is to say, he will first of all find himself, then after finding himself, he must lose himself. Because it is the self that is behind all error. The self is caught up in fear, ideas, beliefs. The self creates the belief—idea it is caught up in. The self is the cause of the error and not until such time as the self recognises the ways of the self can it be understood and the error then eliminated.*

*But the Creativeness is in the self because it is the expression of the Infinite Self. And there is only one self and that is the Infinite Self. Now the self is an illusion. Therefore when you recognise that the self is an illusion, you see it for what it is, then it dissolves away and that which is Real takes its place. God manifests Himself as He did in Jesus, the Christ.*

By understanding ourselves we will know that we have our happiness or misery in our hands, and much of the suffering of the world will be done away with.

It is the general conception that the cause of disease lies in the body, but Jesus shows that this is not true. We have set up standards of right and wrong with regard to health, with regard to other things in the world in general. When our belief embraces these things we ignorantly sustain them because we fail to understand ourselves.

*So we set up standards of belief. But a belief is not reality no matter what you believe, it is not Reality. A belief is but an idea in the mind. Reality is the Livingness that is speaking now. Spirit alone can speak, Spirit alone has voice. I Am the Voice of the Spirit. There can be nothing else but*

*the Spirit behind this Voice. Therefore my voice is the Voice of the Spirit, the Spirit talks. There is no other such thing in the whole Universe that can talk but the Spirit. The Spirit alone of God has Voice. That is why Jesus knew these words were the Words of God, “ I do not speak of my own accord, it is the Father within me.”*

Happiness is not dependent *upon* the external but lies within us. We fail to see that the effects which bring about our unhappiness is from a wrong direction given to the mind. We have opinions, thoughts and beliefs but all these can be changed. But that which is eternal can never be changed.

*That which is behind all Creation can never be changed. It is Timeless, Changeless and it is into this State that one must go to find that Peace and Power—of the Christ.*

*It is when the mind is still and when all beliefs and ideas are eliminated or dissolved away, then that which is Real will take Its place.*

*Intellectual-“isms” are a hindrance to the expression of the Truth. Mans intellectual knowledge very often hinders the expression of the Truth. Because all he knows is an intellectual knowing of the truth, but that is not the Truth. That is not the Truth that Christ taught his disciples. It is not the Truth that I am trying to show you—Peace alone brings this.*

What we really “know” we have no opinion about. This knowing can only come when we thoroughly understand ourselves. If we do not understand ourselves we shall not understand anything else, for the root of understanding lies within ourselves.

In understanding myself I must understand my relationship with others, with the world, for in me as in everyone else is the “Whole.” I am the result of the Whole. “I praise Thee for the awful wonder of my birth. Thou knowest all about my soul my body is no mystery to Thee.”

*I am not separate from Life. I cannot be, I am alive and living and that Living will be Eternal. This is the feeling and knowing that you get after you discern all that which is false.*

*Everybody is living in a belief, in an idea. You and most people are living in an idea of Christ and they have put him so far away they can never reach him. They are living in the belief, what they are told, because they have never thought for themselves.*

*I have thought for myself, deep deep thinking. Years of it, trying to understand that which is false. Then I found that which is true. It is the way every person must go, there is no other way. You may try to escape this and escape that but you cannot.*

This is the Reality that we have no opinion about, no doubts about. The recognition and understanding of this fact will bring about the necessary and vital change in the individual first and then in the world, for the world is what we are.

*We are the world. Our ideas, our beliefs is the world. Our antagonisms, our separations that is the world.*

Is not the state and society what we are in thought-feeling? The world is but the projection of ourselves, without us the world is not. What we are the world is, the State is, society is. When we are brutal, perverse, exclusive, greedy, envious, we live in separation so we create in body and circumstances just what we are. There is no denying this fact.

The study of oneself is by no means easy, it requires alertness and keen observation of every thought-feeling, and an understanding of our motives and what our feelings are towards others.

*Therefore it is a constant alertness. To be keenly aware of our thinking. To note which way our thinking is going. To observe whether we are caught up in a belief. To observe whether we are imitating. To observe if we are only perpetuating the idea of another. To observe if we have any antagonisms against another individual or nation. We have got to observe all these things and it means a complete and eternal alertness, because you are surrounded with falseness. You must discern this falseness otherwise you will be caught up in it and you only increase the misery in the world.*

Our subjective self has taken years to build, and most of our motives are hidden behind a series of misconceptions. There is a whirl of activity and inward confusion torn by conflicting desires. We deny, we assert, we praise, we condemn.

*We are in a constant state of contradiction and we think that our actions are the positive action of our beliefs. As a matter of fact, our actions is nothing more than the expression of our contradictions. For instance, you want peace, yet you create war. You want happiness and you create sorrow.*



*You are told by your religious organisation, “thou shalt not kill!” But you find a means to excuse yourself when the State tells you to kill. And the very organisation that tells you not to kill, will bless the implements that are created to kill.*

*So we are living in a world of contradictions and you say you are thinking—you are no more thinking than that table is thinking.*

*It is when you truly think that you will discern that which is false, because you will be constantly aware and watchful of the things that surround you, the falseness that surrounds you, so that you will not be caught up in them.*

*I can imagine Jesus showing his disciples how they were caught up in the various things and how he drew them out of the world, as he said, “I have taken you out of the world.”*

We must slow down our thought-feeling like a slow motion picture to see what is happening on the surface, then we can study the movements of our minds.

*Slow down the action of your thinking. Do not allow yourself to be caught up in every move and every idea that a person expresses.*

*There is no difference between any particular organisation, no matter what it is, that creates separation in the world. Every organisation that creates separation between man and man is false. Because it is not unity according to the Divine plan. Therefore one political party is just as bad as the other. One particular organised religion is just as bad as the other. Anything that creates separation between man and man is a lie! And those who created that are liars from the beginning.*

*Christ is the only Living Truth. Christ dwells in you and me.*

To merely control our thought-feeling, to merely apply a brake to it, to merely say that this is wrong or that is right is a waste of precious time and effort. If we are merely engaged in controlling our thought-feeling there can be no understanding of it.

*So it is not a matter of merely controlling your thought-feeling but to understand it.*

*To merely say that this is right and this is wrong you do not know what you are talking about. You are living in the world of contradiction. In Spirit*

*there is only right. God created everything and He said it was good, there could be nothing else. Man creates these ideas. The Tree of Knowledge of good and evil grows in man. The Tree of Life grows out of God. Out of mans mind grows the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil. But the Tree of Life alone that lives—is God.*

Most of you have found that your mind wanders\* [all over the place, one thought is never finished before another jumps up,] no thought-feeling is ever finished. Just to control this wandering, to restrain it, instead of examining it and understanding it only makes you more petty, narrow and thoughtless.

*It is the broad mind that sees these things. Controlling your mind is contraction—understanding your mind is expansion*

The mind has to slow itself down. If you use force you only create more opposition. But as you discern every thought-feeling without restraint, without comparison, without judgment of right or wrong, letting go completely of what the mind is made up of, you will become aware of that which is unchanging, you will become aware of that which is significant, that which is Real. Then follow this up with awareness of the self, not as a separate self but as the whole, this will lead to freedom from mental confusion, beliefs, opinions and separation. You will begin to “know,” you will understand yourself.

*So you will find this, that once you slow down the mind, you will watch its progress. You will be, as it were, an examiner, a judge. Not judging every thought whether it was right or wrong and making comparisons but looking at it without comparison, without in anyway being caught up in these things.*

*Immediately you begin to compare a thing you have lost yourself in it. Immediately you begin to say this is right and that is wrong you have lost yourself in it.*

*But if you then slow the mind down or the mind is slowed down because you say that it will do so—it will do so.*

*So you watch carefully the thoughts that pass before you, undisturbed, no matter what rises to the surface of the past. Something that may have happened to you, or you did, or whatever the case may be, that you have*

*shrunk from in the past. There must no emotional reaction to that thing otherwise you are caught up in it. You must see it exactly as it is as a picture on the screen. Then you will begin to discern the self and the movements of the mind. You will be able to see that these things are nothing at all. Then you will become aware of something—the self that is looking, seeing, understanding.*

*When the self is then understood, when you become aware of the self, then there must be the denial of the self. Because the self is the cause of every thought, every emotion. Everything that troubles you in life, the self is the cause of it.*

*You are the one that reacted to it, the self is the one, the self is the error. Error in the mind is nothing. It is when the self is caught up in these things.*

*This is why Jesus said, “Yes, you must forsake your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your husband, your wife and your children and even your own life before you can become a disciple of mine.” Showing that there can be no separation. If you are living in the world in your mind—you are separated.*

*Alone and in your aloneness can you reach this simplicity, this understanding, in your aloneness.*

This is being religious in the fundamental sense of the word, not dependent on *any* particular organised religion for this will make you irreligious which leads *you* to separation through your belief. You will be responsible for separation which is the cause of dissension, economic disasters, wars, starvation and oppression.

*Looking back only a few years ago we can see what happened in the Spanish Inquisition. People were burnt at the stake, that horrible death, and the people who did it so-called believed in Jesus Christ who said, “love your neighbour as yourself.”*

*How these people were caught up in their belief, how they were caught up in separation and dogmas. We are seeing it today. We are seeing the movements backwards and forwards of an army pushing this way and another one pushing that way. For what? What are you fighting for? Not for Christ.*

*Christ does not require to be fought for. He is the Eternal only begotten Son of the Father, that lives Eternally with the Father and the Father with him.*

*What you are fighting for is false values because you do not understand.*

In my last lecture I urged you not to label yourselves with names for are you not followers of the “One Life” that is in all, understanding him who showed mercy and compassion to all, who refused to be limited by any nation, church or society.

*“Forgive them for they know not what they do.”*

Labels only bring confusion, labels such as Christian, Jew, Hindu, Buddhist, Mohammedan, American, German, English, Chinese, etc. True religion is above nationalities above creeds, and is the way to the realization of the Supreme, the way to Peace and happiness. *We must transcend all these things and only when we transcend these things do we have world peace, prosperity and so for the individual.*

*The individual seeks security. But does the individual gets security? You can only have security in the Whole. Not in the part, it is utterly impossible.*

When we all become truly religious in the true sense of the word then only will there be peace in the soul, peace in the world. Then only will we understand ourselves and others. Unity can only come through right thinking and in no other way. We will have that inward wisdom and peace and love of the Master himself. “I am the way, I am the Light of the World.” How true these words are to us now.

In Mark 7; Jesus rebukes the Pharisees for their tradition. In verse 5, it states, “then the Pharisees and scribes put this question to him, ‘why do your disciples not follow the tradition of the elders? Why do they take their food with “common” hands? He said to them, ‘yes, it was about you hypocrites indeed that Isaiah prophesied!— as it is written, this people honours me with their lips, but their heart is far away from me: vain is their worship of me, for the doctrines they teach are but human precepts.”

*He was showing that all the doctrines they were doing was nothing else but ritual, human precepts. “You shall not do this, you shall not do that.” “You must wash your hands before you eat your food.”*

In Isaiah 29 verse 13; it states, “ ‘since this people draw near *to* me with their mouth, ‘says the Eternal, ‘honouring me with their lips, while their hearts are far remote; since their religion is a mockery, a mere tradition learned by rote;...’ ” This is what Jesus was referring to.

*Is it not the same today? Is there any difference?*

Mark 7: 8-10; “ ‘you drop what God commands and hold to human tradition. (*This is Jesus talking to the Pharisees.*) Yes, forsooth,’ he added, ‘you set aside what God commands, so as to maintain your own tradition!’”

Here Jesus shows us *was* the unreality of tradition and outer show which meant so much to the Scribes and Pharisees was useless in themselves, in fact it was honouring with their lips while their hearts were far away from God. Is this not the same today? We have pomp, ceremony, tradition, lip-service, while antagonism and separation is rife, then all our prayers become hypocritical.

*If you go to church and pray to God, who is Whole and complete, while you have antagonisms in your mind, hatred against your brothers, then your prayers are hypocritical and you are hypocrites. Nothing more nothing less. That is what the Master said and that is his words.*

Mark 7: 14-21, “then he recalled the crowd to him and said to them, ‘listen to me, all of you, and understand this:—nothing outside a man can defile him by entering him; it is what comes from him that defiles him. If anyone has ears to hear, let him listen to this.’ (*How true that is, so nothing outside of us can affect us unless we allow it to do so.*) And when he went indoors, away from the crowd his disciples asked him the meaning of this parabolic saying. He said to them, ‘so you do not understand, either? Do you not see how nothing outside a man can defile him by entering him? It does not enter his heart but his belly, and passes from that into the drain’ (thus he Pronounced all food clean.) ‘No,’ he said, ‘it is what comes from a man, that is what defiles him. From within, from the heart of man, the designs of evil come....’”

*Mans thought-feeling. What is your thought-feeling?*

*If your thought-feeling is the product of selfishness, jealousy, antagonisms or is your thought-feeling the result of the Truth of the only One. You will know then which one rules you.*

*Within us is the Spirit of God. The only Living Expression, yes, the Voice comes from the Spirit.*

*Nothing outside can enter the man can destroy the Spirit. Nothing can destroy the Christ in you or me. They could not kill that which they could not see.*

Here Jesus shows that right thinking goes above and beyond all creeds and tradition. Right thinking is freedom while conditioned thinking is oppression. *Therefore, can you discern in your own minds if you are conditioning yourselves, by your thought-feeling. What is in your mind-heart? You will be conditioned by that which is in your mind-heart by your thought-feeling.*

*Then it is to examine clearly to discern the self and the ways of the self, understand the self—leads to freedom.* People are trained what to think. Is not our civilization based on conformity? Our thought is directed by those who themselves are bound to nationalistic ideas, to separation in religion, in politics. Are we not subject to propaganda to make us think the way our leaders want us to think? Thus we are lead like sheep to the slaughter.

*If you then can think for yourselves you will transcend all these things. And you will see then all these things are separate and distinct. They have got nothing to do with the Christ which is the only Reality in you and me.*

*If we have any idea that we are separate and distinct because we ourselves are different; from different nations, from different families—you are living in separation.*

*When you enter the Spirit of God, then you know that there is but wholeness, completeness, and nothing but completeness.*

Propaganda is not conducive to right thinking, it tells us what to think, and here Jesus with his right thinking shows the way.

Jesus was showing us that Spirit was the only Reality in man and through self-awareness we discover our conditioned thought. We discover that we are merely copying another, that we have acquired a habit of thinking which is erroneous and disastrous to ourselves and others.

*You have to discover that for yourselves as I discovered it for myself.*

*I have no enemies because I do not believe in enemies. It is only he who believes in an enemy, has enemies.*

*Transcend that state of separation and you enter into the Christ that is born in every human soul, “the only begotten Son of the Father.”*

In John 8: 12 to 17, Jesus says, “I am the Light of the world; he who follows me will never walk in darkness, he will enjoy the light of life,’ so the Pharisees said to him, ‘you are testifying to yourself; your evidence is not valid.’ Jesus replied to them, ‘though I do testify to myself, my evidence is valid, because I know where I have come from and where I am going to—whereas you do not know where I have come from or where I am going to. You judge by the outside. I judge no one; and though I do judge, my judgment is true, because I am not by myself—there is myself and the Father who sent me.’ ”

*So we see then, those who live on that outside rim of separation and distinction, does not know the Father of Christ Jesus, because they live in separation.*

*He knew where he came from—Eternal Life and he was going to Eternal Life and was in Eternal Life. And no one could separate him from the Eternal Life, because the Father was Eternal Life, and Eternal Life was with him. “There is myself and the Father who sent me, because I am not by myself.” I am not by myself either, you are not by yourself either. The very Livingness, the very awareness of your Living proves the fact, that the Father is with you—Eternal Life.*

Jesus was aware of himself. He had the source of Reality within him. “The Father and I are one.” But he could not have reached this state unless he had first discovered the truth for himself. “Let the innocent among you throw the first stone.” Anyone who is “innocent” would not cast a stone at another and those who knew they were not innocent *would neither do so.* “No one has condemned you neither do I.” Jesus could not condemn for that would be against all the laws of the Spirit. The Spirit of God could not condemn for the Spirit being perfect could only see perfection.

*In this State you will see that there was no separation in the Love of God, because God does not love one and hate another. If he did, his love could not stand, the parable of the Prodigal Son proves that.*

*“And the Spirit of God could not condemn.”*

*Yes, Jesus was the Spirit of God. He knew he was the Spirit of God. Just as I know I am the Spirit of God. And when you become aware of this Truth also, it will not be an idea in your mind, or an image or a belief or an intellectual belief or an intellectual idea, but a Living Reality.*

*I am the Peace in the world and he who knows me shall also have peace in the world. My Peace dwells among you. You are my disciples. I have come again to make you aware of this Truth. My Peace will remain with you now.*

*The Spirit of God could not condemn. For the Spirit being Perfect could only see Perfection.*

Acts 7: 51, “stiff-necked, uncircumcised in heart and ear, you are always resisting the holy Spirit! As with your fathers, so with you!”

*Resisting the holy Spirit. Why? Resisting the holy Spirit because of separation, of belief, antagonism.*

Thus when we are free we see all things in their proper perspective, the relative world and the Real. There is no confusion in the mind that (has) truly discerned all things and has “awareness” of the Spirit of God within. “He who has sent me is at my side, He has not left me alone for I always do what pleases Him.” John 8: 29.

## BENEDICTION

I am that I am. I sang my song on the many branches of my Tree of Life.

My Song of Life was echoed in the green leaves, the souls who fed upon Me.

In My garden, through centuries of time, sleeping souls awaken unto Me.

In My Eternal concert My rhythm stirs the hearts awaiting to hear My Voice, calling all to come into My Cosmic Freedom.

I have heard Thy Voice in my soul, O Beloved “One,” and now I am free.



---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 24th April 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

\* A wire break in the recording occurs here.

1. In the Lecture Notes the sentence ends with, [*so that it might be seen even with the natural eye.*] this is missing from the recording. The sentence should then read: 'Fear of an idea on our part causes it to condense so that it might be seen even with the natural eye.'

### Lecture 3 (1st May 1951)

**“GOD BEING LIFE THERE CAN BE NO DEATH”  
“SEEK YE ME AND YE SHALL LIVE” (Amos 5: 4)**

“The God of Peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet.”

Romans 16: 20.

*\*God being Life—there can be no death. The reason why is because there is nothing else but God. There can be nothing else but God, because God is Infinite in nature, therefore there can be no death in Life.*

*“Seek Me and ye shall live”—Amos 5: 4.*

*“The God of Peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet.” That is quite true. Satan is the craving for power that we see in the world today. Satan is that urge in man which is a falsehood, which is endeavouring to crush the life out of others, desire for things. Therefore, “the God of peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet”—Romans 16: 20.*

If I say to you God is Love, God is Wisdom, you will accept this without question because you believe it to be true. Yet no truth can be of any value to you by the mere acceptance of it, a mere belief, for a belief is not thinking, *nor is it understanding, it is just an idea. And if God is Love, God is Wisdom and these things become an idea in your mind, then I say it is just an idea and can never be a Reality.*

*The world today is living on ideas. They have not come to the realisation that they are themselves Life. God being Life, then there can be no death.*

*It was for this purpose that the Master came to show that there was no death. We will soon see that as we progress along these lectures. We will see how he talked to his disciples and how he showed himself again proving that there was no death.*

*But if these things only become a belief, if then, you say God is Love and God is Wisdom and you accept them as a belief, an idea, in your mind then they are just an idea. But if you say I Am Love, I Am Wisdom that would be a different thing altogether, because of the fact, that you being realising the Truth. It would not be an idea or an image, it would be an absolute Reality, because you would say to yourself and know that you were that, because you could be nothing else. Because God is the only Living Being there is and He is Living Wisdom and there can be nothing else but Him.*

*We are on the surface. The Divine is underneath expressing itself through us. The mind of man is the vehicle through which the Spirit manifests. But man does not know that, so he holds in his mind an idea of that which is behind him not knowing that he himself is the Reality that is there, and that self must be dissolved away so that which is behind it can be realised in each and everyone. So individuality becomes a Reality. Not an individuality in separation but an individuality in unity.*

*You must learn to think clearly before you can understand and this can only be done when you are free from attachment, free from beliefs for no one can do your thinking for you. If you accept what others say you conform to their thinking and you can no longer think freely, thus you imitate and you think in terms of what you have accepted from others.*

*You can never understand in this way. And it is so necessary that you must be able to think things for yourselves. To be able to think things clearly and not merely accept them.*

*With right thought-feeling there can be no reaction to beliefs, ideas, prejudices and the like. Some people will react to this belief, and that idea, this prejudice and so forth. You all react to them. With right thought-feeling there is no reaction to these things at all because you know they are false. Therefore the individual never gives a false thing anymore power because he knows that it is false. Most people try to escape from thinking correctly*

by succumbing to conformity and tradition, this is truly ignorance *and a prison*.

Therefore if I say that God is Love and Wisdom and I still retain my prejudices, I do not understand what I am really saying. I can only find the truth of this within myself. If I have no love for my fellowman and still say that God is Love I make God relative and myself a hypocrite. But when I find that I am love, free from all prejudices and separation in race and creed, then only will God who is Love be a “Reality” to me and I will be His son. *Because only can you be the Son of God when you are Love.*

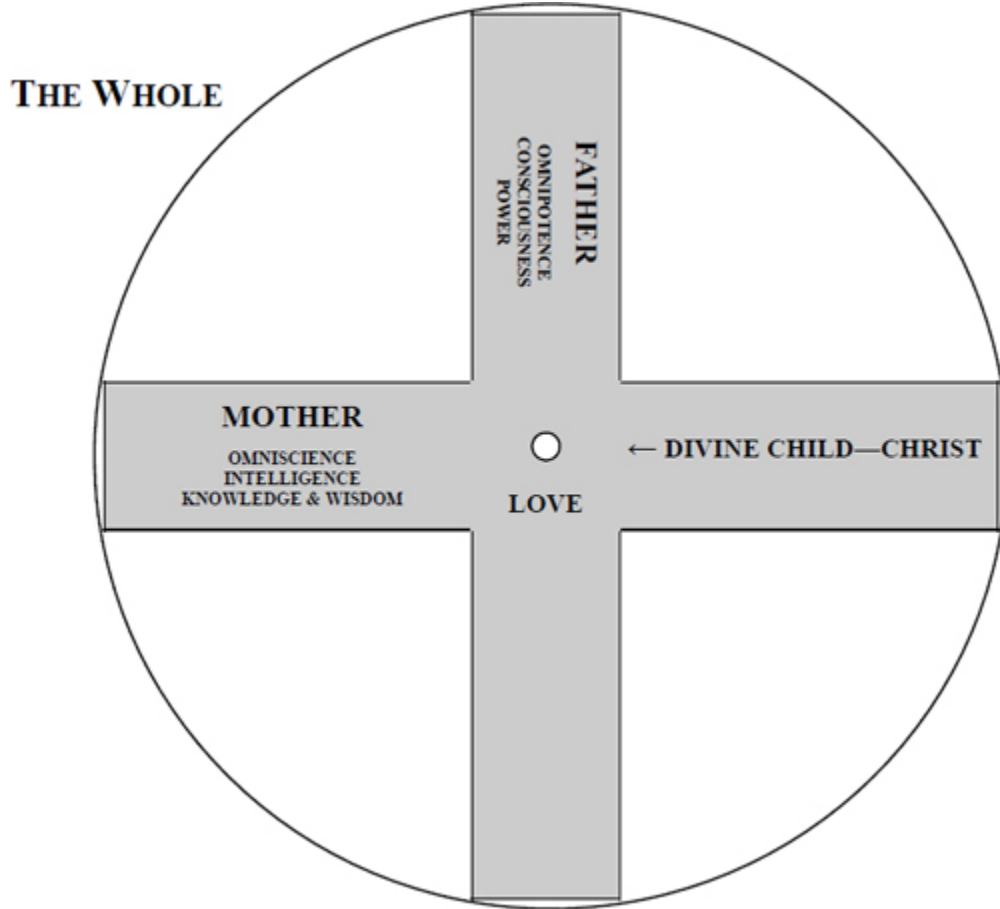
*Love is the Expression of God, the Father-Mother God. The Father is Power—Omnipotence. The Mother is Omniscience—all Knowledge and Wisdom. And the Son is the combination of those two, the three become One in the Son which is Love.*

*Love then is the Expression of the Father-Mother God in you and me. And then in us as well as Love, there is Omnipotence and Omniscience—that is the Christ—the truly only begotten Son of the Father. The Cross is symbolic of it. If I was to draw a line down here\* and then another line across. I would join those two lines together at the centre, symbolic of the Christ. The Cross is the oldest symbol in the world, which represents the Father and Mother or the Consciousness and Intelligence or the Omnipotence and Omniscience and where they join together, these two, is the symbolic expression of the Expression of those two, which becomes the Love—the Son that is born of the Father-Mother God. And we see then this contains not only the Omnipotence but also the Omniscience and with it, the Love, so the three are in One. I AM and when you have seen Me you have seen the Father-Mother God.*

We are all human beings in whom the Presence of God is the only Reality. Now this Presence is never in opposition to Itself in any other human being. Then where does opposition arise? Opposition arises from our beliefs, from our own tradition, from our separation in creed and race. Surely it is not difficult to see that this is all in the mind of man caught up in limitation.

*If then you become aware, not only aware of everything that is in your mind, which you see as only images and ideas but you come aware of that which has created the idea, then you will come near the source of Reality.*

*This awareness does not come overnight. It comes through constant understanding, constant repetition that we are getting through these classes, where the mind becomes free from its own conceptions and misconceptions till such a time as the Spirit becomes freed from the encumbrances of the mind that holds it fast in the prison created by the self.*



**THE ANCIENT SIGN OF THE CROSS**

*The Self is the error—the self is the creator of error. Unless the self discerns the self and its ways you will never escape. You will never have freedom. You all will be bound in your images and your ideas and your fears.*

*But there is no fear in the Christ and as we read, we show, and we pass through the various stages the Master passed, we will see that there was no fear. There was the human feelings. There was the necessary urge of the flesh, but the Christ, the understanding and the Realisation of the Christ, (being, as I said, the Father-Mother God, the Love, the Expression) and the*

*three became One in the Son. Then he knew that there was nothing in heaven or on earth that could prevent him obtaining his complete rights, his inheritance that was given to him in the beginning. "The Word that was with God, and the Word that was God, and the Word that was made flesh."*

When the mind is limited in this way it is impossible to grasp the truth of our Being. Only right thinking leads to this freedom, and with freedom comes "creativity" "wholeness." Therefore all limitation is born of ignorance in the mind of man and unless he frees himself from this illusion he will die in his ignorance.

It was to free man from *the* colossal ignorance that the Master came and when I read his words I can see clearly what he means when he said, "Do you not see how nothing outside a man can defile him by entering him? It does not enter his heart but his belly and passes into the drain (Thus he pronounced all food clean). "No," he said, "It is what comes from a man, that (is) what defiles him. From within, from the heart of man, the designs of evil come." (Mark 7: 17-21.) *So it is the mind-heart.*

*If the mind-heart is filled with craving, antagonisms, fears, separation—that is the devil, because he is the illusive one, the illusion. He is the liar that existed from the beginning. He is the father of lies and he is what we call death. He is the father of death because death does not exist in Life, therefore he is a liar from the beginning. And everyone who believes in death, everyone who believes in separation, everyone who believes in a separate belief, everyone who has these beliefs that are antagonistic to each other, there the devil reigns! Because it is an illusion it does not exist, it is a lie, and it was a liar from the beginning and it will be a liar till the end.*

*What the mind-heart is, so is your thought-feeling.*

Therefore it is to discern what is in the heart that counts. God can only be a Reality to you when you have love in your heart. This can only happen when you "Love your neighbour as yourself." But you will not understand this till first you have thrown off all limitation. All that hinders the true expression of the Spirit from within.

*That true Love comes to you when you find that all else has passed away. But the flesh has no power. That the desire of the flesh is not true Love, it is limited in its way. Love comes from the soul, the soul that is free*

*from the flesh, free from the body. Therefore we find true Love in the soul of man, in the soul of woman.*

*When the desires of the flesh have passed, they have gone and what is left—nothing. But when the soul Loves, freed altogether from the desires of the flesh, then there is the beauty and strength and glory that remains Eternal.*

*Now, I tell you this, that you must first go through the stages of Love, through your personality, through your flesh. You must go through all these sorrows, those feelings, those desires. You must pass through them. You must know them, even if your heart aches and is torn in the means, in the process. Then you will begin to understand that these things have nothing. Then there is Love that comes from within the self, a Love that does not desire Love but a Love that gives Love. In that is the secret.*

*Now think carefully what I am going to say to you. That this Love is not a possessive love. It is a Love that you begin to Love people. Perhaps you will Love some much more than others, you will always find that because you are nearer your own planetary vibrations, that God has placed you near to one another.*

*But you have to learn to Love, to free yourselves from many of your difficulties, much of your sickness. You have got to learn to Love freely. Freely mind you; without possessiveness, without desire, without the craving of the flesh. This is Love. The Love that will set you free, that is the Christ, the Father-Mother God, the Son who lives in you and me.*

When we see that the world condition is but the outward expression of our own inward thought-feeling, systems, conferences etc. will not bring about order and good-will. The thing to do is to change within, then the outer will change also, for our inward conflicts express themselves in outward disasters. Only a radical change of the human mind and heart will bring about a change in the individual and in the world for we are the world.

A man said to me the other day, “I will be glad when I am out of this world with all its misery and strife.” He said, “I’m tired of it, I’m sick to death of it.”<sup>1</sup> I said, “how can you escape into the future when the now is ever-present. If you do not understand the present now, will you understand

the future? What you are now you will perpetrate *if the present is not understood, you will perpetuate exactly your own thought-feeling, and it will be with you continuously. How are you going to escape it? Do you think by cutting your throat you are going to escape it? You carry your misery with you until such time you have discerned it. And you better discern it now in the present, not tomorrow because tomorrow never comes. For when tomorrow comes it is always the present.*"

*The past and the future are the present. All that happens in the past to you, is living in the present with you. Therefore if the past influences the present you must discern it in the present and understand it and free yourselves from it. I know that the Christ is the Freedom, is the salvation of man. I know that so truly in my heart and mind. Nothing can convince me otherwise. And you will begin to know it too, once you have seen the Christ in action—the only begotten Son of the Father. If the present is not understood; understanding only comes through the present. Postponing the issue does not bring comprehension.*

*You cannot say, "tomorrow I will understand it, I will leave it today." For tomorrow comes, its still the present and you must still understand it and solve your problems now. But how are you going to solve your problems? By discerning the falsehoods and realising that which is true. Not something outside yourselves but the Living expression of that Christ that is in you.*

If we look to time as a means of freedom it will never come. It is but a useless conflict leading to illusion. In death we seek immortality. We are caught up in birth and death and we crave for the timeless. Death does not lead to immortality. In Life without death is there immortality! *And that is now. It was this the Master showed so clearly to his disciples as he talked to them in the Garden of Gethsemane. He showed them and told them that he was going to give up his life to take it up again, to show that there was no death.*

*The Living Realisation of this Truth would change the world overnight. It is because you believe in death you crave for immortality and this craving leads to other things to such a time as every man and woman is at each others throat through separation. Separation in religion, separation in nationality, separation in competition, separation in thought, until such a*



*time the world is separated to such an extent that it divides itself into what? I should say 'yes'. One day we will reach unity perhaps through separation. When we have gone far enough. But in the process there will be much suffering.*

*If man could understand now the Truth from the realisation of unity, then things would be different. Believing in death we cling to Life so we struggle creating opposites, this is not understanding.*

*To hope and believe in immortality is not expressing immortality. Belief and hope must cease then immortality can be realized. These things are in your mind. A belief in immortality is but an idea. But I am immortal. You cannot destroy me. No, you cannot, no matter what you do.*

*I am the living expression of the Father-Mother God. I cannot be anything else. And God cannot destroy himself. When the mind is quiet, free from opposites, there is creative stillness, in this Silence you will know that which is birthless and deathless.*

*John 8: 43-46, "why do you not understand my speech? Because you are unable to listen to what I am saying; you belong to your father the devil, and you want to do what your father desires; he was a slayer of men from the beginning, and he has no place in the truth because there is no truth in him: (He has no place in God and God cannot be in him. Therefore he is a myth only in mans mind. Because God is everywhere and everything. And Jesus said, "there is no truth in him." He has no place in truth. No place in God and no God in him. Now as God is Infinite, Omnipotent, Omnipresent, there is nothing but God. Therefore we will soon see how the devil is made up as Jesus shows it.) when he (the devil) tells a lie, he is expressing his own nature, (a damn liar!) he is a liar and the father of lies. It is because I tell the truth, that you do not believe me."*

*So therefore he was the father of lies. He is the father of death as we are told. So he is the father of lies from the beginning because there can be no death in Life. There is no immortality in death because there can be no existence of a death in Life. Therefore the devil is the creator of death, the father of death and he is the father of lies, therefore he cannot have God in him because God is not death, God is only Life.*

*In verse 43, they did not understand his way of speaking. Most people do not. In verse 44, they would do what they had set their mind to do, that*

was to kill Jesus, but they could not destroy that which they could not see.

*So he (the Devil) was the slayer of men, but he could not destroy that which they could not see, the Christ, the immortal in you and me. The Devil was the father of death, so whatever God is, the Devil is not and since God alone “Is,” the Devil is not. Since God is Being, the Devil is not Being. Since God is Life, the Devil is not Life. Death does not exist in Life, therefore the Devil is the liar. The father of lies from the very beginning. It is here where we see the great Truth the Master showed us. So it is precisely the non-existence of the Devil that makes up the Devil. The refusal to accept the Christ as the only begotten Son (of God) makes up the Devil and Death. That is a truth that you cannot deny! Separation makes up the Devil, dogma makes up the Devil, anything where there is separation there the Devil is because it is a lie.*

*That is why the churches today, because in a state of separation, are always talking about the devil. The only thing they can talk about is the devil and sin. And if there was no sin in the world the church could not exist. Do away with sin and the church is gone to nothing! There can be no sin in God. No sin in Reality. No sin in the Christ.*

*Jesus said, “go and preach Me to the world.” Me, not Satan, the devil, and death and fear and lies. I tell you as soon as you clear your minds of this and as soon as this shall be cleared from the face of the earth, man alone shall be free.*

*Never! While the devil, and death, and sin is around your necks and pushed down your throats everyday, you will still be in fear and that is the enemy of man. It was that which Jesus wrestled with and destroyed, the fear in man, and what he overcame we can overcome. Because he said, “what we have done you will do also!”*

But in Reality there can be no separation therefore only unity exists. It is not until we understand the Devil is separation, do we realize the Truth that sets us free.

John 8: 51, “ ‘truly, truly I tell you, if anyone holds to what I say, he will never see death.’ ”

(52,) “the Jews said to him? ‘Now we are sure you are mad. Abraham is dead, and so are all the prophets; and you declare, “if anyone holds to what

I say, he will never taste death.”

(53,) “ ‘are you greater than our father Abraham? He is dead, and the prophets are dead. Who do you claim to be?’ ”

*Now listen to the answer of Jesus.*

(54,) “Jesus replied, ‘were I to glorify myself, my glory would be nothing; it is my Father who glorifies me,<sup>2</sup> *the Living.* (His “Father was glorifying me” by being alive and living. And no one could take that glory from him.) I know him. Were I to say, “I do not know him,” I would be a liar like yourselves; *Because you believe in death and you say “Abraham is dead, all the prophets are dead.”* But I do know him and I hold to his word *which is Eternal Life.* Your father Abraham exulted that he was to see my Day; he did see it and he rejoiced.’ ”

(57,) “then said the Jews to him, ‘You are not fifty years of age, and Abraham has seen you?’”

(58,) “ ‘truly, truly I tell you,’ said Jesus, ‘I have existed before Abraham was born?’ ”

*Here was the Christ talking, the Spirit that was in the beginning, the only begotten Son of the Father. Abraham was the name of the individual, the personality, the prophet, but the Spirit within Abraham existed still today and still exists now. Just as Moses and Elijah existed on the mountain and spoke to Jesus, they had also passed, but appeared before his disciples.*

*Don't you see how so many people are caught up in death.*

*“Truly, truly, I tell you,” said Jesus, “I have existed before Abraham was born.” What a blow! It made all the Pharisees and the Sadducees think a little bit. But it was a truth. It was the only Truth.*

Here also the great truth “I am” represents Absolute Eternity, a timeless existence. “I am” stands for the name of God. It was this that his hearers could not understand. Jesus was speaking from the Eternal Life, the Timeless State of mankind.

*Yes, and that is what I am speaking from too, the timeless state of mankind. It is not an idea in my mind or an image or a belief. It is a natural Living Reality. “I know Him alive and always be with Him.” Because there is no death in Life. Because there is no outside of God. Because there can be no outside Him, I must be within Him. There can be no other Life but His*

*and I Am that Life. God is indestructible. I AM the Living because God is Living in me, it is He who speaks. The Spirit alone has Voice. Nothing else has Voice but the Spirit. And my voice is the Voice of the Spirit.*

Life is, and Death is not. Here was the message of the Master to those who believed in Death, their father was the Devil, the Father of lies. But anyone who was able to recognise the Spiritual Principle of Life which the Master was showing, had Eternal Life. “They had already passed across from death to Life.”

“My Father.” Jesus made the Universal Living Intelligence personal, an individual expression of himself and by this means made a conscious personal intercourse with God not in the relative sense as we are speaking but as a Living Reality. *If you can think with me in my mind, now in my consciousness, now you will know that your consciousness also exists in Life. And you will be conscious of that Living after you leave this so-called body of yours.* Now the denial of this Universal Living Intelligence in Jesus was the root of Death to those who did not “believe in me and in Him who sent me.”

There are those who are capable and those who are not capable of realizing the ever-present Life Principle, *even now. The majority of the great masses of the people at the present time are incapable of realising the Ever-Present Life Principle. Their actions prove that it is so. The leaders of the world are in the same boat.*

*In the first portion of this letter it says, “the God of Peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet.” For those who affirm that there is a devil in reality deny the Absolute God. If you then affirm that there is a devil—you deny God. You cannot do anything else. Its an utter impossibility. The one is or the other is not, which is it? If you affirm there is a devil then you deny God. Because God is Omnipresent everywhere.* For those who affirm there is a Devil in reality deny the Absolute God, and to deny the Absolute God is to affirm a principle the opposite of the Spirit of Life, the Devil and in this sense in relation to the human plane the Devil is said to have the power of death, *which is a lie.*

Anything that separates God from man or man from man must be utterly false, therefore we have to discern these things in the light of the

Master's teachings and in the light of our own awareness of the Truth of the Eternal Now.

We limit in our minds the operation of Spirit Life by 'before' and 'after,' by past and future. When we deny the Life in the body we limit the ever-presence of the One Life and it can be none other than the "One" Eternal Now, and this is what Jesus was showing, and those who could "see," understand, became Sons of God and not sons of the Devil (Perdition). *If you then deny that Eternal Life in the body Now—you deny Life Eternal and His Wholeness. Jesus was showing I AM the LIFE. That Life was already there, now, was the Real Expression of God. He was the Son of God. The Actual Living Expression of God that could never die.* "For unless you believe who 'I am' you will die in your sin (your ignorance.)" John 8: 24.

If you believe in separation you must die in your ignorance. Anything that separates one from another is an illusion. If anyone lives in separation, that one cannot think correctly. I have realized this immortality, this ever-present Life in and out, before and after, past and future are all one in the "Ever-Present Eternal Life Now."

If you can see all that hinders you, with all the subtle varieties that prevent you from living in the present, you will begin to realize the Eternal.

If you will look into your mind you will see that past *and* future, good *and* evil are but images, mental ideas which are relative and can never be part of the Ever-present Reality. *The Living God. My Life. Your Life.*

"Resist not evil," *the Master said*, in other words do not fight or struggle with these hindrances nor pacifically endure them but become conscious that they are false. They are hindrances to the clarity of thought which alone leads you to freedom.

You can become free only by examining these hindrances with your mind utterly free from all attachment, free from *all* prejudices free from ideas or beliefs, comparisons do not bring understanding. If you are suffocated by demands of loyalty with the fulfilment of certain duties which demand conformity you will be incapable of true understanding. It is only when you are unattached can there be true discernment of *that which* is in the mind.

*If you are caught-up in these things you can never discern them. You are in the whirlpool of them. We must be, as it were, separate and distinct, there applying your own Spirit recognition, discerning these things that are false.*

The Presence requires no effort to express Itself, (*It does not require you to make an effort to express the Presence. All you have got is to clear the way so that the Presence can express itself. The prophet says, "clear the way for the Lord."*) neither has it to discipline Itself into action. It is true action **now** and in this there is freedom for the individual who realizes It. That is the Christ that Jesus showed to us and it is the most important thing in your life and in mine.

*To see and to know the great and wonderful teachings of the Master. How wonderful his mind, how clear was his conception of that which was a hindrance to the expression of Reality. He was the LIFE. He was the Immortal BEING. He was that Omnipotence, Omniscience expressing itself in LOVE. It was the Son of the Father-Mother God. This is the Love that you shall also have. The LOVE that Christ had is your Love also. What you have to discern is that which is false—that which is not true. Then you will find that there is a Love there in your heart that goes beyond the physical. But the desires of the flesh do not destroy it. Although Love manifests itself in the flesh. The flesh does not rule this Love, but this Love rules the flesh. And until such time as you have discerned these Truths and pass through the mill where you will find then in your own heart all the things that have been troubling you, where your heart has been crushed or your heart has died before it came to Life, then it comes to Life free from the flesh. There is the LIVING LOVE that I have for you. That is the Living Love that you must have for me. **It is the Christ in us.***

“He who has sent me is true so I tell the world what I have learned from Him.” John 8: 26.

## BENEDICTION

I slumbered in the arms of Thy “Infinity” while the feeling in my craving heart prevented me knowing Thy Eternal Presence.

I awoke and waited in the Silence of Thy Being and there burst forth the soul melodies of joy.

I then removed all sacred rituals that separated Thee and me, which lay so long locked in my memory, and now I know that within my Soul is Thy Throne of Eternal Peace, O Beloved 'Infinity'.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 1st May 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

\* See illustration [over-page \(164\)](#).

1. In the Lecture Notes Murdo's reply [I said, "*The present is the eternal, the now is ever existent.*"] is missing from the sound recording.
2. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes [*you say "He is our God," but you do not understand him.*] is missing from the recording.

## Lecture 4 (8th May 1951)

**“HE WHO GROWS WISE IS A FRIEND TO HIMSELF:...” (Proverbs 19: 8)\***

Division in mankind is the result of ignorance, we have rich and poor, high and low, the educated and the uneducated. Our social structure is built up of master and servant, high class, middle class, lower class and so on. We think in terms of inequality. The king and the tramp, the general and the soldier etc., etc. These divisions are born of ignorance and illusion, they are based on material values which set man against man.

*Naturally in this world we see all these things. But when we recognise the Truth that the Master said, “I am not of this world, my realm is elsewhere.” And he was the perfect pattern for the whole of humanity. We have these systems which we are operating in the present time which, naturally, demands these separations and these particular divisions. But when we look at things properly we will find that there is a fundamental unity between every living soul. And the only way to solve our problems in this world is the Will that is done in Heaven will be done on earth.*

*Now the only thing you can take with you from this world is wisdom and understanding, you can take nothing else.*

*But we create all those divisions in mankind which set man against man and naturally we have all the strife in the world. What are we going to do about it? The matter of fact, that we begin to see what we are doing, will eventually begin to eliminate those things that do bring about enmity between man and man.*

Our social system breeds endless opposition and antagonism and there is no end to the conflict until our thought-feeling frees itself from the cause, by transcending separation, and there realize our fundamental unity. *Our Oneness in All.*



*We are the same Existing Life, the same God, the same Christ existing in every human soul. This is the fundamental unity for all mankind. In this lies the power of man and not outside him. The only power that man has is within him and not without him.*

*And it is by transcending separation, by realising that Unity really exists. Even if we do exist in the systems and do perpetuate the systems we have at the present time which creates enmity and struggle. If we can transcend separation even while perpetuating these systems we will begin to realise our fundamental unity and we will be able (to) transcend all that is antagonistic, all that is envious, all that brings misery and conflict in the world. And it is for the disciples to do this. The disciples must transcend separation and there find that fundamental unity as Jesus told his disciples in plain unmistakable words. "Call no man your father on earth for One alone is your Father Who is in Heaven."*

Do we not try to grasp Reality and by doing so try to build in our minds that competitive aggression for achievement. *We try to grasp this Reality for a purpose. What for? We find that if we could only get Reality to work for us we can achieve this, we could do that, all matter of fact, bringing aggression into the soul of man for achievement. If we could only realise this Truth—that it is God who is working in us and through us, and all is well, we would find that unity taking place now and the world would change overnight. We are hypocritically righteous. By prayers and good deeds we strive for reward in heaven while at the same time we live in separation.*

*We strive for this unity in heaven and we pray while we live in this stupid separation that we have in our minds. Is it not ridiculous when you think about it.*

We think that by constant abiding within the rules of some organization it is possible to reach some destination that we have built up in our minds as being the finality for a virtuous life. Yet all the time we maintain this constant division between man and man. *This strife, this antagonism.*

*All the time we strive for achievement and when we find it we have nothing else but sand, it flows through the fingers, a thing we can never take with us. Nevertheless our achievements must go on through unity and understanding and I can see yet the time coming when the unity of man will*

*build a greater civilisation. A civilisation that will be united with one purpose—to give expression to that which is within mankind, without antagonism, without fears. Then we will see the most magnificent expression of the Almighty. I think that was what John saw in Revelations.*

The wise do not think in terms of division but the foolish are caught up in social and *righteous*<sup>1</sup> divisions of man. Those who become conscious of this division and know it to be false and stupid discard it from the mind-heart.

*Naturally we have to live in particular positions and although we do hold positions, that it is not necessary that we should be antagonistic and we should look down upon other people who are in a different position. That is stupidity because as it is already said, “remember, that he may be greater in the Realm of Heaven.”*

*So I will always warn the individual who thinks that he is somebody while those who are in a minor position may be greater in the Realm of Heaven. And which is the best place? Hell or heaven? In fact, we are living in hell now, and I think, that if we recognise the truth that we have created it for ourselves. And heaven is a state of Consciousness where we find unity, where we find true expression of mankind.*

*And I am looking forward to the day, perhaps not in yours and my day, but I know it will come. It must come! It will come! It cannot do anything else but come!*

*But there is always those who are in the van of progress like yourselves, who think clearly and distinctly, who must be the leaders. Don't think that the world would be led by our politicians then or our leaders who at the present time know nothing at all about the Truth. Don't think that our world would be led by people who are entirely living in separation, who are antagonistic to other nations and other peoples.*

*You will realise that only those who have a perfect grip of this true understanding that there is no separation between man and man, there is no separation between man and God. And when you seek deeply you will find that within yourselves. I am you and you are me. I tell you that within me is this tremendous Truth that will always be paramount in my own consciousness—that there can be no division at all anywhere. God being*

*Infinite in nature. There can be nothing that can divide Him. He is the Whole Truth and nothing but the Truth. Therefore I can be nothing but the Truth either. There is no division in Truth, there is nothing that can divide Truth. Therefore within ourselves lies the great and mighty power of the Wholeness of that which IS. And I believe in time as we begin to think and as progress is made through the consciousness of man he will discard all these stupid things and then the lion and lamb will lie down together. The lamb is known as the Christ of God. The lion is known as the outer man, the tiger who is always struggling and fighting. Yet the lamb overcomes the lion and they both lie down together. That is, the Inner overcomes the outer antagonisms. The antagonisms pass away and then the lamb of God is made manifest through humanity.*

*I know that this will come. Perhaps I may tell of visions that I have had at one time, visions that still are in my memory. But even visions are nothing. But they do give you the complete and wonderful truth of that which is to come.*

When we perceive the misery and humiliation caused by this division in our material world, caused by greed and ignorance that creates leaders and followers in a world torn by separation, this perception should make us aware that neither through time, prayer or good deeds can we free the world and ourselves from the misery we ourselves create.

Our good deeds and prayers are but a form of aggrandisement for self-satisfaction, to cover up our inward poverty, and can never be satisfied with prayers and good deeds while we maintain in our mind-heart, the cause of world misery.

*And it is not prayer. It is when we go to church and we find in our own hearts we still maintain these things that create world misery and we pray to a God that is unity. How terrible it is when we think that the very religion that tells you, "thou shalt not kill," is the very religion that will bless the implements of killing. It is extraordinary where we see this stupid-ness, this double-mindedness, this dual nature that always causes strife in the world. It is only when the Master said, "your eye becomes single then alone would you be free." That is to say, when you pass beyond and transcend the duality of your mind in which there is the opposites.*

*At one time you are told, "thou shalt not kill," that is the commandment, and the next time you are told to kill because the State tells you, you must kill. And then the church tells you that it is quite true, it is so, it should be done. Don't you see if there is any reason at all in your consciousness you will see how false the whole thing is that is living in the world of opposites and it is not a true religion at all.*

*True religion is only the completeness of everything, where there is no division, no separation. Where there is an understanding and realisation of our fundamental unity as the only basis upon which we can exist and do exist. Anything else brings tears, and unhappiness and misery to the world.*

A sinner or a saint are one and the same. God is no respecter of persons. You separate the saint from the sinner and you become a hypocrite because your division remains.

*What are you thinking about? Are you thinking in terms of the relative or are you really trying to realise Reality. If you are thinking in terms of the relative then you will never progress along as disciples of the Master. "Unless ye forsake your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband, and your children, and even your own life you cannot be a disciple of mine." That means, to say, you must give up all feelings of separation. All ideas of separation. Even a relative is a separation because the word relative tells you it is relative. In unity there is only One, you and I are One. Jesus, the Christ and you and I are One. I and the Father, you and me, we and them are all in the Father. That is the Master's words.*

If inspiration is drawn from another it breeds dependence and fear, and prevents understanding and puts an end to communion with Reality.

*Jesus' instructions to his disciples in Matthew 23: 8-10 " 'But you are not called "rabbi," for One is your teacher, and you are all brothers; you are not to call anyone "father" on earth, for One is your heavenly Father; nor must you be called "leaders" for One is your leader, even the Christ.' "*

Jesus said this to his disciples after he had slated the scribes and Pharisees for posing as teachers of men.

(Matthew 23: 6-7,) "they are fond of the best places at banquets and the front seats in the synagogues; they like to be saluted in the marketplaces and to be called "rabbi" by men."

*So he was showing his disciples the difference between the relative and the Real. But it took a long time to teach his disciples. Even the whole lot of them left him when he got into trouble. When he was taken by the soldiers in Garden of Gethsemane, they all left him and only Peter and John came behind at a safe distance. Marvellous isn't it. But it is very true.*

*When you have a friend, your friend's a friend forever. No matter what happens to you, that friend will be a friend. Even to lay down his life for you would be even one of the most glorious thing that he could do, because he was your friend.*

*Now that is what Jesus did for us because he was our friend. And I will soon see how wonderful the story progresses. How this friend of ours who is still with us and is not parted neither is he separated from us, but One with us.*

The Creative Being of Reality is the only true living expression and this lies within all and is all. But when we look to others for hope and guidance we become empty and poor. We turn to books, to teachers to inspire and strengthen us and we are ever hungry ever seeking ever finding while inward poverty remains.

*Reality is not realised. We look to the future while remembering the past, while the Ever-Present Reality is never realised. That Ever-Present Reality that is Now!—is never realised. It can only be in the present and never in any other time because there is no time in the Present. It is always Present! Past and future are in the Present. Your memories of the past, your hopes of the future are now at this very moment. But if you will realise that the Presence is the only Presence, present always—that is Reality.*

A teacher is only a teacher when he instructs you to turn and find that which is within, a teacher is only a teacher when he directs you to Reality that is God. A teacher is only a teacher when he says, "I of mine own self can do nothing it is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth the work." A teacher is only a teacher when he directs you to the Kingdom of Heaven within, wherein lies the Creative Reality.

*Therefore any other teacher will lead you astray, they will tell you what to think and how to think. But the only real teacher will tell you what is false, so you can discern the false things for yourselves and then find Reality in yourselves.*

In this Creative Being alone is the silencing of conflict and sorrow. Separation and inequality will always be maintained as long as there is the high and the low, the pupil and the master, the saint and the sinner, the king and the tramp. As long as there is craving to become, there will be ignorance of the Eternal present. *The Ever-Present or the Eternal Present cannot be recognised because of the fact that your mind is caught up in becoming. Caught up in the future, caught up in virtue and sin, there is the two which are together, the Devil, the opposites. In Reality there is neither. The Reality is free. Therefore to come to Reality, your mind, must transcend all the opposites into that State of Consciousness where the Oneness dwells. And that Oneness dwells in you and me, do not forget it! The fact is that we talk about it makes it relative. But I am only talking about it to draw your attention, so that you will be able to come to your own realisation of it. In the oneness of Reality there is completeness. In the Creative Being within there is but "One".*

*There is no duality, there is no separation, there is no opposites. The opposites are in your mind. We have to transcend then the world of opposites into understanding that which is unity then we will find the fundamentals which are underlying the human race. Antagonisms are brought by the opposites, by duality. The self is the cause of all these things. The self wants to expand the self. It goes away from Reality, out from Reality, away from Reality, instead of turning back towards Reality and finding there. But the self always seeks expansion of itself in someway or another. It is like the prodigal son, it goes away into the wilderness.*

*And as the prodigal son was away in the wilderness he spends his inheritance and then he comes back. He was still the son. The relationship between the father and the son never ceased, because the son went away, a stray. And when the son returned the father never at one time chastised him or remembered anything against him. But the father put on the best robe, the ring on his fingers, sandals on his feet, which are the three great honours. But the brother did remember. The brother was the only individual who remembered his wrong doing, not the Father. The Father could not, being perfect in himself and only One, because there was no duality in Him—there was only Reality, Perfected-ness in Him. It was in the brother where you had the opposites, the duality.*

*Therefore I see this, that in every soul we see this duality. It is necessary to understand it and see how false it is. Then transcend it into Reality and understand the teaching of the Master, the teaching of the Christ. Here we see the beauty of that teaching. He saw himself One and knew himself One with the Father, which is One. All he did was to express that. When Pilate asked him, "are you a King?" He said "certainly I'm a King, for that I was born, to witness unto the Truth."*

*Jesus was showing the great and mighty thing that everyone born is a King in his own Kingdom of the Truth. Yes he said, "you were born in ignorance, that is the unfortunate part."*

*But being born of ignorance we got to discern the ignorance in which you are born in, then we shall find the Truth? Not until we do discern this ignorance that we are born in, can we ever find the Truth. That was the Master's teaching. What a grand wonderful person he was. He was our brother, just the same as you and me, but understanding humanity, and the weakness of humanity and also realising in his Oneness with God. He saw the error naturally and it was to correct the error that he came in man. Correct the error, the error of separation, the error of duality. "Be ye Perfect as your Father in heaven is Perfect." Oneness.*

Through awareness of the Self as "Being" in which there is no separation, in this alone is there freedom from sorrow and conflict. Remember the authority of another is binding. Only in utter freedom from opposites, only in utter freedom from separation, is the Supreme found. Then we will live in time timelessly.

In Matthew 22 Jesus again speaks in the parable of the Realm of Heaven, " 'the Realm of heaven,' he said, 'may be compared to a king who gave a marriage-banquet in honour to his son. He sent his servants to summon the invited guests to the feast, but they would not come. Once more he sent some other servants, saying, "tell the invited guests here is my supper all prepared,.... and everything is ready; come to the marriage-banquet.' "

Now the invited guests are those who consider themselves children of God. They go to church, they worship God. But in their mind-hearts they are antagonistic, *they do not recognise the King. They do not know this King that is one—only One, this King of all souls in the world. So they lived in*

separation. In verse 5, *it says*, “but they paid no attention and went off, one to his estate, another to his business, while the rest seized the servants and ill treated them and killed them.”

His servants are those who reveal the Father and only the Son who knows what the Father does.

The marriage feast is symbolic of the union of the individual with the Universal. *Whenever the individual becomes aware of his Oneness with the Universal, ‘whenever the Son becomes aware of his union with the Father—there is the marriage feast,’ the marriage between the Son and the Father—Mother God. This is the banquet that he is talking about, the union of the son with the Father when the son realizes the Father as his only Father and there is none other but He, “call no man your Father on earth for one is your Father in heaven.”* Immediately the individual consciousness *becomes* aware of its oneness with the Universal the Divine marriage takes place and the feast is ready for all to partake.

*Here is the most wonderful thing. What a wonderful story the Master was showing, but how few could understand his words.*

Now those who were adherents of the Temple were those who believed that they were in God’s house yet in Reality had not yet attended the marriage feast. *(They could not because they had not attended the marriage feast, they would not attend the marriage feast because they could not.)* They had *their* distinctions, *their* separation, *their* antagonisms. For they killed the King’s servants. They looked upon their brothers as separate from themselves so they paid no heed to the King’s invitation to supper with Him.

So the King sent his servants into the byways to invite anyone they met to the marriage feast and in verse 10 it says, that the servants went out on the roads and gathered all they met, bad and good alike. Thus the marriage feast was supplied with guests, showing that *the* sinner and saint alike was entitled to the feast when clothed in proper robes.

*For in verse 11 and 12 we see here the Master says, “that he sent them out and brought everyone in, no matter who they were, bad and good, all alike, anyone whatsoever come to the marriage feast.” Invitation to everyone to come to the realisation of your Oneness with God. Come into*



*this marriage feast and recognise and see the beauty of this great wonderful thing that is taking place—the union of the Son with the Father.*

In verses 11 and 12, “ ‘when the King came in to view his guests he saw a man that was not dressed in a wedding robe. So he said to him, “my man, how did you get in here without a wedding robe?” The man was speechless.’ ”

The Robe is the Robe of Love and is the only dress one can wear to the Banquet, when the son recognises the Father and the Father recognises the son—*there can be not anything else but Love, because of the fact that the Father is Love Divine. And it is the Love of the Father and the Son united in One that creates the marriage.* In other words there can be no union between the individual and the Universal except through Love for all, for God is all.

*And no matter who it is, all find their way to the marriage feast, but you must be clothed in the Robes of Love because as the Master said, “that is the nature of God and the nature of God’s Children.”*

This is made very plain to us in the parable of the Prodigal Son. There was nothing remembered against him by the Father and he partook of the feast for all were merry with one another. The older son did not enter, in fact he could not enter because of his antagonism against his brother, he remembered his brother’s wrong doing while the Father did not. Therefore this is the Robe of Love we must all wear so as to attend the feast. “Forgive seven times?” *said Peter.* “Yes,” *said Jesus,* “seven times seventy times,” this means always.

*For the simple reason—that your Heavenly Father holds nothing against you. Neither should you hold anything against your brother. To be Children of your Father in Heaven you must do as He does. As Jesus says, “what I see my Father do, I do likewise.”*

*This is not a lecture on ethics. It is a lecture on true Science of Living, how to get the best out of your life and how to put the best into it.*

*How can you ever recognise the Eternal Ever-Present unity—which is Love. Can you wear that Robe, I ask you? Ask yourselves can you wear that Robe that is necessary to attend the banquet feast of the Father and Son united as One?*

Jesus was showing the ever-present Life within with which we are “One.” If the Real—the Ever-present is overshadowed by the past, there could be no realization of the Timeless the Eternal. To live in the Eternal Present there must be death to the past, and to memory, in this death there is a Timeless Renewal free from memory of the past, free from hope for the future. In this Timeless there is no separation only creative “Love.” God is Love and Love is the Eternal Creative Power behind all things. *It was Love that created you. It was Love that brought you into this world. It was Love that will sustain you and will take out of this world into the next which is here, now. The Ever-Present, you know that you are Ever-Present—that same Life existing Eternally in the Timeless.*

*I am that Life. I cannot change because I am Life.*

*The form is not life. It is the Formless that is Life, but the Formless give rise to all form and is the Power behind form. Without the Formless the form could not exist and within the Formless all forms do exist. It is this Formless that I am aware of, that I know is Immortal. I have realised it, I know that it is true.* This Love created us and unless we wear the Robe we cannot partake of the feast prepared for those who Love God and to love God we must love our neighbour. This Love is portrayed by Paul in 1 Corinthians 13 verses 4-8, *Paul says, “Love is very patient, Love is very kind, Love knows no jealousy; Love makes no parade, gives itself no airs, is never rude, never selfish, never irritated, never resentful; Love is never glad when others go wrong, Love is gladdened by goodness, always slow to expose, always eager to believe the best, always hopeful, always patient. Love never disappears.”*

*Paul was a philosopher, I know, but philosophies and religions is not Reality. You do not find Reality in philosophies or religions, or organisations, or systems. You can only find Reality in yourself. And when you find that Reality you will know that Reality is yourself—your Real Self. And then duality will disappear, opposites will pass away. You will enter into the Oneness, the foundation of all humanity. That was Jesus, the Master.*

Only in the death of the self is there Life. Jesus says in other words, give up your Life and you will retain it. Life has no dogma, *Life has no creed. Life has no philosophy, Life has no religion.* In seeking Life you must

be free from beliefs. If you are really seeking Truth you can have no beliefs for beliefs prevent seeking. Search to understand not to know, in understanding the dual process of the *knower and the known* ceases, *then there is One*. He who asserts that he knows does not know.

*This that I am speaking about in the relative is beyond your mind. I am aware of it in my consciousness but I know not what it is. I do not even know what my consciousness is but I know that I am aware of it and I know that Awareness gives me the awareness that that which IS—IS speaking—IS talking. It is beyond mind. I know that every thought I create exists in my mind. But a thought is not Reality, an idea is not Reality. That which I think—is not Reality. Reality is that which thinks, which knows Itself, it is beyond mind, but I am that Reality. You are that Reality too. I wish I could take you into this Conscious Awareness. Only you can find it yourselves, there lies Peace and Love, then you will not hurt anything or any person, you will only love them and Love them because God is Love.*

In Matthew Chapters 22 and 23 are full of wisdom. Jesus was showing that it was the dead that feared death, the Living did not fear death. The dead are those *who* are burdened by the past, by memory, by time, (*the knower and the known again*) but for the Living the present is the Eternal. The self then must die to the Eternal, the self the maker of time must yield itself to the Timeless.

In Jesus' words (Matthew 22 verse 32) "I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob? He is not a God of dead people but of living." The Sadducee put a question to Jesus verses 36-40, " 'teacher,' *they* said, 'what is the greatest command in the Law?' *Jesus* replied, 'you must love the Lord your God with your whole heart, with your whole soul, and with your whole mind. This is the greatest and *the* chief command. There is a second like it: you must love your neighbour as yourself. The whole Law and the prophets hang upon these two commands.' "

*Previous to this, it was 'thou shalt not do this and thou shalt not do that.'*

*The difference between Jesus and the prophets that came before him, was he said, "you must love your Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and all your mind. This is the greatest and chief command and the second is; you must love your neighbour as yourself."* It was not you

*shall do this and shall not do that. It was you must do this and you must do that. Jesus was the greatest prophet of all time. He was the prophet that Moses spoke of, "Oh Lord wont Thou raise a prophet like unto me." His words prove that he was the greatest prophet of all time.*

The proof of the Christ of God behind all individual Life is seen in verses 42 to 45, "Jesus puts a question to them. 'tell me,' he said, 'what do you think about the Christ. Whose son is he?' *This is what he said to the Pharisees and the Sadducees.* They said to him, 'David's.' He said to them, 'how is it then that David is inspired to call him Lord? The Lord said to my Lord, "sit at my right hand, till I put your enemies under your feet." If David calls him Lord, how can he be his son?' "

*They were always working in the relative, they were living in the relative. The Sadducees, the Pharisees and everyone and every religion today is living in the relative. There is not one of them that is living in Reality. Only Jesus was the one who Lived in Reality! And they are supposed to preach him and follow in his footsteps. Yes they preach him lip-service but in his footsteps they never trod!*

*The Christ is no ones son on earth. My Father in Heaven, this is His command to us, "call no man your father on earth for One is your Father in Heaven."*

This was the only begotten Son of the Father, the only Lord, Lord of David, Lord of you and me, Lord of the Master himself. *This was God manifesting Himself.*

This understanding can only come when your whole Being is deeply and silently aware. *Where beliefs have passed away. Where ideas have been put aside. Where all chattering of the mind ceases and there in the Silence there is the wakening of the Consciousness. A Realisation of Itself as the Creativeness in yourselves as the Love of God—as the Christ in you.* We do not induce this Silent Awareness nor do we compel it. But in this calm still serene unmoved state Eternal Creation remains an everlasting awareness in the individual.

*That is Reality. You must find it yourselves. I am directing you towards it. And that teacher can only be a teacher when he directs you towards the Immeasurable that is within yourselves.*

“...and never turn away from a wise teacher.” Prov. 19: 27.

## BENEDICTION

Those who die in their ignorance are but sleeping Sons of God.

“But as many as received him to them gave he power to become the Sons of God.”

O Thou all wise Divine, Thou art not deceived by the mockery of a prayer. Thou cannot be bribed, yet Thou art easy to move with love and sincerity for Thou art the *Foundation* of pure thought.

My dream of separation has passed and I have awakened in Thee to find all others beside me clothed in the Robe of Thy Love, O Blessed One.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 8th May 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. In the Lecture Notes the word is [*religious*] which makes better sense. Therefore it should read. “The wise do not think in terms of division but the foolish are caught up in social and religious divisions of man.”

## Lecture 5 (15th May 1951)

### “A FRIEND IS ALWAYS A FRIEND” (Proverbs 17: 17)\*

“He who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me and he who beholds me beholds Him who sent me.”

*These are the words of the Master, realising the truth. Meaning clearly that the Un-manifest and the Manifest are One. There can be no separation between the Manifest and the Un-manifest. There can be no separation between the Unseen and the Seen. One is but the manifestation of the other. The Un-manifest is that which is Real, the Manifest is that which is created. That which is created is in itself the effect. But that which is Uncreated is the Cause. Therefore in Reality we see that it is the Un-manifest that is Real, the Manifest is the effect of the Cause. The abstract is the Real, the relative is not Real—it is the effect.*

*Now if you realise this Truth again and see it clearly you will see what I mean. That you cannot separate the Un-manifest, the Uncreated from the Created. You cannot separate the Unseen from the Seen. “Therefore he who believes in me—believes not in me but in Him who sent me. And he who beholds me—beholds Him who sent me.”*

There is a continual struggle going on in the world today individually and collectively. Each one is seeking security spiritually and materially. In the material sense there is a struggle to pile up wealth and possessions which only bring sorrow and conflict, and in the Spiritual there is the desire for the acquisition of virtues, in this way virtue becomes a vice. There is no security in any of these.

*There is only security in the realisation of what I have told you—the Realisation of the Truth that there is but One and All is the manifestation of that One. If we will look upon the things that are seen and we depend upon*

*them then we are lost on these things which are not Real. But if we begin to understand and see the great Truth, that behind everything, is that Reality that in Itself is the foundation of everything created. And in that Uncreated is the Power to create. In the Uncreated is the Power of All things, the Intelligence and the Power. Where we see that we ourselves then have our roots in the Uncreated, we have our roots in the Unseen, we have our roots in the Un-manifest. Therefore the Manifest and the Un-manifest are the same and are One. "Therefore when you have seen me you have seen the Father."*

With this struggle the world becomes an arena for competitive systems of material and spiritual dominance. This dominance has created opposition quarrels and conflicts between the individual and groups, what the individual is so the world is.

Man has separated the material and spiritual and there is no separation anywhere, the one is but the expression of the other, all is of the one source, therefore division arises in the mind of man and this is the cause of struggle.

*The cause of struggle is not being aware of the Source of Things.*

Some people despise the materialist, they think he is not spiritual while they themselves think they are spiritual. But is the one who thinks himself spiritual any better than the one who is a materialist, they are both caught up in the same sorrow *the same conflict.*

*They are still bound in their desires. They are still continually bound in their craving even if it is for material or Spiritual. The same thing—craving is craving and makes no difference if you crave for material or crave for the Spiritual. If one is as far away from you as the other then you do not know the Truth. But I know the Truth that the Un-manifest and the Manifest are the same. When you have seen me you have seen the Father.*

*Jesus was correct. He was the greatest man the world has ever known. His wisdom and his knowledge of the Truth surpasses any of the other prophets because he was a Prophet of prophets. And he was the prophet, of course, that Moses spoke of knowing well that the time would come when a prophet would be required into the world, as the world progressed, so that the world would understand the Truth. Otherwise what would happen to the world is happening today and only through the realisation of the teachings of the Master—understood, mind you! Therefore our minds must become*

*His Mind, our desires must become His Desires, our love must become His Love and then we will find the Truth here and now.*

Wherever there is craving there is not understanding. Some crave material things through the aid of Spiritual means, some crave the Spiritual through form and ritual. This craving is merely limitation and frustration. They look to the future while bound by the past and miss the ever-present Reality which is the only security and freedom.

*If then we see clearly these great Truths; how easy it is for us to transcend all these things and live free from worry, free from tribulation, trials, free from antagonisms, free from doubt, free from all these things that injure the mind and body of man.*

*So wherever there is craving—there is not understanding, whether the craving is for Spiritual or material. And some crave material things through the aid of Spiritual means, how often do we see this. Is that the true teachings of Truth—of course its not! That is nonsense. If you desire anything then it is the desire itself that brings forth the thing—not Reality! The fulfilment of desire is the desire itself, but that is not a Reality and that is not Real. To know Reality you will find everything and you will never struggle, there is no need for struggle.*

*So some crave the material, the Spiritual through form and ritual, this craving is merely limitation and frustration. And how many people look to the future while bound by the past. If you are bound by the past and you look to the future or your mind is caught up in the past—there is conflict, this is sorrow. And by doing so you miss the Ever-present Reality, that Reality that is now and is your only security and your only freedom, there can be none other. It is this that the Master knew and it is these things that the Master knew that I am trying to show you clearly. Because the Master's mind I feel often when I come in here and I feel the Master's mind in my mind are One. His thoughts seem to be given expression through my mind and I know very often that it is true.*

A person may crave for health but recognises disease. A person craves for success but recognises failure. The mind is the cause of opposites which lead to conflict and frustration. Even the denial of your troubles does not eliminate them for this is not understanding. Only by understanding can



these opposites be dissolved, and with them craving and conflict and frustration goes.

When we become aware that we ourselves are the creators of our own conflict and sorrow we will begin to dissolve the cause. But when we are imprisoned we will still be ignorant of the cause, *because we are caught up in the effect and that is the prison*. When only we are out of prison can we discern the Light and the prison is of our own making, bound by tradition, dogmas, creeds, ignorant of the Ever-present Presence. *Oh! What a wonderful thing it is to know that this Ever-present Presence is always with us. As I am talking about it now these words of mine make it relative. It is the only way of expressing myself therefore but in your own hearts you will know that you are alive and Living. Your Living now is the means of the Presence and it is proof that the Ever-present Presence is always present and that Living will go on continuously.*

*If you will recognise then that in Life, Consciousness dwells and is the director in all things. You will see then that whatever you are consciously aware of so it is done unto you. You become aware then of your own consciousness, you become aware of your own creativeness, and you become aware of that which has given you the power to create which always remains with you. That is the great Truth that Jesus said, "he who believes in me, believes not in me but in Him who sent me and he who beholds me, beholds Him who sent me."* It is only when we become aware that we are the creators of our own prison can we break down these walls.

Being prisoners we are perpetually concerned with what is Truth? What is Light? What is God? In the intensity of our suffering we try to imagine what is Truth, what is God, what is freedom, *without thinking*, without knowing the cause of our suffering we only bring the Idea of Truth, the Idea of God or freedom into our prison. *We are still prisoners and therefore we cannot escape until we become aware of the cause of the prison in which we are in*. What we must do is to rid the mind of opposites so that we no longer struggle with opposites: health-disease, success-failure, virtue-sin, spiritual-material, good-evil, God-and the devil *etc., etc.*

We must live in the present without struggle without limitation, without fear of the past or for the future. The Living Presence is the Eternal Life in you *now*, but we will never know it if we are bound by opposites.

*If your mind is taken up with fear and faith, your mind is taken up with health and disease, well these things do not exist in the Presence.*

*Oh! My God when I see and realise this Truth of the Presence. That the self is free from all of these opposites and I am that Presence and can become aware of the fact. The Power of Reality flows through my whole system. My mind becomes clear, my consciousness aware, my body filled with the Truth and Life. I become free from all these things. There is no longer fear of a past or fear for the future because the Living Presence is always present and is the Eternal Life now! I am that Life!*

*“I am that Life,” the Master said. What he said—he said for us. What he did—he did for us. What he showed—he showed for us.*

*He fulfilled the Will of the Father so that everything he did you will see was completely meant to lead the children of God into the Truth of the Everlasting Life. Whatever he did you will see that he neither condemned those who injured him but asked forgiveness. You will see that he never spoke one word of hate but he submitted to everything knowing that there was a Greater Power and he showed this Greater Power. We will see as we follow along in his footsteps and we see all he did was truly the Will of the Father.*

Pure thought is only possible when all illusions have been discerned. Then there is no mental effort needed to realize the resident Cosmic Power within our mind and body. *There is when we concentrate on things.* The Cosmic Presence is ever-present and therefore must be the only Reality. “He that cometh to God must know that He is.” It is when we look away from the Living Presence, this Indwelling Intelligence to look upon appearances as reality, we get lost in illusion.

*It is when we look away from the Living Presence—see the Living Presence. I see it in you and you see it in me. There can be nothing else because it is a Living Presence that gives you this Living Presence now, which will be Eternal and is Eternal.*

*So it is when we look away from the Living Presence, this Indwelling Intelligence to look upon appearance as a reality, we get lost in illusion.*

The Presence is complete in Itself and is the Creative Power in you and me. We do not realize the Presence by living only on carrots and turnips,

nor *do* we realize it by going round in rags, nor *do* we realize it by sitting on the mountain-top. Only by the discernment of all that is false can this Living Presence, this Creativeness be realized.

The realization of the Living Presence as your own Creative Power is so effective when thoroughly understood, that it removes all fear, craving and limitation from the mind. When the cause of fear, craving and limitation is dissolved through understanding Reality takes its place.

*Reality is there always waiting to take its place. It is only the "I" that prevents it. It is the ego-self that is continually holding back this Ever-Presence. The ego-self, the "I".*

*Therefore as Jesus said clearly and distinctly, "unless you give up your life you shall lose it, but if you give up your life you shall retain it." That is to say clearly in modern language and words—is to give up the self and all the self stands for and then you will retain that Self, but from a different point of view. You will retain the Self that is behind the self.*

No one can describe the "Indescribable" but you will know if you are burdened with illusions, false beliefs, cravings, which create opposites and prevent understanding. You will readily see that these hindrances are preventing the true expression of the "Indescribable." It is not what God is but that He is and His Presence must be realized not as separate from oneself but the greater Self and which is behind every other self as well.

*This is what the Master saw and did, he knew these words, now you can realise what his words mean "I and the FATHER are ONE."*

*The Un-manifest and the Manifest were one and the same. The Un-seen and the Seen were one and the same.*

The Presence can, only be understood when we do not compare judge or condemn. The continual renewal of the mind by the Spirit can only be done when there is no birth or death or memory of the past. *Listen to me—if I Live in the Presence of God now, then I know no past, I know no future, because I am Living in Eternity. This must be realised by yourselves, I wish I could give you this realisation in my hand, but even written words will not give it to you. Yes, even Jesus said, "you search the scriptures and you think you find eternal life you make a mistake." Meaning to say you cannot find Eternal Life in the word or in the scriptures—you can only find it in*

*yourselves*. In comprehending the past there must be no distinction in the present, no disturbance, that prevents renewal of the Spirit—the Ever-present Presence.

*If there is a disturbance in your mind reference the past then you will never know the Presence. There is no disturbance in the Presence. The disturbance is in your mind. If your mind is disturbed how can you observe the Presence—that is Eternal, Calm and Peaceful. Even the wind creates the waves on the sea surface, in the depth there is silence and peace. If the mind then is troubled with a past, how can you understand the Ever-present Presence—that is, Eternal and Ever-present.*

*It is so extraordinary to think and know a few have grasped this great Truth. How many minds are troubled by the past. Can you understand then the Presence of God that is Eternal and All-powerful, Omnipresent, Omnipotent, Omniscience, All-Knowledge, All-Wisdom, All-Power and Ever-present, present Everywhere. Can you understand the very depth of this Great Power that is within you. If you are then ruffled on the surface if your mind caught up in the past, if your mind is troubled—know there is peace only in the stillness of the mind can the Realisation of the Presence in yours or mine.*

When the mind is saddled with memory pregnant with scars of experiences the mind is ever giving continuity to its own scars and conditioning the present, this is binding the Self and there can be no renewal until this is discerned. When we live fully, experiences do not leave traces behind, for the present is Eternal, free and unconditioned.

*We will see how clearly this is out-portrayed in the parable that we will cover tonight—the Parable of the Prodigal Son.*

How can a mind that is conditioned understand the unconditioned, that is beyond all value, beyond all comparisons. How can a mind that is divided understand that which is not divided? How can a mind caught up in beliefs understand that which has no belief? How can a mind that is caught up in separation, tradition, right and wrong, good and bad, high or low understand that (in) which these things do not exist.

*How can you understand that in which these things do not exist if you are caught up in them. Surely this truth is the only Truth. I am putting to you in modern language the Masters teachings*

In Luke 14 verse 26 (Eastern text), “he who comes to me and does not put aside his father, and his mother, and his brothers, and his sisters, and his wife, and his children, and even his own life, he cannot be a disciple to me.”

This verse has created a lot of difficulty to many but when we see what Jesus is explaining we see the wonderful truth. Mother, father, sister, brother and the self is limitation and separation. Unless we put aside then this separation which we cling to we can never be disciples of the Christ. To me this is one of the most profound statements of the Master. *Because the Christ is greater than all these. The Christ is that which is in everyone of us.*

*Unless we can put everything aside so that we can see the Christ clearly and distinctly without separation, without distinction then we can be no disciples of the Master.*

“Salt is good; but if the salt lose its savour, with what can it be salted?” *Jesus meant the Spirit is all, but if we divide it in our minds it has lost its value to us, with what then can you restore its value?*

*Nothing. You cannot restore that value unless you comprehend and discern what you are doing and immediately remove the falseness then you will find that Reality is there.*

In Luke 15: 1-3 it states, “then the publicans and sinners drew near to him to hear him. And the scribes and Pharisees murmured, saying, he receives even the sinners and eats with them. So Jesus told them this parable,...” the parable of the shepherd and his sheep. This parable is better portrayed in fewer words in Matthew 18: 12-14, “tell me if a man has a hundred sheep and one of them strays, will he not leave the ninety-nine sheep on the hills and go in search of the one that has strayed? And if he happens to find it, I tell you he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that never went astray. So it is not the will of your Father in heaven that a single one of these little ones should be lost.”

*Here is a wonderful Truth. Know there is none lost!*

*This lesson the Master showed here is that the fold is one fold and not one can be lost, even if one is astray the good Shepherd shall find it and take it back into the fold so that the fold may be complete, again Jesus shows that there can be no separation in the Father’s house in which we all*

live. The only separation is in our own minds and it is this that prevents the Wholeness from manifesting through us.

Now we come to the most beautiful parable of all and we can gather the true meaning of the Master's words only when we have dissolved away all separation, all hate, envy, self-righteousness or righteous anger, which is an absurdity.

*People say, "that I am righteously angry." There is no such thing as righteous anger. It is a fool that says these things. Anger is a lack of understanding, a lack of wisdom. No matter what kind of anger it may be—it is the same thing. Its only an excuse because you are angry.*

Luke 15 verses 11-32 (Moffatt's translation), "he also said: (12) 'There was a man who had two sons, and the younger said to his father, "father, give me the share of the Property that falls to me." So he divided his means among them. (13) Not many days later, the younger son sold off everything and went abroad to a distant land, where he squandered his means in loose living. After he had spent his all, a severe famine set in throughout that land, and he began to feel in want; (15) so he went and attached himself to a citizen of that land, who sent him into his fields to feed swine. (16) And he was fain to fill his belly with the pods the swine were eating; no one gave him anything. (17) But when he came to his senses, he said, "how many hired men of my father have more than enough to eat, and here am I, perishing of hunger! (18) I will be up and off to my father, and I will say to him, "father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; (19) I don't deserve to be called your son any more; only make me, like one of your hired men." (20) So he got up and went off to his father. But when he was still far away, his father saw him and felt pity for him and ran and fell upon his neck and kiss him. (21) The son said to him, "father, I have sinned against heaven and before you; I don't deserve to be called your son any more." (22) But the father said to his servants, "quick, bring the best robe and put it on him, give him a ring for his hand and sandals for his feet, (23) and bring the fatted calf and kill it, let us eat and be merry; (24) for my son here was dead and *now* he comes to life, he was lost and he is found." So they began to make merry. (25) Now the elder son was out in the field, and as he came near the house he heard music and dancing; (26) so summoning one of the servants, he asked what this meant. (27) The servant told him,

“your brother has arrived, and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has got him back safe and sound.” (28) This angered him, and he would not go in. His father came out and tried to appease him; (29) but he replied, “look at all the years I have been serving you! I never neglected any of your orders, and yet you (have) never given me so much as a kid, to let me make merry with my friends. (30) But as soon as this son of yours arrives, after wasting your means with harlots you kill the fatted calf for him!” (31) The father said to him, “my son, you and I are always together; all I have is yours. (32) We could not but make merry and rejoice for your brother here was dead and he has *now* come to life again, he was lost but he is found.’ ”

*Now* verses 11 and 12 show that the father did not hesitate to give his son his share when he asked. Verse 13 shows the son gathering all together and going away to a foreign land. The foreign land is separation and he spends all his inheritance, (*In this state of separation that we are now in at this present time.*) After spending all there is a famine and he feels the want. He feels the pangs of separation. The absolute void of the heart which has sacrificed everything for pleasure and which has left *him* nothing but suffering. Verse 15, and he was sent into the field to feed the swine, this work being the lowest possible degradation to a Jew, *was to feed swine*. Verse 16, and his hunger *his* (unsatisfied desire), *because no desire can be satisfied while you are in separation. There is always the inward poverty through lack of understanding of the Ever-Presence. And his hunger and his unsatisfied desire* would make him eat even the swine’s food and nobody cared anything about him, whether he starved or died.

This is the world of the jungle, *that we are in now, this very moment*, no one cares about anyone in a life of separation, it is everyone for himself. *Is that not so?!! Can you tell me that it is any different?*

*Yes, it was just as bad now as it was at that time when Jesus spoke these words. And he spoke knowing the conditions just as we are seeing the same conditions today.*

Verse 17, he came to himself, came to his senses and returned to a healthy state of mind.

Verse 18, his sin, his life in separation, had not destroyed the relationship to his Father.

*That no matter what he did in the world of separation he was still a Living Being because the Spirit of God still lived in him and gave him Life, gave him Consciousness—has given you consciousness and life now. The Father can never be separated from you in anyway whatsoever—it is HE Himself who is Living in you. Therefore his separation, his degradation, his sense of sin never destroyed the relationship between himself and his Father.*

Verse 19, repentance complete.<sup>1</sup>

*He said, “I shall go.” He feels the repentance. He casts the burden. He frees himself from the burden and he begins to return. Begins to see the Truth of the only Living Being.*

Verse 20, return to his father, return to his realization of the unlimited state of his father’s house. His father recognised him at once and went to greet him, the father welcomed him before he had time to make his confession, the father knows what is in your heart. *If your heart is full of Love then you have entered the Fathers House, As you saw the other night, the robe in which the man was not dressed in, the Robe of Love. ‘How did you get in here my man and the man was speechless.’ So is everyone else speechless if they do not have the Robe of Love! That is the only protecting Robe that there can ever be, because the Father is Love. So here we see the love of the father. The father welcomed him before he had time to make his confession. The father knows what is in his heart so he put his arms around his neck and kissed him. This is the recognition of union. The two together in that kiss of embrace and the two become One—that is Love.*

Verse 21, the son said, “I have strayed from thy sight and am not worthy.”

Verse 22, before the son could finish the father said, “bring forth (quickly) at once the best robe and put it on him, a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet”—complete. These three are the three marks of honour (this is also upheld in the higher degrees of masonry today.)

Verse 23, the fatted calf, the one that is kept for a great occasion.

Verse 24, lost in separation, now found in unity dead to the truth now living in the Eternal Ever-present—the Father.



Verses 25-32, these verses rebuke the murmurings of the Pharisees. *“Now the elder brother, son, was out in the field and he came near the house and he heard music and dancing. So summoning one of his servants he asked, ‘what is this meant?’ The servant told him, ‘your brother has arrived and your father has killed the fatted calf because he has got him back safe and sound!’ This angered him and he would not go in. His father came out and tried to appease him. But he replied, ‘look all these years I have been serving you I’ve never neglected any of your orders and yet you have never given me as much as a kid to let me make merry with my friends, but as soon as this son of yours arrives after wasting your means with harlots, you kill the fatted calf for him.’ The father said to him, ‘my son, you and I are always together, all I have is yours. We could not but make merry, rejoice, for your brother here was dead and he has come to life again. He was lost but he is found.’”*

*Is that not what the churches are today, denying! They do not look upon dancing and music as a means of frivolity, that is wrong. But Jesus rebukes the Pharisees for their stupid hypocrisy, their irreligious religion. Is it not the same today that this irreligious religion is paramount. Why people look upon things as evil. Don’t you see that they are living in separation, that’s why they always cry about the devil, because they are living in separation and separation is the devil. And wherever you see separation and wherever you see the devil there is denial of the Absolute God, because if you accept the devil is a reality then you deny the Absolute God. Jesus was rebuking the Pharisees for their stupid irreligious religion.*

Verses 25-28, the elder brother who attends to his religious duties is angered by his brother’s return to the house, especially when he heard the great merriment and laughter. He would not go in, in fact he could not go in being bound in separation and was even a greater sinner being a hypocrite. But the father treats both sons alike.

*The hypocrite and the sinner both alike. One who thought he was spiritual was the hypocrite but the sinner was even more honest because he said, “I shall go back to my father and in my father house I shall find this and that.”*

Verses 29-31, shows the jealousy of the elder brother. Is it not the same today? Here the father shows his relationship, “son you and I are always

together all I have is yours.”

Verse 32, shows the true relationship of “**your brother**” here he was dead, now alive, was lost now found. *Your brother.*

This parable I have mentioned many times in different ways, yet only can we grasp its true meaning when we have discerned, our own shortcomings, our jealousy, *our* envy, *our* greed, separation and all that hinders the Father doing his work in us.

In moments of great creativeness are moments of great beauty, in which there is *a* deep undisturbed composure. In these moments there is complete absence of the self, with all its conflicts. In this is the highest form of thought-feeling from the heart-mind that has found peace in Wholeness. Having once experienced this living stillness one must not cling to the memory *of it* for this prevents further experience of Reality. *How many times that we have reached this Stillness and we try to recapture it again. We try to memorise it and hold the memory of it. That is wrong! There are greater vistas. Greater because of the Presence that is Ever-present. It is not the memory of that experience that is necessary but the Realisation of the Presence that is Ever-present. Then these experiences will come more and more into your lives.* We must become deeply aware of that which hinders the expression of this Living Stillness only in utter simplicity when all craving has ceased is the Bliss of the Living Presence realized, “unless ye become as a little child ye shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.”

*The Kingdom of Heaven is the Kingdom of the Realisation of Truth. The King and his Kingdom. Pilate said to Jesus, “you are a king?” He said, “yes, I was born a king, that is why I was born a King to witness unto the Truth.” Everyone is born a King to witness unto the Truth of the Kingdom. And everyone is a King in their own Kingdom—the Kingdom of Heaven. But only when you become as a little child shall you enter that Kingdom. When you have discerned and put everything away—there is left the Reality that is Real, the only Reality—the Ever-Presence of God in you and me.*

## BENEDICTION

Father-Mother O’Mine, I have learned that all that is Thine is mine.

I perceive Thee in all my joyous activities.

Thy Silent Voice cheers me while I work and play.

While I am awake, sleeping or dreaming Thy Presence is always with me.

In every heart throb, in every breath it is Thy Presence that lives.

Thy beauty is beyond description, Father-Mother O'Mine.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 15th May 1951, at 7.45 pm. (The actual lecture was given during a severe thunderstorm. The 4th floor being the top floor, the rain pelted the metal roof above and this is reflected on the sound recording.) No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. In the Lecture Notes the full verse is: "*Verse 19, Repentance complete, casting the burden.*"

## Lecture 6 (22nd May 1951)

### “SPIRIT IS THE POWER THAT KNOWS ITSELF”\*

Understanding the great truth of our unity, gives rise to the recognition of an interior power which is beyond our intellect beyond our reason.

*When we realise our unity then there is the recognition of an interior Power which is beyond our reason. A Power that is beyond our intellect. A Power that which we talk about but yet do not know. A Power which we speculate about but we do not know what It is.*

We can make intellectual statements that clear the way for Its recognition, yet Itself is a Living Power and not a mere statement of such a power. *I am alive and living, my only Reality is my Livingness, nothing else. Nothing else comes.* No statement about a thing is the thing itself and it is this that I want you to see clearly. What is in the mind is relative. Reality is behind the mind.

*Therefore we can speculate, we can talk about this thing, we can make intellectual statements in regard to it which will clear the way for its recognition, but the statements we make regarding this thing is not the thing itself. Therefore I may talk about my life, unity, God, and all these things but that is a mere statement and not Reality. If you can begin to grasp this great Truth you will get behind your mind and there you will grasp the great significance of the Unity of God and man.*

The Master pointed this out very clearly when he said, “search the scriptures for in them ye think ye have everlasting Life and they are which testify of me. You make a mistake.” He said, in effect you suppose that the reading of a book can in itself confer life. What your Scriptures do is to

make statements that which “I am.” Realise what these statements mean and you will see in me the living example of the Living Truth.

And seeing this we will seek for the same thing in ourselves. The disciple when perfected will be as his Master. Thus we find that the building power of the Universe is the same Spiritual faculty which is (re)produced in the individual and by which the whole creation exists. *Otherwise you could not exist because God is Infinite in nature.*

*The very life that is in the body is in no way separated from the totality of all Life in the Universe that is One. Unless we begin to realise these things, these intellectual statements, these statements of Truth clear the way for your Realisation of this Truth. It is only through your Realisation that the Truth can come to you and not by my words. Not by the Bible, not by any book, but through the Living expression of that Livingness that is in you, being your very selves in the recognition of it that it is not separated in any way from the totality of the Whole Universe, God being Infinite in Nature.*

*That statement is then complete in itself, but yet it is not the Truth, it is not the thing itself—it is a statement about that thing. But if you will seek behind your mind and there find that that **IS**. There is the glory of the Truth. There lies the magnificent thing that Jesus saw when he became Jesus Christ.*

The purpose of our intellectual statements is to remove mental obstacles that hinder true expression, so that this supreme innermost power will work in accordance with the conscious realization on the part of the individual.

It is the same Living Power that is behind all humanity and our Spiritual evolution depends on Its activity in us, which can only result from the conscious realization and intelligent use of the Law pertaining to It.

*And that Law is the Law of Love where the self is obliterated, where the self disappears. When Love comes into your mind-heart the self disappears completely and there is nothing but Love that is the true state of the Father in you. You may find spells of it in your own life, then it goes, it comes again, and it goes. But as you actually become aware of It, not aware of it in the sense as something external to yourself but become aware of that which is behind everything the self then disappear into nothingness. That is why if you then Love with your heart truly you will find that the self*

*disappears. The Law pertaining to God is that—that the self must be eliminated so that that which is behind the self—the glorious Completeness of the whole Infinite Life may be given expression through that individual who becomes aware.*

The recognition of the Innermost Creative Power must be preceded by a purified and enlightened intellect which makes the individual, you and me, the Temple of the Living God. This can only be done when we see that there is no separation except in man's mind and this ignorance must be destroyed by the Truth seen through an enlightened intellect. Then the realization of the Divine Presence will be a fact, and the individual Divine Presence will also be a fact. Jesus saw that he was the reproduction of all the principles which give rise to the manifested Universe. "I am in the Father and the Father is in me."<sup>1</sup>

*Here was the complete Realisation of the totality of all the principles which the Father held in Himself and had given to the Son so that the very Life of the Father was granted to the Son.*

*So we see then, 'I am in the Father and the Father is in me.' But it must not be a platitude, it must not be a mere statement, it must be a Realisation of this Truth. As Jesus said, "you listen to the Word, but listening to the Word is nothing it is being able to act on the Word, able to realise the great Truth behind the Word. So that the Word of God which was in the beginning, that very Word was God, was with God and the same Word was made flesh."*

Thus we see that the Universal Mind can inspire the individual mind and it was through this method that the builders inscribed the Pyramid with correct knowledge of the Universal Law.

The Bible tells us that Moses was inspired to reproduce the Tabernacle, the symbolic representation of the Universal Truths, *the Inner and the outer*. The same truths received a more permanent symbolization in Solomon's Temple.

*What I am going to say now is taken from the Bible. Do not think that I am going to give away any secrets of Masonry. Remember because to me there are no such thing as secrets. But the fact is, that we who are Masons, and I give several lectures in Johannesburg to some of the Masonic Lodges*

*there on the real truth of Masonry. When I talk about these things now, I am not giving away any particular secrets of Masonry when I speak of these things. But I am going to let you into the great secret that is behind Masonry. The great secret that most Masons do not know or understand because they have not yet to grasped the inner meaning of what it really means. Most Masonic Lodges are but mouthpieces that express parrot fashion what they read and yet they do not understand what is behind it all. The tragedy of it to my way of thinking is terrible.*

There are two pillars<sup>2</sup> set up by Solomon at the entrance of the Temple, one on the right hand called Jakin and one on the left called Boaz, 1st Kings 7: 21. What then do they signify? The English “J” stands for the oriental “Y” and the name Jakin is therefore Yakin which is a vigorous expression of the word “Yak” *which means “One.” One whole*, thus signifying the principle of unity as the foundation of all things.

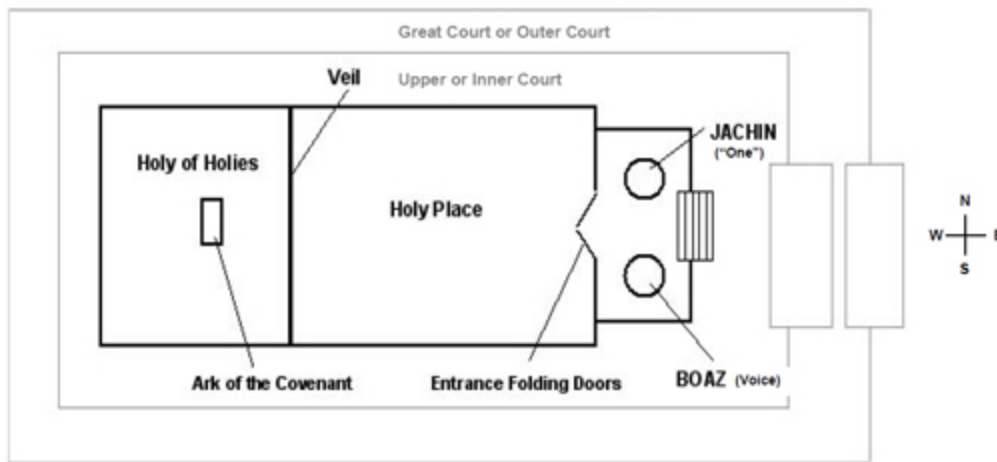
The mathematical elements throughout the Universe are evolved from the “One” and resolved themselves again into “One.” This mathematical element is not the Living Life, but only the recognition of what the Life gives rise to. To balance the mathematical element we need the vital element, therefore the pillar Jakin is balanced by the pillar Boaz which means “Voice”. The Voice is symbolic of the Living Expression of the Creative Power *or the Creator Himself*. The word was *with God* and *the word was God* and *the Word was made flesh and there was not anything that came into being except through Him*.

*So we see the hidden Truths behind the Pillars of Solomon. One Jakin and the other Boaz. Voice is symbolic of the Living expression of the Creative Power. The Word that was in the beginning and that very Word that was with God and God was that Word. So you see, God was that Word in the beginning which in Itself was the Cause of every created thing. And out of One came all the elements and all these elements dissolve back again into the One. And no-one can pass through into the Temple of the Living God except (those) who truly understand that which is behind the two Pillars of the Temple of Solomon.*

The meaning is significant for one can only enter through these two pillars into the Temple, whether it be the temple symbolic of the Cosmos or the individual, the Temple of the Living God.

*It was this that Jesus revealed as the Living Temple of God. He said, “destroy this Temple and I will raise it up in three days.” The Pharisees thought he was talking about the Synagogue but he was talking about this Temple of the Living God which is the only Temple. And the Temple of Solomon was a representation of the Temple of the Living God. And all these things; the Pyramid, and the Tabernacle of Moses, the Temple of Solomon, and all these things were just representation of this Living Temple—the Temple of the Living God. And yet how few understand.*

***symbolic representation of the ”Temple of the Living God,,***



**SOLOMON’S TEMPLE**

*I am amazed to think that my brother Masons are so far behind the real Truth behind Masonry. But the only thing that eventually will come into the world—is the Truth. That Truth that is behind the Temple of Solomon, the Tabernacle of Moses, the Pyramid of Egypt, as representation of the Temple of the Living God.*

This is the narrow way that leads us into the building not made with hands, within which all the mysteries will be unfolded before us in a regular order of succession. “He that climbs in some other way is a thief and a robber,” and brings punishment upon himself.

The meaning is clear, the way is not through dogmas or creeds or churches or priests but through *the* unity of Life, which is the Christ within.



*And only through the Christ within is the Gateway to the Father, and here is the Living Temple in which the Christ dwells.*

The opening of these inner mysteries is not for the gratification of mere curiosity or for material gain as most people desire. It is for the increasing of our Life-giving in Love and Compassion and this can only be done when we have found the secret locked in our own hearts.

*Most people are trying in truth to corner the Infinite for their own benefit, so that the Infinite will give them this and that—they are living in separation. It is, 'seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and the right use of that Kingdom, All things shall be added unto you.' Because why? Because most truth students today are living in lack. Their mind is full of lack. All the time they want something because they lack something. Is that Truth? That is division, that is living in the mind of opposites where you have one idea battling with another.*

*The opening up of these inner mysteries is not for the gratification of mere curiosity or for material gain as most people desire. It is for the increasing of our Life-giving in Love and Compassion and this can only be done when we have found the secret locked in our own hearts.*

*Find this secret! 'Then seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and the right use of that Kingdom in the heart and mind, All things shall be added unto you.' Therefore you do not care because you are Complete. Then there is no lack, there is no wanting.*

*All the time people are trying to corner the Infinite or corner the Truth because they are wanting something.*

*I do not know how people are so stupid as to follow that rubbish, but they do. That is why I do not want anybody of that type in here that are searching always wanting the Truth because they want material gain because they are continually lacking something and the Truths going to give them that.*

*Jesus the Christ was the example. Look to him.*

In John 9: 22 it states, "Then came the festival of Dedication at Jerusalem; it was winter, and Jesus used to walk inside the temple, in the portico of Solomon."

Jesus must have been well versed in the knowledge revealed in Solomon's Temple, for he was a prophet of the highest degree and all prophets were versed *in* such things. So in John 10: 1-5 he says, "truly, truly I tell you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the gate but climbs up somewhere else, is a thief and a robber; he who enters by the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice; he calls his sheep outside, he goes in front of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice; they will not follow a stranger, they will run from him, because they know not the voice of strangers." *Strangers to the Truth.*

Verse 2, this means the Christ of God is the Shepherd. Verse 3, the gatekeeper is the Father—calls his sheep by name means that each and everyone is known to God. *Because He Himself created you in Himself and He Lives in you. God knows you by name. He is the Only Living Being there IS—there is none other.*

Verse 4, they know his voice, they know the Christ *within*, any other is a stranger which they will not follow. *Only follow the Christ.* They will turn from him, *they* will turn from those who preach separation and they know not this voice of the stranger, *it is the goats that follow separation.* Anyone who lives in separation is a stranger. Jesus was speaking to the Pharisees for they were strangers to the Christ of God, because they taught tradition and rote.

*Is it not the same today? We worship God, at the same time, we support killing the sons and daughters of God. Are all worshippers not hypocritical?*

In verse 9 Jesus says, "I am the Gate; whoever enters by me will be saved, he will go in and out and find pasture," meaning that when the Christ is found all things are possible. *Because there is no separation in the Christ—there is only Completeness.* Verse 10, "the thief only comes to steal, to slay, and destroy: I have come that they may have life and have it *in full.*" This verse denotes the binding of the individual through ritual and dogma which leads man away from the unity of God and man through separation. *But the Christ of God is the fullness of Life in us all. Where do you find the Christ? Not hanging on the Cross! That was the symbol. That same Christ who lives today is alive as He was alive in Jesus so He is alive in you and*

*me. It was this that Jesus came to show us.* Verse 11, “I am the good shepherd; a good shepherd lays down his own life for the sheep.” The Christ gives all. Verses 12 and 13, “the hired men who are not the shepherd and does not own the sheep, deserts them when he sees the wolf coming; runs away leaving the wolf to tear and scatter them, just because he is a hired man and has no interest in the sheep.

*Christ is the only one who has the interest really in humanity.*

*How easy it is for the individual to run (when) danger comes. We do not face up to the Truth. Christ was crucified, Jesus was crucified for the Truth. But that Truth is the only Truth that will set us free.*

Jesus was referring to the Pharisees as the hired men who preach the Gospel, he accused them of teaching rote and tradition and not the truth of the Christ of God. *The only Living Principle in humanity.*

Mark 7 verse 6, “yes it was about you hypocrites indeed that Isaiah prophesied!—as it is written, the people honour me with their lips, but their hearts *are* far away from me; vain is their worship of me, for the doctrines they teach are but human precepts.”

*That is the Masters words taken from Isaiah because he was a student of the scriptures and understood them.*

*And* In Isaiah 29: 13, “since, this people draw near me with their mouth,” says the Eternal, “honouring me with their lips, while their hearts are far remote; since their religion is a mockery, a mere tradition learned by rote....” This is what Jesus was referring to.

John 10: 14, “I am the good shepherd, I know my sheep and my sheep know me (just as the Father knows me and I know the Father)” “I and the Father are one.”

*What a tremendous Truth. He had Realised the Great Truth, it was not an intellectual statement, it was the Realisation Itself of the Living Power. Not a mere statement of such a Power. A statement about this Power is not the Power itself. Jesus was giving the Truth so that those who could understand are capable of understanding the Truth could Realise It.*

Verse 16, “I have other sheep, too, which do not belong to this fold; I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice; so it will be one flock one shepherd,” this verse is very beautiful it signifies (that) all

nations, all peoples will eventually listen to the voice of the Christ within. *So that all be one flock, one shepherd, the Christ of God. Freedom for all mankind.*

*Jesus was talking then because the Jewish people at that time thought they were the chosen people and he was talking to his own people—the Jews, when he said, “I have other sheep to which do not belong to this fold, I must bring them also that they will listen to my voice so they will be one flock and one shepherd. All nations, all peoples.*

Verse 17, “this is why my Father loves me, because I lay down my life to take it up again.” This means that there is no death and those who believe in the Christ the Son of God have eternal Life now. *They have passed across from death to Life.*

Verse 18, “no one takes it from me, I lay it down of my own accord: I have power to lay it down and also power to take it up again;...” showing that the Life in the Father is in the son and this Life being eternal is manifesting in the Son, therefore the Father and the Son are united in Eternal Life. *Jesus words, how clear, how perfect, how wonderful in there explanation of that which is beyond the mind, which is beyond the mental comprehension. Yes, it is only when you reach that State then there is Realisation of this Truth and by It all is possible.*

*In laying down his own life, that is the personal life, he takes it up again universally as Gods Life. And everyone must do the same. It is the self that stands in the way. The ego-self is always going away from the self, it stands in the way of the Realisation of the Greater Self. The Universal Life and the individual Life are one and the same. The life in me is in no way separated from the Life of the Universe. Is in no way separated from the totality of all Life in you, in the angels in Heaven, everywhere.*

*The Master was trying to show these Truths. He was trying to make his disciples realise them but they could not completely realise them. There can be no separation for it is the, “One” Life. Verse 30, “I and the Father are one.”*

*The fulfilment of the Masters words, said previously, he fulfilled them and clinched them in six small words, “I and the Father are One.”*

Verse 31, “the Jews again caught up stones to stone him. (32) Jesus replied, “I have let you see many a good deed of the Father; for which of them do you mean to stone me?” The Jews retorted, “we mean to stone you, not for a good deed, but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, make yourself God.” Jesus answered “is it not written in your Law, ‘I said, you are gods’? If the Law said that they *are* gods, to whom the word of God came—the scriptures cannot be broken—do you mean to tell me, whom the Father consecrated and sent into the world, ‘you are blaspheming’ because I said, ‘I am God’s Son’?”

*Here he was trying to show, that if we could only realise it, that they were all Sons of God. There could be nothing else.*

*But because they lived in separation their father was a father of lies—the devil. And he told them straight, “Yes, your Father is the devil, because you want to kill. It is only the devil that wants to slay and destroy—The Christ builds up!” The Christ is the Source of Life! The devil is the source of death, but death does not exist in Life. Death is but a myth an illusion in the mind of man. Therefore the devil is a liar from the beginning and he is still a liar now!*

*This world of illusion still clings to the devil as a power opposing God. You have only to think of the fact that God is Omnipotent, Omniscient, and Omnipresent and Christ is God’s Son. With those principles as the Father have Life in Himself so He grants the Son to have the same Life. Surely that is clear enough.*

*So Jesus said, “if I am not doing the deeds of my Father do not believe me; but if I am, then believe the deeds, though you will not believe me—that you may learn and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.” How clear this statement is to those who understand and you understand now.*

*That the more I make this plain to you through statements it will clear a path in your mind so that you will be able to realise the Truth for yourselves.*

The majority of People in this world have lost the feeling for humanity they feel responsible, only to a class or group to which they belong, *or responsible to an individual instead of responsible to God.*

They have lost compassion and Love for the whole. *We see it everyday.* Their ignorance of the indwelling Christ makes them inwardly poor, they look to politicians to priests to some economic planning that will give happiness and prosperity. In these there is no hope.

In each one is the Christ of God which is creative understanding, compassion and Love, without this there can be no good will towards man and man. There can only be right means to bring this about, wrong means brings emptiness and death, not peace, love and joy.

*Everywhere we see wrong means being used. Everywhere we see separation. In the minds of most people in the world there is separation. Separation between the Jews and the Gentiles, the Mohammedans, the Hindus. Separation between races and classes. All built up in the minds of man through ignorance which begins to destroy man himself through his ignorance. That is why he says, "You shall die in your ignorance."*

To kill another is the greatest crime ever perpetrated on humanity. War, the deliberate organisation of murder, is the greatest catastrophe that man can bring upon himself for with it comes untold misery destruction corruption and degradation. Once we are engaged in organised murder of others we bring in to our lives a host of other disasters.

*This is what we see today, the enlightenment of the masses is as dark as Hades. Even our leaders, in the churches, in the synagogues, in the Temples, in the Mosques, are all urging on man to kill one another to destroy one another for the sake of an ideology, or the sake of class, or the sake of particular of whatever it may be. The world is one world and all are the Children of God—One Family. The world belongs to the people and everyone has a right and share to it in Gods name. Through the Perfectedness of the Christ and not through any dictatorship or politician, or any ruling class, but through the Christ alone that stands clear of all and above all these things. There is the saving of the race and the world.*

I want you to think of what I am going to say: Each one of us is responsible for war for each one of us has brought about the present conditions, consciously or unconsciously by our attitude towards Life. We give preference to false values and disregard the Eternal values which the Master so ably portrayed. We try to excuse ourselves by saying it is an act of God—God's purpose is living not killing.

There seems no end to this ever expanding desire for conquest for possessions and for protection of our ideologies. Things are necessary for our existence upon earth but they are secondary to the Bread of Life that comes down from heaven. The mad desire for possessions individually and collectively will ever lead to strife and misery.

John 3: 11, “truly, truly I tell you, we are speaking of what we do understand, we testify to what we have actually seen...”

### BENEDICTION

Teach me, O Spirit of Life, to discern all that hinders Thy expression in me.

Teach me to discern not with fear but with Love and the false will disappear without struggle.

Teach me to remember Thee first, then my actions will be acceptable to Thee, O Beloved.

Adorn me with the perfume of Thy happiness so that my inward poverty will disappear.

Teach me to Love with Thy Heart in mine.

I will change all my happiness for Thine.

All my joys I will disown for Thine.

I will be Thine and Thou will be mine. Divine Love of Mine.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 22nd May 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. In the Lecture Notes the next sentence [*So the Temple of the Living God must represent the macrocosm and the microcosm.*] is missing from the

recording.

2. *Boaz & Jachin* (Jakin, Joachim). Two copper pillars (other versions of the Bible say brass or bronze), stood in the porch of Solomon's Temple (the first Temple in Jerusalem). The pillars had a size of nearly 6 feet (1.8 m) thick and were 27 feet (8.2 m) tall. The top of the columns bore brass decorations of lilies (8 foot or 2.4 m high). Boaz stood on the left and Jachin stood on the right.



Lecture 7 (29th May 1951)

**TO DEPEND ON ANY OUTSIDE AGENCY TENDS TO CONFUSION, SORROW AND  
FEAR\***

“Body and soul may fail but God my strength is mine, my own for ever more.” Psalm 73: 26.

*Psalms of David we see clearly how he had the knowledge, had the wisdom of the Truth. Although, mind you, he could see all the things that were external to himself and also he feared some of them. I do not say that David was complete because if I read through his Psalms I only find in many of them the Truth, many of them have no Truth in them at all. Which shows you that David of course feared the external but when he came to his senses he realised that there was no fear in Reality. That when Reality took place, took its stand in the individual or the individual became aware of himself and that which was behind the self then fear disappeared. He knew that there was neither death, nor sacrifice, nor anything else, or affliction of any kind that could affect the Life that was Real within.*

Are we not continually perpetuating our illusion behind which we hide while repeating the phrases God is Love, God is Wisdom, God is Truth, God is Life? God can never be a Reality to us while we hide behind our illusions.

*These are our illusions, our thoughts, our fears, our beliefs in tradition and we hide behind these things and we think that these things are real when they are not real at all—the only Reality is God! And if we see and we think that these things external are real then we have no power of the Truth within us. It is only when we realise those illusions to be and what they are, then can we discern them properly and dissolve them.*

Only by understanding that which is not true can we arrive at that which is true. Are we not the expression of Life Itself, the expression of the Living

Presence? Then we must refuse to let tradition, beliefs, creeds, nationalities etc. which are the cause of our separation, limitation, and illusions influence our thinking.

*If your thinking is influenced by the past, the future, by any particular belief or nationality, separation and limitation, and any kind then you are hiding behind an illusion and when you say God is Love, God is Wisdom you do not know what you are saying at all. What you are saying is but words where there is no meaning to them.*

*If I can get you to see behind all these things you will find that there is no such thing as good and bad in the Infinite Spirit. If you find then that there is sickness in health then it is not in the Infinite Spirit. If you look at the opposites then you will know that you are hiding behind an illusion and the only thing to do is to dispose of the opposites and when you dispose of them you will find there is only a single unity in which no opposite exists—that is the only Reality and then you are not hiding behind your illusions.*

*It is most difficult for many students to comprehend this Truth because they are always living in the relative but we must discern these things clearly.*

We must do our thinking free from tradition, free from beliefs and limitations, free from separation. Jesus knew himself to be one with God the Father, free from all limitation and at the same time discerned the error that kept man in bondage. Thus he came to set man free. But man would not accept this freedom, this free gift from God.

Now this freedom that Jesus was showing was not something in the future but was ever-present now. The future is but an image in the mind and freedom in the future would always be an image and never a reality.

*If you think that by these lessons in the future that you are going to have this freedom, well your freedom will never come because its only an image, an idea, a belief that this freedom will come. But if you discern that this freedom is **now** and ever-present then you will dispose of your opposites, immediately you will discern them that they are a hindrance to the expression of that which is Real and then they pass away, and you will know that this Reality is now and here and ever-present.*

It is not your family, your church, your nationality, your belief, *your* tradition that keeps your heart beating. You have only to listen to your heart for a few moments to realize that it is Life alone that is pulsating, making you alive, making you a Living Being.

You may have due regard to your family and all that makes up your individual surroundings, that furnishes you with companionship etc., but do not get your values confused. In my lecture last week I quoted what Jesus said in Luke 14: 26 (Eastern text) “He who comes to me and does not put aside his father, and his mother, and his brothers, and his sisters, and his wife, and his children, and even his own life, he cannot be a disciple to me.”

*Here we see then all this separation must be dissolved away and therefore in each and everyone of us the Christ dwells. Jesus was trying to show—get behind this separation and there you will find the Reality, that Reality that is ever-present. Your father and mother they will come and they will go, your children will come and they will go, all these things will pass away but the Christ that is in each and everyone of us cannot pass away—it is the Spirit of God manifesting in humanity.*

Therefore, I say do not be caught up in the worship of the external otherwise you will be lost in illusion. We must steadfastly refuse to worship family, nation, tradition, church or any idol or any external representative of the Christhood of any kind whatsoever.

*There cannot be any worship of any thing external otherwise you cannot be a disciple to me. Once you worship something, that which you worship destroys you, and you will see how clearly that is—you are living in the world of illusion.*

We must worship God in Truth and Reality, the Christ within. If we worship the external we become slaves and are bound.

Awareness, which is freedom, does not come nor can it be induced from the outside making you merely dependent upon some stimulation. *No outside stimulation of any kind can bring this about. It is already here. It is now, waiting patiently to take its place in you when you discern all that is hindering It. It is ever-present, It is the only Living Reality, the only Power that is, the only Intelligence that is, and It is everywhere. There is nowhere where It is not. It is patiently waiting now all the time at this very moment, It is now waiting to give expression to Itself through you, immediately you*

*make way for It in your own lives, in your own consciousness. All stimulation is similar in effect, whether you take a drink, look at a picture or have ideas, whether you go to a concert or a religious ceremony, or work yourself up over an act however noble or ignoble. Stimulation breeds dependence and stimulation whether worthy or unworthy causes fear and apprehension and leads to illusion and not to *the freedom of the Truth.**

*I told you the other night that it was in the Silence, in the deep Silence, that this Truth, this Reality pierced your own consciousness, when your consciousness becomes stilled through discernment.*

*I showed you how that true discernment could come. I showed you how everything should pass through your mind. All thoughts of every kind. If any thought rising to the surface of your own consciousness becomes an emotional effect upon you then you are controlled by it. If any thought rises to the consciousness and you become afraid of it then you are controlled by it. You can never be free under those circumstances.*

*But as these thoughts, events, and things, and conditions no matter what they maybe cross your consciousness look at them in an impersonal way neither judging or condemning. Do not halt them in your mind in any way whatsoever but look at them in such away as you are freed from them, they pass away as a flock of birds cross the windless sky. They come, they go, leave no trace. But if you are caught up in the emotion of any thought or any feeling or any act or anything whatsoever then you are controlled and you do not know the Truth—that is freedom Itself. The Truth is freedom. The Truth is not affected by any of these things and when you have the Truth established in you then there is no fear of anything whatsoever.*

*Jesus showed you clearly on his way to the cross, in all he did and said and in his resurrection, showed definitely that he had no fear of any external thing, but it could not destroy the Truth in him or the Life of God in him which was the only Reality.*

Organised religions, politics, cults, nationalities become fetters which bind individuals into groups who become fiendish in their beliefs which create strife and misery—the wolf in sheep's clothing. All this is but a distraction from Reality, thus thought-feeling wanders away from the Truth of the "One" in all and all in "One".

*We see today how the two great ideologies that exist. One is democracy and the other is communism. And we see all the nations on one side amalgamated themselves and the other nations have amalgamated themselves on the other side. In one time when we looked back in the (17)45's<sup>1</sup> we saw all the clans fighting one another. These things were simple but now it comes to two great divisions of humanity. And what are they built upon? Both are built upon a philosophy and not upon Truth. Therefore that which is not true will destroy itself. It cannot help itself.*

*Only that which is Truth in Itself can stand forever. And when the human family is built upon Truth there will be no division. There will be no two separate ideologies, there will be nothing built upon a philosophy of any kind. There will be nothing built upon a religion which separates man from man. There will only be one true Absolute Religion which will be that which Jesus showed clearly—the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. Anything else is political, philosophical, or ideological, these things must destroy themselves and in their destruction, naturally, many will be destroyed with them.*

*At the present time we see the carnage of human flesh taking place in Korea.<sup>2</sup> I will guarantee you this, that the masses who are fighting there know nothing at all about what they are fighting about. You ask the Chinese what he is fighting about? He will rub his shoulder and then he does not know. You ask the American what is he fighting for and he says, “for America of course!” You see, all for a philosophy, therefore he does not know what he is fighting for. Their all fighting because there is differences. A difference either in religion, a difference in philosophy, a difference in ideology. If these things are the cause of humanity being separated and destroyed, the destruction of them must come, there is no other way.*

*It has become very difficult for many to withdraw from all distractions for the simple reason that most people cannot think purely, they only think with the background of separation, beliefs and limitation, whether they be religious, political or nationalistic. These cause the mind to become warped, narrow and bigoted. So conflict arises which further distracts our thought-feeling.*

*And immediately conflict arises our thought-feeling is distracted once more and we are lead into the whirlpool of destruction.*

It is only through constant awareness that thought-feeling is able to extricate itself from the net of distraction. If we rely on others to give us cheer, hope and courage, however noble they may be, we become lost in dependence. *You can depend on nothing except but the Christ within. If you depend on anything else then you are lost, you are bound—there is no freedom.*

*Nature shows what should be, when a bird lays its eggs, it continually sits upon those eggs until its young is matured. When the young is in the nest birds come and put the material into their mouths and they are fed. But immediately the bird begins to become a part individualised itself, then it is pushed out of the nest and it begins to fly around and gets its own wings and that is what should happen to every individual in the whole Universe. They must find their own wings. Their own wings is the Christ within and no other source whatsoever.* We find other groups in opposition to our own and thus endless struggle and pain is of no avail. Cheer and happiness are not ends in themselves. We must search for that which is an end in itself. In this only we will find happiness. The journey towards this end lies within oneself, every other way is a distraction leading to ignorance and illusion.

It is not how to solve conflict and sorrow that must be sought, this leads to frustration. But if we journey on, being constantly aware of what is taking place about us, discerning that which is preventing true expression of the Life that is “One”, then our journey will be a revealing process, an experience which is constantly liberating and creative.

*We push aside all these things through discernment and we learn also that as we are doing so there is something that is doing it. But even if we find ourselves separate and distinct from another we have lost ourselves in that distinction. There is and must come an awareness through your discernment, that it leads to the complete realisation of that which in Itself is the only Living Existent thing upon the Whole Universe, existing in you as the Livingness that enables your heart to beat, and that is the Life that gives you consciousness. And without this Life Consciousness you can neither think. But with this Life Consciousness you think good, bad or indifferent. That is the thing you must see, that in this Consciousness Itself is the power to think, to give vent to bad and good, ill-health or health, whatever the case may be. Yet when you go away from it you find yourselves*

*in division, you find yourselves in opposites, but as you re-trace your steps, your journey through the self, through the self you find then the Self, the creator of these things and divisions. And behind the Self you become aware of something, that which is unfathomable, that thing that you cannot discern, that thing that is indescribable, yet is the only Living thing.*

*I am aware only, I do not know what It is but I know that IT IS.*

Reality comes when the mind-heart is still, what we crave for is not Reality. Reality is that ever-present Presence, and in this Presence all division, all distinctions dissolve away. The question is DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE? *This is the point and a very serious question it is too. The want to be free. No! the majority of people want to depend upon others. They have grown up in this dependence. They do not want to be free from the things that they want that surrounds them. There is always within themselves a sense of lack, that sense of lack is creating frustration and a disturbance in the mind that eventually leads to a breakdown. Don't you see then it is so essential to understand these words of mine. Do you want to be Free? If so, then the ever-present Presence alone is freedom, nothing else—and to be aware of this the mind must be stripped of all illusion, all dependence upon tradition, belief or anything else external to itself. There must be nothing but the Christ—and in the Christ there is all things. Everything is in God. 'All that is Mine is thine, all that is thine is Mine.'* Here there is no lack, there is no dependence because there is awareness of the Life Itself that is giving birth to Itself every moment. Every moment is giving birth to Itself through you in its Wholeness and Completeness.

To experience this freedom we must not depend on any authority, any organisation or any individual, for dependence of any kind creates uncertainty and fear, thus preventing the experiencing of the Real.

In the outer world there is no creative understanding, no hope, there is only separation, conflict and sorrow, bloodshed and confusion. Only through self-knowledge which leads to awareness of that which is beyond the self comes the calm undisturbed serene composure of assurance that is not dependent.

In the Silence you become aware of the events of Life and as you watch you become conscious of the inner, when the inner is understood the outer becomes clear. The outer you will realise has no significance of itself. The

inner must be able to stand alone and see the outer with its cunning deceits and withstand its illusiveness, its deceptions, its unrealness in which so many are drowned.

It is common to hear people rebel against the conditions in the world in which they live, but they have never thought that the cause of these conditions arise from within themselves.

So, ignorant of the cause they accept their condition and public opinion rules their thought-feeling. This is truly ignorance.

So, they follow a particular belief and they look for any thing that may confirm their belief. But if anything arises contrary to their belief they reject it without question. So they squirm and wriggle without thinking, and their ignorance still remains.

*Yes, when there is fixed concepts in the mind they are difficult to move. They prevent thinking, they are a barrier to true thinking. Talk to a person who has got fixed ideas, which is truly ignorance, and you will see how they squirm and wriggle and so forth, because their so-called lovely concepts whatever the case may be, are being challenged.*

*I say, challenge everything no matter what it is, everything! That is the only way you can think. That is the only way that leads to freedom. To accept any thing is of no value to you. Acceptance is imitation. Imitation leads to illusion and confusion. Your mind becomes a pit in which you are drowned.*

This brings us to the parable of the Kingdom of Heaven given by the Master in Matthew 20: 1-16. “(1) For the Realm of heaven is like a householder who went out early in the morning to hire labourers for his vineyard; (2) and after agreeing with the labourers to pay them a shilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard. (3) Then, on going out at nine o’clock, he noticed some other labourers standing in the marketplace doing nothing; to them he said, (4) ‘you go into the vineyard too, and I will give you whatever wage is fair.’ (5) So they went in. Going out again at twelve o’clock and at three o’clock, he did the same thing. (6) And when he went out at five o’clock, he came upon some others who were standing; *and* he said to them, ‘why have you stood doing nothing all the day?’ (7) ‘Because nobody hired us,’ they said. He told them, ‘you go into the vineyard too.’ (8) When evening came the master of the vineyard said to his bailiff,



‘summon the labourers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last and going on to the first.’ (9) *And* when those who had been hired about five o’clock came, they got a shilling each. (10) So when the first labourers came up, they supposed they would get more; but they too got each their shilling. (11) And on getting it they grumbled at the householder. (12) ‘These last,’ they said, have only worked a single hour, and yet you have ranked them equal with us who have borne the brunt of the day’s work and the heat!’ (13) Then he replied to one of them, ‘my man, I am not wronging you. Did you not agree with me for a shilling? (14) Take what belongs to you and be off; I choose to give this last man the same as you. (15) Can I not do as I please with what belongs to me? Have you a grudge because I am generous?’ (16) So shall the last be first and the first be last.”

Here the Master shows again that there is no distinction with those who enter the Kingdom of Heaven, they are all alike, the first and the last and the last and the first, and there can be no separation, *there is* therefore no distinction. The Father gives generously even to the last. *Because they are all equal in the Kingdom of God. Because it is God Himself who is manifesting Himself in each and everyone of us. Therefore that manifestation is equal and Jesus was showing that which is behind mankind that which is Real and when we know the Truth we can read what he means. And only those who know the Truth can understand the Masters words. Clouded in parables yet behind those parables you know the Truth.* All are in the Kingdom now and even the last to realize it is just as good as the first. They were there all the time, only the majority do not know it. *You are living in the Infinite now. The Infinite being Infinite there can be no outside Him. The Infinite being Infinite there can be no other Life but His. The Infinite being Infinite there can be no other Expression of Life but His Life. The Infinite being Infinite there can be no Substance, Consciousness of any kind except His, therefore you are in the now.* So the last and the first are the same. He who realises it now and he who realises it afterwards are both the same. In verse 15, (old version), it says, “is thine eye evil because I am good.” How many are envious of another?

In Mark 10: 35 and in Matthew 20: 20 there is a somewhat similar request. In Mark 10: 35 it states that James and John the sons of Zebedee, made the request. In Matthew it says, that the mother of the sons of

Zebedee made the request. She was one of the ministering women who helped support Jesus and his disciples. The narrative in Mark is probably the correct one so I will insert it here.

Mark 10: 35-45, “James and John, the sons of Zebedaeus, came up to him saying, ‘teacher, we want you to do whatever we ask you.’ (36) So he said, ‘what do you want me to do for you?’ (37) They said to him, ‘give us seats, one *on* your right hand and one *on* your left hand, in your glory.’ (38) Jesus said, you do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup I have to drink, or undergo the baptism I have to undergo?’ (39) *And they said to him, ‘we can.’* Jesus said, ‘you shall drink the cup I have to drink and undergo the baptism I have to undergo; *(Knowing perfectly well that whatever that they asked so shall they receive. But in the great thing that Jesus saw, he could not give them the right and left hand side in his glory. That alone belonged to the Infinite God, who is expressing Himself in each and everyone of us, because there is no separation in God. In our Awareness of the Truth of the Oneness, the Living God, where there is no separation. In this awareness enables you then to become aware more and more—that is a glory.)* (40) but it is not for me to grant seats *on* my right or my left hand—these belong to the men for whom they have been destined.’ (41) When the ten heard of this, they burst into indignation at James and John; (42) So Jesus called them and said, ‘you know that the so-called rules of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great men overbear them; (43) not so with you. Whoever wants to be a great man among you must be your servant, (44) and whosoever of you wants to be first must be the slave of all; (45) for the Son of man himself has not come to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.’ ”

Here we see the truth that there can be no personal influence, or earthly regal or (religious) potentate can have an honoured place, the only qualification is Love and *service and* even those who imagine that they may have an honoured place because they may be a king or a queen or a bishop or a pope, we give *these names* on earth; but it is the quality of Love (and) unity, not intellect that is honoured in heaven, where there is no distinction. There is a story of a *man*, who passed into heaven and learned all that could be known, then he was asked, “what more do you want to know?” and he

answered, “now I want to know God.” And the great one said, “know nothing and you will know God.”

*You cannot find God (through)\* intellectualism or knowledge of things or knowledge of the external. But immediately the mind ceases to become a battleground of opposites—there is the Truth—God is found!*

So they were indignant because the Master would not promise them the right and left places of honour.

Then he says, the one who waits upon you, who serves, he is the greater, the servant of all. *Who is the greater within you? Who serves everyone of us? God, Christ. Christ serves everyone of us. He is Service and Love. Christ does not come to be served but to Serve. The Christ in you is Love and Service. Think for a moment. When ever you feel the most blessed feeling in your life, you feel Love rushing through you and a feeling of service, you lose yourself entirely. The self is gone. There is nothing but Love and Service, that is the Greater one that Jesus was thinking about. The Greater One, the Greatest of all was He who did this for us.* The Christ has not come to be served but to serve, even to give his life for many. This does not mean that he would lose his life, but is able to take it up again to show mankind that eternal Life exists in man as it does in God. The Father has Life in Himself so He grants the son to have the same Life in himself. *These are the Master's words.*

What we see in this relative world of ours is a scramble between individuals, between classes, in social life, between nations in the glorious game of murder, a “righteous” war! with the best modern appliances to slaughter people by the thousand in the name of peace and freedom. *“I come in Peace, in Love, to Serve.”*

Therefore what prevents man today from “entering into rest” is the same cause that produced the same effect in the time of the Master. “They could not enter in because of their unbelief and they limited the Holy One of Israel.” They could not enter in because they could not see that the Holy One *that* was in all and was the only foundation for peace and freedom. Unless this is understood strife *will* remain.

We are still looking at conditions as the cause of our misery, when all the time the cause is in our own mental attitude to those conditions. If we would only look to the First Cause the Creative Power within that is beyond

all Creation and acts independent of any conditions, we will see that the Master is leading us into the understanding that we are made in the image and likeness of God.

*Therefore this Creative Principle is so wonderful that no matter what any conditions exist now, at this very moment, they are surpassed, left alone, because they are illusions. And into this Creative Principle, irrespective of what conditions exists at this very moment, Jesus said, "yes, you will be as white as snow, this very day you shall be with me in Paradise, in the Kingdom of the Christ."*

Man therefore can never separate himself from the inherent Creative Power and for this reason the Master shows us the limitless goodness of our Heavenly Father, *'be ye perfect as your Father in Heaven is Perfect.'* as the model for our own use, so that we can free ourselves from all strife and misery.

"He maketh the sun to rise on the evil and the good, He sendeth the rain on the just and unjust." In other words, the Father is not concerned with existing or pre-existing conditions created by man, but constantly radiates forth His Creative Love so that good and evil will in themselves dissolve away, being relative terms in the world of man's own creation.

Therefore when we use the same Creative Power in the same manner as the Father Himself we will produce the effects of Life and not of death. We cannot divest ourselves of the Creative Power and the Master shows us the way, it is for us to choose and according to the way we employ our Creative Power so will it be unto us.

As each condition is created from within and not from without we begin to see the force of the Master's invitation "come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest."

When we realize the true nature of the Divine and the laws pertaining to the Divine, we see in the Master's teachings that the Creative Power within is the power behind any thought *that* we may hold, and according to what is in our mind-heart so will our thought-feeling be the cause and effect which continue through every link of the chain of existing conditions.

*So we see that the existing conditions are the result of our own cause. The self is the cause of conditions and unless we discern the way of the self*

*we shall never be free.*

Therefore if the originating thought be in accordance with the Divine Law of Love and unity, the Absolute-Goodness-in-Itself of the Intended Creation of the Father will be inherent in the thing immediately created and will also follow in the whole series of results following from it, irrespective of any present condition that may exist.

*So if this complete understanding of Love and unity, which is the Intended Creation of the Father and when we become One with It, we will see, that the things created will also follow in a whole series of results following from it, irrespective of any condition that exists at this very moment.*

*Therefore I say, clearly and distinctly to you, when we all know the Truth—Love and unity of the One in All—everything becomes well overnight.*

Isaiah 35: 1-2 “Let desert and dry land be glad, let steppes rejoice and flower, flowering like narcissus blooms, and ringing with delight, sharing Lebanon’s lavish growth, Sharon<sup>3</sup> and Karmel’s<sup>4</sup> splendour, and seeing thus the Eternal’s living power, the splendour of our God!”

Let everyone therefore take part joyfully in building the Temple of the Living God to the glory of the Father and the Brotherhood of Mankind.

## BENEDICTION

Blessed Teacher of all Souls, Thou didst bid us to seek deep in the recess of our being to find the “Pearl of great price.”

Beliefs in which we thought we could find inspiration we found were chaff before the winds of fear and doubt.

But as we spread our Wings of Love beyond these boundaries of separation, Thou didst leap into our hearts with joy.

Still teach us, Blessed Teacher, for we still need the guidance of the Christ within—the Good Shepherd that keeps the fold complete, O Beloved Teacher of Mine.

## EPILOGUE

*Here we see the Benediction brings us to that Teacher that is always within showing the way. When Jesus said these words. "I of mine own self are nothing. It is the Spirit of the Father within me that doeth the work." That then leads us to the Teacher within ourselves. Can we then dissolve the self away. Understand its ways and as we begin to understand its ways of selfishness, going away from the Infinite. Self goes out into these barren lands of fear, doubt and lack, because it does not know itself. But when it knows that it is the expression of that which is behind it. And that which is behind the self gives rise to our thought and feeling. When we discern all these things then we see the Oneness, the beauty of that which alone is Complete with everything and where there is no lack, no doubt, no fear, no death, is in Itself is Complete from the beginning. 'The Word that was with God, and the Word that was God, and the Word that was made flesh.' That Word that was made flesh is immortal. In this lies the Truth that you find within yourselves, not outside yourselves from any particular form, creed, tradition, or book. 'Search ye the scriptures and you think ye have found Eternal Life—you make a mistake.' From no book can you find It. But as the mind clears a path through the forest of doubt, fear and lack, there it leads to the Light that shines Eternally and as we go towards that Light we find that we eventually become the Light and the Light that shines, the darkness comprehended not. This is the Light of the World.*

*This is my Peace that I have given to you, my Peace that remains. My blessing will remain with you always. Therefore 'ye know who I am.'*

*Be at Peace.*

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 29th May 1951, at 7.45 pm. A recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture

*dated Thursday 15th March 1951. See page 389 for transcript of entire Lecture.*

\* A break in the sound recording occurs here.

1. 1745-6. The Battle of Culloden (16th April 1746) was the final clash between the Jacobites (under Charles Edward Stuart, supported by the French) and the Hanoverian British Government (under William Augustus, Duke of Cumberland. The younger son of King George II) in 1745 Jacobite Rising. Culloden was a decisive defeat to the Jacobite cause to restore the House of Stuart to the throne of Great Britain. Highland Scots fought on both sides.
2. *Korean War*. A war between the two States (*Democratic People's Republic of Korea*—Communist North and *Republic of Korea*—South) and their supporters lasted 1950-3.
3. *Sharon*. The plain was known for its grain-bearing lands and especially for the wild growing of the famed 'Rose of Sharon' *Panocratium maritimum* a crocus which blooms in the late summer just above the high-tide water mark. The Sharon's desolation was taken as a sign of divine displeasure with Israel, and its abundant blossoming symbolizes Israel's return to God's favour.
4. *Karmel*. (*Al-Karmil, Carmel*). There are three references to al-Karmil in the bible. Carmel is mentioned as a city of Judah, also as the place where Saul erects a monument after the expedition against the Amelek and where Nabal the Carmelite resides. Murdo may be referring to the abandoned synagogue, which still stands in the Palestinian town now known as al-Karmil, is one of the best preserved ancient synagogues in the West Bank.

## Lecture 8 (5th June 1951)

### **RIGHT THINKING LEADS TO FREEDOM\***

“I tell you truly in so far as you did it to one of these my brothers, even to the least of them, you did it to me.” Matthew 35:40.

Right thinking can only come when one knows oneself. To know oneself there must be discernment of all that is in the mind, that influences the self. Ideas, desires, beliefs must be recognised and their cause must be understood, otherwise one is caught up in these things and is influenced by them.

*Now the thing is, what is the cause of these ideas, beliefs, all these things that is influencing the self—it is the self. The self is the cause because the self does not discern the self and does not understand the self, nor does it understand its ways. It is caught up in these things and then when the self is caught up in them it is bound. The self is lost. There is freedom in Truth that releases the self.*

If your thought is moulded to a pattern your understanding will conform to this conditioning. Your thought-feeling will be in accordance with your tradition or belief, your thought shapes itself according to your background. If, while in childhood, you are influenced by religion your adult life will be in accordance with what is held fixed in your mind. Without self-knowledge we build our illusions based upon the background of one belief or another. But to experience the Real there must be infinite pliability of mind, a deep basic stillness where *the* background, tradition, beliefs have been discerned and understood.

*And when we look through the world we see so many different patterns. Patterns which children are brought up to discern; Mohammedanism, Hinduism, Catholicism, and the many forms of Christianity. All these are in themselves just a matter of ideas and beliefs. But what is the Truth? It was Jesus himself that revealed them, when he said, “I and the Father are One.*



*When you have seen me, you have seen the Father. Know ye not I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”*

*To him these were not ideas but Living Realities. But if your mind is conditioned by beliefs and you are held in the grip of this conditioning, you will never understand the great Truth that the Master showed.*

This pliability and tranquillity is not the outcome of conflict, tradition, belief or separation, it comes into being with true understanding, and understanding comes with self-knowledge. You will readily see that without self-knowledge you merely live in a state of contradiction and uncertainty.

Without self-knowledge, what you think-feel has no basis. *It is an illusion.* Without self-knowledge enlightenment is impossible. When you see that you are the world, that your neighbour, your friend, your so-called enemy, is yourself, you will begin to understand yourself.

To understand the complex, the mind-heart must be extremely simple. The truth is distorted by ideas, theories, concepts, creeds, beliefs etc., these limit and confuse the mind. The mind must be freed from these distortions otherwise there is no awareness of the Real which is beyond the mind, which is unlimited and free.

*That which is unlimited and free is the only Reality. Anything that is binding is not Reality. Anything that is limited is but an idea, a belief.*

Unless the mind is free from these illusions, what you know of the Truth is but an idea, an image of the Truth, and Truth-Reality is none of these, but through self-knowledge comes awareness of the Truth-Reality. Then there is no rushing here nor there, there is no anxiety in case you cannot find It, for It is ever-present now.

*Only waiting to come forth when you give it opportunity, that is to say, when you become aware. The mind is the vehicle through which this great and mighty power will manifest Itself. But the mind must be pliable. The mind must be calm as the ocean that is still down in the depths so far. Then there is understanding.*

*There is nothing more ignorant than a mind that is fixed and rigid. There is nothing more stupid than to ridicule anything you do not understand.*

The continuous striving to be something you imagine you should be to ensure Eternal Life and all that goes with it creates a constant struggle. This struggle ceases when you realize that you cannot comprehend that which is beyond your mind, but you can discern that which is hindering Its true expression.

This true experience can only be a Reality when we free our minds from the past, the future, from preconceived ideas that blunt the mind-heart. The creativeness that is in the mind-heart comes forth into true expression in form from within, therefore transformation comes from within. “I am” (is) the doorway that leads to the Father and this doorway must be kept clear and open, through this doorway the Father comes forth into expression in the individual and you become the Chosen one.

*How difficult it is sometimes to get the past out of your mind. How difficult it is to also let the future alone. If you are engaged in the past and the future, how can you ever understand the ever-present. It is impossible.*

When the individual is not conditioned by beliefs, tradition, limitation and illusion, the Christ will show forth as the Light of the world. I may talk, you may talk about Reality but what we say and think about Reality is not Reality itself.

*But if your mind can be cleared of all these things that prevent Reality from manifesting, then you will become aware of that which is behind the mind. If you have in the mind only an idea an image and a belief, you are caught up in that belief that is not Reality. Reality is a Living Expression of God as you see before you now, as I look before you—there can be no other.*

In John 12 verses 44 and 45 Jesus cried aloud, “he who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me, and he who beholds me beholds Him who sent me.” He who beholds me, the Living example of Him who sent me, will find that same livingness in himself. *That is the meaning of the Masters words.*

Verses 49-50, “...for I have not spoken of my own accord—the Father who sent me, He it was who ordered me what to say and what to speak. And I know that His orders mean Eternal Life. *Once you have grasped Eternal Life and the Source of that, and to find that Source within yourselves—you have risen out of beliefs into freedom. In the Bible it says clearly, “take hold of this Tree of Life for it shall be your salvation. Do not*

*eat of this fruit of this Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil otherwise you will die in your ignorance.”* Therefore when I speak, I speak as the Father has told me.”

This was the Christ speaking but note this, God being all there is created us free and unlimited like Himself, *in His own image and likeness*. His Consciousness, Intelligence and Substance moulded into form. Here is the great Truth, when the mind is free and unlimited we are inspired by the Father, *who himself is the Living Expression here and now*. The Son knoweth the Father who is speaking through him, only when he is free from all illusion.

“According to your faith so will it be unto you,” but your faith must not be limited or confused with a mind full of opposites, such as fear, faith, good, evil etc. This is why self-knowledge is so essential to the freedom of the Truth.

*The greatest hindrance and the greatest unhappiness in the world today, is brought about by the stupidity of most people, who concentrate upon their lack. The things they do not have, instead of counting their blessings one by one.*

If you try to comprehend the Truth with a background of ideas, caught up from Christianity with its changing interpretations, when one thing is worn out a new one is created, you will live in the illusion of separation and ignorance.

If your mind is confused with the differing concepts such as Mohammedanism, Buddhism, Theosophy etc., the reaction will be confusion because you try to conform to these ideas and judge everything on what you have accepted whether it be true or not. These beliefs are but ideas, concepts and will remain as such, but Reality is none of these, Reality is greater than all Creation yet is one with Creation. Therefore right thinking alone leads us towards freedom of the Truth.

*To say the word “God” does not give you the truth. To say “God is Love” does not give you the truth. Any statement, no matter what it may be, about “God” or “Truth” is not the truth or God.*

*There must be a cleansing of the mind. A clearing of the forest, a track through which you will see the Light. And that Light will burn greater and*

*grander as you come nearer and nearer to It, through the Realisation of It. Then as you become aware of It, your awareness will be one of splendour, one that is ever widening never contracting. Never again will you be caught up in the world of illusion because you have once found that freedom, that expansion of the Consciousness of God that is indwelling in yourself. The Consciousness of God that envelops all things in the whole Universe are within His own Consciousness. That Consciousness of God being Infinite in nature there can be none other. Therefore that Consciousness is my consciousness, your consciousness. But it cannot become an actuality to you or me until such time as we have cleared the mind of the things that hinder it.*

*As I speak, I am looking, seeing words that I have given to thee. And as I read those words before eyes that are closed, I know that they are Spiritually given. And these messages that I give you, remember, they are for you and of course also for me.*

“Truth” “Reality” “God” “the Father” are but names we give to Life, but Life is not a name. All these words are relative and are not truth and all the talking in the world about Truth does not (make)<sup>1</sup> Truth a Reality *to you and me*. We must find this Reality in ourselves as the living expression of Life Itself, this is what Jesus did and what we must do if we are to be like him.

If you pattern your Life after what you have read or heard from others, it will only lead to conflict, sorrow and confusion and your Truth is nothing more than ideas and theories which cover up the Real. So your conception of Truth will be a continual movement from one illusion to another illusion, from one teacher to another, only leading you to further conflict.

You cannot define Reality for there is nothing with which we can compare it *with*. It is beyond mind. But when you free your consciousness from limitation it becomes expansive and awareness of the whole is understood, then the “I myself” loses itself in the Whole and the nature is transformed. But there must be continued awareness of the Whole lest limitation and illusion enter in.

If you crave to be something which will ensure you a place in the Eternal your craving will lead you from one teacher to another, from one

system to another and this will lead you away from the ever-present Reality that is within yourselves.

*This in the future that you want—will never come, it will always be in the future. It is like the donkey that is chasing after the carrot that is in front of it. And everyone that does these things is just like the donkey. But the ever-present Reality is now, it has never been anything else, but now. This is the Truth that I see. The words that appear before my consciousness is this, “where was thou when I laid the foundation of the World, I was with thee when Thou laid the foundation of the World”*

The majority who are seeking will pause when there is a feeling of satisfaction, they think they have found the Truth. But this only lasts for a short time, then the hunt begins again with renewed effort along the path of illusion, without understanding. So book after book is explored and digested with only one result, the mind becomes more confused; only with understanding and awareness of the Whole will books be of *any* value to you. But there are few who know the freedom of the Truth. Those who write books on Truth are generally those who are themselves seeking the Truth. *Truth is a continuous unfoldment.*

*When you found that Source within yourselves, then there is expansion of the consciousness and understanding of the Whole, not till then.*

The Master says, “ye search the Scriptures for in them ye think ye have everlasting Life. You make a mistake.” The reading of the Bible or any other book does not confer Eternal Life, this must be found within and not without.

The Everlasting Reality can only be understood in the fullness of the present, discerning everything that surrounds you *in the* relative, while aware of the Real within, now, not in some distant future which is but a passing fantasy.

The Real is not something that you can imagine or fancy, what you imagine or fancy is not the Truth-Reality. What you have is but an image in the mind. To understand the whole there must be nonattachment to ideas and beliefs, the past *and* the future, what is Spiritual and what is not Spiritual, for when you pattern your life after these there is fear, limitation and confusion.

*But when there is an understanding of the Ever-present God Almighty, the Creator of All things in you and me, the very Life of me and you is the Almighty then there is no image, no limitation, no fear.*

*I remember, when fear disappeared. It was in the First World War. It was something that I experienced and only I suppose when I came to my mortal senses did I realise what I did. It was in the early morning when there was a raid. It was necessary to get prisoners and we got some. But in coming back again, some of the men, that was under me, were wounded or killed. Now I had a very lovely friend called Jock. And he was one of the boys that never came back. I was an Officer of course and he was just a Private. We came from the same part of the Highlands and we had grown up together and we had naturally long before the war made strong attachments. And Jock did not come back. I was disturbed. (And you would know how, those who have been there, no man's land is no man's land.) Machineguns rattling, bullets flying here and there, shells landing all over the place. I forgot all about it. I climbed over the trench and went over to find Jock. And when I looked down I saw another fellow, another one of my fellows. He looked at me, I could not pass him by. I took him up and carried him in. But I was not satisfied with that. (By the by, there was a French Unit beside us, which was on our right, and they also had a number of men in this raid.) I went out again and here I found a Frenchman and I took this Frenchman in. All the time, I do not know, but the bullets must have been flying but not one hit me. I know that there was about five I carried in and then I found Jock. He was dead. But I carried him in all the same. I remember my words to Jock was this, "Jock you are a luckier fellow than I am, you are out of this mess."*

*At the time I did these things just on the spur of the moment. But I found that I had no fear, I have never had fear since that moment.*

*Naturally I never expected anything. But when the citation came through, I found that I got the French Victoria Cross and the British Military Cross. I always say that I got it for saving life and not for taking life.*

*And at these moments that fear disappears, the self (is) completely obliterated. It is the self that fears.*

*And I have often spoken to Jock since he passed. Dozens and dozens of times. I have spoken to him and he has spoken to me. And upon intimate things that we alone knew and understood. Which shows there is no death. So it is not a distant fantasy. It is not the future which is but a passing fantasy. But the ever-present is the Eternal Life, now.*

If you look into your mind-heart you will find inherited theories of right and wrong, the mind-heart may be filled with religions and theories to which you conform and there is no room for wisdom and love.

*If you follow a ritual you have no Love. There is no wisdom in following anything in which there is no Love.*

What is necessary is that we keep the mind-heart free so that Love and Wisdom can manifest without hindrance.

This we see strongly enough in Jesus himself. In John 12 verse 27, “now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour...” *This then is Jesus in his mortal sense, the human sense of the man.*

(In John 12 verse 23), “*then* Jesus answers, ‘the hour has come for the Son of man to be glorified. (24) Truly, truly I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains a single grain; but if it dies, it bears rich fruit. (25) He who loves his life loses it, and he who cares not for his life in this world will preserve it for eternal Life, (26) if anyone serves me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall my servant also be: If anyone serves me, my Father will honour him.’ ”

In verse 23 Jesus said those words when the Gentile’s came to see him. *The story means* the drawing of all men both Jews and Gentiles into the Kingdom of the Christ of God, his Kingdom.<sup>2</sup>

Verse 24. The grain of wheat shows that Eternal Life cometh out of so-called death of the body. *And is present now, that Eternal Life is in the body now.* Also glory out of self-sacrifice. Verse 25. Serve means to minister unto others and to follow in the Master’s ways, giving of the Christ within, to all, no matter who they are, that is Love and Compassion and Forgiveness. *Truly forgiveness.*

*Some people say they have forgiven but in the back of their mind they can never forget—that is not forgiveness.*

*There must be complete forgiveness, just as the Father Himself put his arm round the son, the Prodigal Son. He did not listen to him saying, "I have sinned against thee, I no longer want to be called thy son." He said, "bring the best robe, bring a ring and put it on his finger, and sandals on his feet." How could he do otherwise.*

Verse 27. "My soul is now disquieted (troubled). What am I to say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? Nay, it is something else that has brought me to this hour. (28) I will say, 'Father, glorify Thy name.' " Then came a Voice from Heaven 'I have glorified it and will glorify it again.' "

Verse 27—in his soul he held the fullness of his human life and there was the temptation to withdraw from the great task to reveal the Christ to all, Jew and Gentile, alike, and for doing this he knew that his own people would reject him because they thought they were the chosen people. But he says, "Father glorify Thy name," and a Voice came from *Heaven*, "I have glorified it and I will glorify it again." (Verse 32,) Jesus says again, "but I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself."

This indicates through the revealing power of the crucifixion, revealing this Eternal Life of the Christ within, all would be drawn to the Christ that lives now as the Light of the World, as the only begotten Son of the Father, showing the Christ as in the unique position of being in the world yet not of the world, not born of flesh and blood but *born of* the Word that flows from the mouth of God, meaning the Life of the Father, the Breath of Life is the Life of God in man and is the Word that was in the beginning with God.

*"Call no man your father on earth for one is your Father in Heaven." This is the most wonderful thing that Jesus saw. All people must be drawn to the Christ—there alone is their freedom.*

In verse 44, "Jesus cried aloud, 'He who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me, and he who beholds me beholds Him who sent me. (45) I have come as Light into the World, THAT NO ONE who believes in me may remain in the dark.'"

Here again he reveals the universality of the Life of the Christ in man. *The universality of the Life in you and me. The Life in me is in no way separated, in no way distinct from the Life of God in the Universe.*



*The Life in me, at this moment, is in no way distinct from that Life that is the totality of all Life. It cannot be, God being Infinite in nature, God being Life. This was the Word that was with God, the Word that was God, and was in the beginning.*

*In verse 44, “Jesus cried aloud, (this is what he sees) these words; ‘he who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me.’” What a wonderful statement.*

Verse 47, “if anyone hears my words and does not keep them, (hold them) (*the old version says “and believe not”*), it is not I who judge him; for I have not come to judge the world but to save the world.” (The word I have spoken will judge him.)

*Christ cannot judge anyone—being Christ, being Love. Love cannot judge hate, otherwise it becomes hate. Love cannot see hate otherwise it becomes hate.*

(49) “...for I have not spoken of my own accord—the Father who sent me, He it was who ordered me what to say and what to speak. (50) And I know that his orders mean Eternal Life. Therefore when I speak I speak as the Father hath told me.”

Verses 44 to 50 describes the summary of the Master’s teachings. *Believe in Christ and to believe in God the Father, therefore his teachings are that we must discern all that hinders the expression of the Christ within.*

This hindrance is lack of Love for our fellowman a belief in separation. These are the great enemies of the Christ which will eventually be put under his feet. Those two are the causes of all the misery in the world. “In so far as you did it unto one of these **my brethren even to the least of them** you did it unto me.”

*So it is taken in both ways. ‘The kindness and the forgiveness you do unto one of these, the very least of them, you do unto me.’ Yes, and in the opposite direction—the injury.*

*The things you do in hate, in jealousy, and in all these things you do unto one another, so you do unto me. Because there is no separation. ‘Know ye not when you speak ill of one, you speak ill of me.’ When you degrade another you have degraded the Christ—God. Always think first before you speak.*

## BENEDICTION

O Infinite Splendour, in Thy Infinite Creation the Rhythm of Thy Eternal Voice is heard everywhere.

The Infinitude of form arises from within Thy “Heart” which beats with everlasting joy, and it is this that throbs in my soul.

I have heard Thy Voice through the Christ within revealing all as One and One as all.

Now I know the words of the Master are true. “He that beholds me beholds Him Who sent me,” O Glorious “One.”

*Let us enter into the Sanctuary of the Silent Healing Power.*

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 5th June 1951, at 7.45 pm. *A recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture dated Thursday 15th March 1951. See page 405 for transcript of entire Lecture.*

1. *Meant* is a mis-read by Murdo on the recording. In the Lecture notes the word is ‘make’ which sounds much better.
2. In the Lecture Notes the actual paragraph reads: *In verse 23 Jesus said those words when the Gentile’s came to see him. This glory meant the drawing of all men both Jews and Gentiles into the Kingdom of the Christ of God, his Kingdom.* In the recording Murdo says different.

## Lecture 9 (12th June 1951)

### LOVE IS THE FOUNTAIN OF JOY/ IF THE WORLD HATES YOU (SPECIAL LECTURE)\*

*Now the first part of this lesson tonight is a special. "Love is the fountain of Joy in human hearts, the Cosmic Mind in human consciousness."*

God is Love, therefore Love is not relative. It is a Reality beyond analysis. Immediately you try to analyse Love you have lost It. It defies analysis for the simple reason *that* It is beyond mind. The mind of man can become aware of Love but does not know **what** It is, only knows **that** It is.

*Love is that Creative Principle in Life that is eternally functioning in the Spiritual, always expressing itself outwardly in the material.*

*Therefore we see that Love is not anything that we can analyse nor can we probe into because immediately we do so, we lose it. Love is something that comes into the being when the self dissolves away.*

When Love is in full force the self does not exist because Love swallows up the self in Its expression. This is the great Truth we must learn if we are to Love and be loved.

*Because Love is the saving of mankind. Without this Love there is no possibility of the world surviving*

To be truly loved there is a union in which the self disappears. You should not try to recapture those moments because you then make Love relative, just a memory. *Love is not a memory.* Love is always present and flows into the soul at any time the soul makes way for It. But when the self is in evidence there can be no true Love. *Try it out and see, analyse your own position. Analyse your feelings of Love, that Love that flows into you, the self disappears entirely. The self is swallowed up in Love. But if the self is in evidence and the more evidence of the self can be seen, the less Love*

*there is. But when the self is in evidence there can be no true Love. If you want to feel the joy of Love you must lose yourself in Love.*

Perhaps you think you love your wife, your husband, your children. The great test is how much self is in your Love.

*Do you love your children because of yourself. That you always want to put the self in front. That your children must do this and must do that and so forth and that is your love for your children. If you analyse it you will see it is not Love at all*

Do you do things for Love or do you do things because you Love? To truly Love you must become Love Itself.

Most of our troubles today arise from the fact that as a child our natural Love (God's Love), born in us, died because It was never given a chance to express Itself *because of* the ignorance of our parents, who themselves did not know how to Love.

Yes, a wife or a husband may be a dutiful wife or husband and dutiful parents but have they learned the art of true Loving? Most have not, because their parents and their parents' parents did not understand what Love meant.

They thought that to Love God was a virtue but this virtue became a vice because they mostly saw evil in others. There is no Love in this kind of virtue. One may try to do good or try to be virtuous but that is not Love, that is going away from Love. Love is an inward "Unknowable virtue" that takes no cognition of any of these things, for It Itself is free, complete in all its goodness. It is like honey, it lives in its own sweetness.

True Love does not bind another through possessiveness or dependence. Love is the expression of God who loves all irrespective of who and what they are. God's only concern is our happiness, (*the expression of His Happiness, His Divine nature*) and that is why when we seek happiness we can only get it from that which is within and not from without.

*You think that because you desire Love that you have love. Let me tell you that is the wrong attitude altogether. You must understand Love to be that which in Itself is the total expression of Life in its greatness. It moves through everything and it is in Its greatness in the Christ which dwells in every human being.*

If you love others, all you will be concerned in is their happiness. But how can you help others to find that happiness unless you have first found it yourself?

Have you hamstrung yourself? Many have, for the simple reason that they, although good, kind and generous, do not know how to open up the flow of the Living Water of Love from within, this can only be done when the self has disappeared. If the self is always present then there can be no true Love.

*Search your own minds and hearts and see if you say that you Love. See how much self there is in that Love and you will know how true that Love is.*

Physical relationship in itself is not Love, but true Love makes physical relationships beautiful and raises it up to the Divine nature that created us in this way.

*And there we must see that behind this human nature there is a greater Nature that is expressing Itself through us. But only through Love can we bring this human nature up to that Divine nature that created us in this human flesh. But we will know that the flesh has no say in the matter, only the Divine nature is lasting.*

When you know this Love you are always in Love. Looking at a beautiful sunset, a lovely scene in nature, you can enjoy this as if you were one with each other, there is no need to talk or say a word because the self has disappeared.

*You are swallowed up in the Love of beauty, this Love that dissolves the self away.*

Love is not a mental or a physical thing, *and there is no use of trying to find out what It is because you are only searching in vain. We do not know what electricity is, no one has ever seen electricity, but we use it, we know that it is. No one has ever seen Life, no one knows what It is, but I am alive and Living and you see the manifestation of Life, as you see the manifestation of electricity. It is the same with Love, it is not a mental thing or a physical thing.* Love is Spiritual. *And that is why many people make the mistake, they think that it is a mental or a physical thing.* That is why one grows naturally in the surroundings of Love. Love is not taking, but giving in such a way that the other grows in the soil of Love in freedom.

*While you are giving you do not bind the person if you Love them. You do not bind them with your gifts or your kindness, that is not Love. You give because you Love. Therefore you see that the person who receives is free, there is no possessiveness.*

*How many people give with the idea of creating love. That is not Love, that is a desire. Love is spontaneous in its action. It rises and wells through the being and the being becomes conscious of this flow of this Divine nature. The being does not know what It is but he is swallowed up in It.*

It is just piercing the minds of those who have the welfare of children and human beings at heart that Love is the most essential thing in their lives. The cause of most delinquency is the fact that the inherent Love within has been thwarted. The world to these becomes drab indeed. We will bring that inherent beauty to the surface when we begin to Love, for there is little wrong with *the one* who truly loves.

*As Love is God, you will find you get nearer to Him through Love than from all your virtues, from all your beliefs, or your trying to be good to gain a place in the sight of God. And if you Love unselfishly with freedom, allowing that Love to become part of your self, you can throw your virtues to the wind because they are of no value to you, they become a vice.*

*I am taking you deeper than the ordinary thought that comes to most people when they talk of Love, who talk of Love so glibly.*

When you are Love itself you are never angry when another does something wrong, there is a friendliness that leads to the human heart, which leads to right thinking. Even the worst offenders will respond to Love and you will find that that inherent beauty within the soul will come to the surface.

To check, to criticize to denounce or punish is a hindrance to the true expression of the Love of God, that is within.

*It has been said, "that if you spare the rod you spoil the child." I have never heard such damn foolery in all my life.*

*What is necessary is to understand the child. Because probably these parents have never understood themselves, so they would never be able to understand a child. But if you Love deep enough, if you have this Love that*

*is God alone in you, then you will understand every breath of the child, every movement, every word.*

*And you will see that the child is seeking that very Love that is within itself. It is seeking an expression for it. But when this Love is thwarted then there is a drab life, very drab indeed.*

*(But) everyone can rise, even if they have lost that particular Love. Perhaps it has been squashed. Think about more and more and think of your oneness with Love, then it will rise to the surface and become the beauty of the soul within where the Christ dwells.*

Good citizenship is brought into being by Love and not by harshness, both in the home and in the institution.

The beautiful wife, the clever child, the brilliant husband is excellent and brings approval, but that is not Love, sometimes the ugly duckling is more fortunate.

Love is expressed through the touch of the hand, the tone of the voice, the look in the eye, the smile on the face and the absence of the self. “O Love, where are thou?”

*When you see then and hear these words and you ask yourself the question, “O Love, where art thou?” You will begin to seek deeper than the mental or the physical. Because Love is not physical or mental as some people try to believe.*

*Some people think they can find out what Love is and find (out) its ingredients as you would look into a plum pudding. It is nothing of the sort. And there is where many of our intellectuals go wrong. They themselves have not found the fountain of Love.*

*Love is a fountain of joy in human hearts, the Cosmic Mind in the human consciousness.*

The way to make children loving is to love them selflessly, respecting them as people, as individual souls, for they may be much older than you are. Let them grow up with individuality. Some people smother their children with everything, doing everything for them, thus destroying their (in-)dependence. *Destroying their confidence and their courage of Life.*

Some parents offer something in return for their obedience or for their good behaviour, thus “buying off” leads to disaster later on. When the child

grows up he or she thinks that they can buy themselves out of anything and when this fails there is frustration, disappointment and misery. You must never confuse the issue, **appeasement is not Love.**

When one loves one acts normally, when one does not love they act abnormally. *There can be no true Love except that the self has passed away and two become as one.*

We must look deeper than the outer self to find peace and love. Some are continually caught up in the net of a guilty conscience, think of the prodigal son, the Father never held anything against him. *But the brother did. Immediately the son came to the father he put his arms around him and brought in the best robe, put a ring on his finger, and sandals on his feet. Killed a fatted calf and all were merry.*

When you begin to realise the Truth you will begin to Love your neighbour and also yourself. If you love your neighbour first you will be better able to love yourself. But if you are always seeing the bad in your neighbour you are sure to see it in yourself. The Master said, “take the plank out of your own eye, you hypocrite, and you may see better how to take the splinter out of your brother’s eye.” *(In fact we see, that this reminds us of our own shortcomings first before we deal with those in our brothers).* Live in Reality more than you would do in the relative and all will be well.

Many illnesses have their root in carrying the burden too long and too far through introspection. Love is the cure—lose yourself in Love. This Love does not mean that you only Love your wife, your husband, (your children) a few friends, there must be the capacity to Love, the capacity for goodwill towards all. This is the only way that the world will change. If we hate people we will be hated, if we dislike we will be disliked, if we love we will be loved. Why not try and follow in the Master’s footsteps and see what will happen, individually and collectively? The world would be made over to Love, and there will be peace and goodwill to all men.

*Yes, we repeat the phrases of the Master in parrot fashion. And we think because we can learn a few phrases of what the Master said, that it will be a screen that will hide us. There is no hiding behind any screen. But I say this, no matter what screens there are, learn to Love and the screens will dissolve away into nothingness where they belong. They are mental, not Spiritual.*



Paul says, “Love is very patient, very kind, Love knows no jealousy, makes no parade, gives itself no airs, is never rude, never selfish, never irritated, never resentful. Love is never glad when others go wrong, love is gladdened by goodness, always slow to expose, always eager to believe the best, always hopeful, always patient, Love never disappears.”

*It is the Eternal thing, Ever-present. Without Love there can be no Creation of beauty.*

The Master says, “I give you a new command, to love one another—as I have loved you, you are to love one another; by this everyone will recognise that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another.”

*This is my message to you that you Love one another as I Love you.*

*Now we will turn to Lesson 9 just before the Master prepares to wash the feet of the disciples.\**

All I can do is to point out the way but each one of you must make your own personal approach, but your sincere desire for Truth will produce a corresponding unfolding of Love and Truth and when the Supreme Truth is reached you will find in your final recognition of the Divine Name “I am” **that God is Love.**

*That is why Christ was born to Love, the greatest man on earth because he was Love.*

This is well portrayed in the Master’s act of washing the feet of his disciples in John 13: 3. “The Father had put everything into his hands—knowing that he had come from God and was going to God; (4) he rose from the table, laid aside his robe and tied a towel round him, (5) then poured water into a basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples, wiping them with the towel he had tied round him. (6) He came to Simon Peter. ‘Lord,’ said he ‘you wash my feet!’ (7) Jesus answered him, ‘you do not understand just now what I am doing, but you will understand it later on.’ (8) Said Peter, ‘you will never wash my feet, never!’ ‘Unless I wash you,’ Jesus replied, ‘you will not share my lot.’ (9) ‘Lord’ said Simon Peter, ‘then wash not only my feet but my hands and head.’ ”

In verse 12, “.... Jesus said, ‘do you know what I have been doing to you? (13) You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right: that is what I

am. (14) Well, if I (have) washed your feet, I who am Lord and Teacher, You are bound to wash one another's feet; (15) for I have been setting you an example, that you should do what I have done to you. (16) Truly, truly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than he who sent him. (17) If you know all this, blessed are you if you really do it. (20) ...He who receives (any-)one I send receives me, and he who receives me receives Him who sent me.

*What a wonderful Truth. 'He who receives me receives Him who sent me.'*

These words of Jesus speak for themselves, the example (he) was showing was that, if they considered him supreme and he served them they must also serve one another. In other words, I show you that I love you, you must also love one another.

*Could there be anything greater and more beautiful? Than this complete, selfless Love and Expression of the Divine nature.*

All his disciples were not faithful to him and this is a lesson for all. Verse 18 "...that this scripture might be fulfilled, he who eats my bread has lifted up his heel against me." Jesus was referring to the Scripture Psalm 41: 7 and 9 (Old Version). "(7) All who hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt. (9) Yes, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my *table* (bread), hath lifted up his heel against me."

Jesus must have been a keen student of the Scriptures and knew what the prophets had voiced before him and also what they said about him. Although there is a personal aspect about this saying there is also the Spiritual.

In the personal sense—who has not experienced so-called friends who lie and speak ill against you while at the same time they eat your bread and sup with you?

*Let it enter into your own hearts, these things are all meant for us. We do not need to be ashamed of our shortcomings. What we have got to do is to discern them so we do not perpetuate them. Nor do we have to hide from them and try and shrug our shoulders and get away from them. That does not do any good. It is to silently and quietly observe them and see where we*

*are moving. Are we moving towards the Judas or are we moving towards the Christ? You can soon find out in your own hearts.*

*But when you Love deeper, then you will find the true nature of the Christ in you. Then I have said before, “cast your virtues to the wind, seek that which is Real.” That which in Itself is Reality and Perfection, with no blemish. It cannot be tarnished by any thought or any movement of the outer self. It stands supreme and sublime, I am that Life.*

In the ancient script in the Book of Enoch<sup>1</sup> it says, “Know ye not that ye speak ill against the son of man who is by Divine birth the Son of God.”

This is interpreted as the outer self knowing not the Self, speaks ill against the Lord that dwells within. When the outer self is ignorant of its true nature this self being caught up in the outer tries to save itself, but by doing so loses itself. But by giving up *the* self to the greater Self so that the greater Self manifests, the Self retains the self. Only those who have a deeper understanding can fathom this wonderful truth.

*Unless ye forsake everything even your own life, you can be no disciple of mine.*

Jesus knew Judas still clung to the outer self, thus he was troubled in Spirit and his agony of mind was visible to John who sat next to him. “Truly, truly I tell you, one of you will betray me.” The disciples looked at *one another*, each other at a loss to know which one of them he meant. (They were not sure of themselves, their consciousness of innocence they doubted, because of the declaration of the Christ.) Is this not so with everyone even with the disciples? This weakness of the outer self is seen clearly.

*There is no one innocent in a human frame, only God. Jesus made it plain when they called him, “good Master.” He said, “do not call me good, there is no one good but God.”*

Even the stalwart impetuous Peter said to Jesus, “I will lay down my life for you,” Jesus replies, “lay down your life for me! Truly, truly I tell you before the cock crows you will have disowned me thrice over.”

*Look into your own hearts and see if that is not there too.*

In this lesson there is a very deep significance, words cannot describe it, even if I did try to describe it I would spoil it for you. The answer is found

in your own souls, each one will find it in his own way.

## BENEDICTION

Infinite Spirit reveal to me the Eternal Nature in which I live forever so that I shall never again be afraid.

Help me to remember that Thy son Jesus, our elder brother, still lives even though his ascension meant a Cross.

Bless me, O Blessed One, with Thy unlimited power, to overcome the weakness of my outer self. Then I shall know whether I am awake, asleep or dreaming, that Thy Eternal Loving Presence is always with me, Thou art with me always and I am with Thee in Christ forever.

I will say with Love for all “Unto Thee I commend my Spirit,” my outer self struggles no longer, O Infinite Father of Mine.

## EPILOGUE

*Here we see the most magnificent and wonderful Life, shown and portrayed by Jesus, a man born in the flesh—the Christ that is born in every living child. In every babe that is born, then, the Christ is born. Because God is Infinite in nature, there is but one Spirit even the Christ.*

*In this we learn to Love one another. Without It the world is dark indeed. Not only the world outside but our own lives.*

*Therefore think deeply of what I said tonight. He has given us a command, “to Love one another as he Loves us,” **now**.*

*Just as it was 2000 years ago it is just **now**. Because there is no past nor future. There is only the present. And the present is always present. That Presence that is Eternal has no future, no past—It is the Eternal **now**. Just as it was 2000 years ago, so it is this very moment.*

*My peace remains with you always. That it has come, it will stay. It has always been there. Yes, the Love of God dwells in each and everyone of you.*

*This is my peace—it is yours also.*

*Now, we have come to the end of this series of lectures. But there are better ones later on. And I am sure when I return that there will be an enthusiasm for more of this Real teaching. The mental is alright, the physical is alright, but in themselves they carry nothing. They are but the expression of something that is hidden, greater. Let us find that which is hidden, that which is greater, then we will know better and much more about the mental, the physical.*

*It is this teaching that we are so utterly devoid of at the present time. The world is in chaos because of it. The lack of it is destroying humanity. A group like this can spread and understand the truth. Jesus had twelve disciples, since then his teaching has spread all over the world. You can carry this message too, in your home, in business perhaps.*

*Do not think it is a religion or a belief or an idea. Because these things are not Truth. Life does not need a religion to live nor an idea or an image to live. It is not your family tree that keeps your heart beating nor your belief nor your tradition, it is that which is Life Itself.*

*Let us find more and more of this Life in us so we can give expression to that. And by your going about quietly and judiciously. Take this out of beliefs, out of religions, out of systems, out of the mental, out of the physical, and give it its true place—the Christ in you.*

---

\* This special lecture comprises parts of two lectures: “*Love is the Fountain of Joy in human hearts, the Cosmic Mind in human consciousness*” and “*If the world hates you, remember it hated me first. John 15:18.*” (To see the full versions of these two Lectures see pages 373 and 419 in this book). The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 12th June 1951, at 7.45 pm. The same lecture was given two days later in Johannesburg. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture. It was the last lecture given in this

series, before Murdo, accompanied by his sister Flora, took a 4 month trip back to Britain. This was Murdo's first trip back to the UK in 13 years. His two sons were grown up and, had by now, both married.

1. *Book of Enoch*. A Hebrew apocryphal book and considered one of the most important works in the pseudepigrapha lexicon. Ascribed to Enoch, Hebrew patriarch, father of Methuselah (Genesis 5:24). While the book today is a non-canonical work in most Christian Churches, it is readily quoted from. Only the Ethiopian Orthodox Church today regards it to be canonical.

## Lecture 1 (2nd October 1951)

**MAN IS UNEASY WITHOUT A SENSE OF COMPLETENESS—THERE CAN ONLY BE FREEDOM IN THE UNLIMITED AND UNDIVIDED BECAUSE THERE IS ONLY WHOLENESS IN TRUTH...\***

*A sense of completeness is the secret of happiness. But that completeness can only come when we discern our thoughts, our emotions, discern our conditioning and what is conditioning us. If you are not aware of what is conditioning you then you will still be conditioned.*

*And how are you conditioned? You are conditioned because of your reactions to things external to yourself. You are conditioned by your form of belief in any particular ritual, no matter what it may be. You are conditioned by your party, your politics, your education. You are conditioned by your traditions. You are conditioned by all these things unless you discern how you are conditioned. And if you discern how you are conditioned then you can free yourselves from your conditions. But not until such time that you discern the fact that you are conditioned can you free yourselves.*

*Completeness comes when there is no limitation, when there is no division, when there is Wholeness. What Is, is All, and there can be no division in all.*

*I told you some time ago that God being Infinite in nature must fill boundless space and there can be nothing outside Him. If there was anything outside Him He could not be Infinite. If He did not fill every atom of space and fill every Living thing and behind every Living thing including the flowers, the trees and the plants He could not be Infinite. Therefore we see that when we look at a flower, a tree or a plant of any kind we will know that it does not grow by its own volition, but behind it is that Infinite Expression in which there is Wholeness and Completeness. Therefore you cannot be outside the Infinite and the Infinite must be Eternally within you because He is the only Living Being there is.*

*And it is now that you realise and recognise the fact that you are alive and living, and that is being. Not becoming but being. Everyone is trying to become something; through some philosophy, through some form of education, through some particular form of psychology or all these particular “ologys,” or you are all trying to become something. And where to you land yourselves, in ignorance and in what we call confusion. The mind of the individual becomes confused and he never reaches what he desires.*

*But immediately you become aware of this one complete fact of Wholeness. That there can be no outside, and you cannot be outside and God is not relative to you. Even if we talk about God we make Him relative. When you pray to God you make Him relative because you are praying to something external to yourselves. And what are your prayers for; for your wants, something that you need, either your health or your happiness or something that is necessary in your life as you think. But when you have Being and Wholeness and Completeness then man is no longer uneasy, there is a sense of freedom. There is a sense of friendliness and as you approach Reality, you approach Him in friendliness with everything, with everyone else knowing that you cannot be separated from Him and He who is the Creator of all things, is the Benefactor of all things. And He Who lives and moves and has His Being in you, you live and move and have your Being in Him. As the Master said so clearly and distinctly, “know ye not I am in the Father and the Father is in me.” And the foundation of all his teaching was based upon this one truth, “I and the Father are One.”*

*If you can discern completely and wholly the meaning of that saying, according to his understanding, then you shall be as free as he was.*

We do not free ourselves by acquiring comfort or consolation. If you only want satisfaction you live in the illusion of your desire. We must strip the self of all conditioning and the self alone can do this. The self must discern its own ways, must understand them, unless this is done there can be no freedom of the self.

*The self is you which feels a sense of separation. And what is it that separates you? It is your conditioning.*

*(Consciousness, this is a very poor illustration of what consciousness is. I am not trying to tell what consciousness is because I do not know what It*



is, neither do you. Its like you do not know what electricity is but you see its manifestation.)

*But the fact is that we know that consciousness is functioning in, what we call, the physical. But it has its roots in the Infinite Completeness which is everywhere and runs through everything. But as the consciousness of man reaches the Infinite, so that same consciousness is functioning through the physical. Mans consciousness is now functioning and reacting to the physical nature. What he sees outside he feels himself separate because he is reacting to conditions external to himself. He feels this separation therefore he tries to possess everything for himself. He tries to corner the Infinite for his own benefits.*

*But immediately man becomes aware of what he is doing, seeing how he is conditioned; by his reactions, by his thoughts, by other peoples thoughts, by other peoples movements, by other peoples desires, by tradition, by education, by his emotions. He begins to see that this 'itself' is nothing at all. The consciousness becomes aware of itself and in the deeper form of consciousness we find there is a functioning going on in your body that you are not conscious of; the digestion of your food, the assimilation of the food, the control of the temperature of your body, winter and summer. All this is going on under consciousness, nevertheless it is the same consciousness that is ruling it all. Deeper down you find greater Spiritual consciousness which is in the higher conscious levels, when we begin to realise this wonderful Truth. Until we begin to become aware; aware of our own consciousness, and aware of our conditioning, aware of the fact that our consciousness is the ruling factor in our lives, that it is the creator of all thought and feeling in your life. If you are not conscious of certain things you will never feel them.*

*Two men walking down the street. One is blind and the other can see. A tiger comes bounding down the street to both of them. One runs into a corner, the other man stands still. The one reacting to what he sees, he is running away. But the other man is not conscious of what is happening therefore he does not know.*

*That is what is happening to most of you, you are fearing everything in your life and you are conditioning yourselves. But once you reach the stage where the Master said, "the Father and I are one." He reaches his own*

*Creativeness, that Creativeness that is Eternal and Ever-present. The past and the futures do not exist in the present. The present is Eternal. The past is but a memory. The future is but a hope. These things are in your mind but you are a Living Being at the present time. And it is only through Life, the Consciousness in Life, that is Creative in you now that enables you to think and move. And nothing comes into operation by its own volition. It is the Consciousness of the Infinite Himself alone and "I and the Father are one."*

If you have inherited ideas of right and wrong, what is Spiritual and what is not Spiritual, you have only built around you conclusions which you call understanding. These conclusions are a hindrance to understanding. If you rely on compulsion there can be no understanding, through your fear you adhere to a ritual which conditions the self. You can readily see that this is not understanding but stupidity.

*And once you discern what is happening to you then you begin to free yourselves.*

If you come to the conclusion through intelligence, your conclusions become a wall which you build around yourself. This does not dissolve your difficulties. The self is still imprisoned. In the outer there may be building, destroying, contrasting and modifying, suppressing and renewing. This is but an expansion of the self—*going away from that which is Real. It is your reactions to things and you discern and desire all these things in the relative, not knowing the great and mighty force that is within.* Only through awareness of the functions the self is undergoing can you dissolve your difficulties. Only thus can the self free itself from all illusion.

*I know that you realise that this is the highest teaching that is given by the Masters. There is a number of new students here this evening. I want you to pay particular attention because you will not grasp it in one sitting. But as you listen you will reach the stage where you will also become discerners of your own thoughts, your emotions and how you are conditioned. And when you begin to do this you will be able to eliminate all these conditions and you will find a sense of freedom—and that is what you are all seeking.*

Conclusions are a hindrance to understanding because they bind the self. There must be the utmost pliability of mind in the discernment of what your conclusions are. They are but fixtures that bind the self, the self is the

cause of these conclusions. Therefore we must discern deeply what our conclusions are.

*When you come to a conclusion have you ever tried to discern why you come to this conclusion? What that conclusion is built from? How it has come about?*

*I will tell you. It has come about because of your training, your education, your reactions, your environment, your conditions, and all these things bring about your conclusions. That is not understanding, that is mere stupidity.*

*To understand; you must understand the self, how the self is being bound, how the self is being conditioned. Then you will find freedom. A freedom will come, which I cannot give you. Remember I am not your teacher.*

*There is no such thing as a teacher. Because If I want to teach you or want you to imitate me and think what I think, but I am not a teacher that way. There is no teacher in the world of any value unless he allows you to think for yourselves and put you on that road so that you will think for yourselves and think with understanding.*

*I am not telling you to do this or do that. I am showing you how you can find freedom.*

With conclusions you form your resolutions. For instance a resolution not to be *envious*, *not to be jealous*, *no longer to be angry*, *no longer to be possessive* is not effective, it is stupid. A resolution not to be *envious*, *not to be jealous*, *not to be angry and so forth* is to build a wall around yourself and these walls prevent understanding. But if you are “aware” you will discover the ways of *these things*, of *envy*, *jealousy*, *anger and so forth* and any other hindrance that binds the self.

When you continue in interested watchfulness you will find the ramifications of the self at the different layers of consciousness. To be jealous in any layer of consciousness, higher or lower, is to be still bound by jealousy.

*Whether you are jealous of the highest things or whether you are jealous of the lowest things, you are still bound. If you are righteously angry, he is an ass or a fool because there is no need to be righteously*

*angry. Righteous does not exist at all. You are either angry or not angry. Therefore it does not matter how your anger comes about. It is the same emotion because you do not understand.*

From the merely superficial envy to the most subtle forms in the mental or spiritual is a hindrance to the true expression of the creativeness within. *And it is this creativeness within that you want to free so it can express Itself. But if it is held bound by conditions and conditioning in any form whatsoever. Whether it is through religion or whether it is through anything else, it makes no difference, you are conditioned by it. You can never be free, you are still living in limitation. That limitation is your conditioning. Yet creativeness is a state of being that is not the outcome of thinking.*

*Creativeness is not the outcome of thinking. Creativeness is **now**. It is the very root of your own being, it is the very source of Creative Power in you. It is the Life, it is the Infinite expressing Himself. It is not brought about by thinking, it is brought about by eliminating all that is hindering It and its true expression.*

You may speculate about the unknown but you can never think about it. When you are thinking about something you are probing into it. But such thinking does not bring creativeness. What is knowable is not Reality. What is known is ever receding into the past, into memory, and what is past and what is memory is not Reality. The Eternal is the ever-present in which there is no memory no past no future.

*It is the Ever-present present. It is the Creativeness. If you can see clearly what I mean, you will immediately begin to discern all the things that are hindering the expression of this. And you will cast off one burden after another, until such time as you feel the freedom, that freedom arising within your own soul—but then you will know what freedom means. You have not yet tasted the feeling of this freedom.*

*I remember, I told you before, when I went to the Himalayas. And I met one of the great masters. I thought, of course naturally, that I had taken all the degrees that was possible in philosophy, science, medicine and so forth. That I knew a great deal. And therefore I began to tell him what I knew. For an hour, I think, I discoursed. And after I was finished I thought now you will know that I know something in my own mind. And he put his hand on*

*my shoulder and he said, "my son, it doesn't matter very much whether it is true or not does it."*

*That was the first time I came to realise that all the things I had, I was conditioning this very thing that was created. And as I learned to discard everything and to find that which in Itself was Perfect. Then Itself gives expression to Itself. The words flow naturally. There was no effort to speak. There was no need to think out words that I would say. I knew that that word would come at the right moment. Not one moment before, or one moment after. And everything would be in its right place at that time because of the Ever-Presence.*

We can look back and we can be aware of our thinking *and that our thinking* is the result of the influences of conditioning of limitation. Are you not influenced by propaganda, influenced by religion, influenced by thoughts and words of others, by leaders in the political, religious, economic fields of exploitation? All these are not the instruments of Truth. If you would discover Truth you must become aware of the subtleties of influence and your response to it. *Do not forget your response to it!*

When the past ceases to influence the present, when all sense of time ceases in the present, *there, there is Creativeness now at this very moment, and the past and the future are disappeared and the Living Presence is now expressing Itself. Can you then say in your own heart this moment that you are not conditioned.* There is creativeness, which can be experienced in the stillness of the mind. *When the mind is still. When all these things that are influencing you from your environment, from your ritual, from the various forms. When your mind is no longer occupied by them. When your mind is no longer influenced by them, then that which is Real will rise to the surface and you shall be as the Christ. He was that. He moved among the people in that way, free. Demonstrating completely his own freedom and the expression of the Creativeness of the Almighty. Everyone is born because of the Christ Principle in them. You did not come into being by yourselves. Nothing comes into being by its own volition.* The self will-then understand the Self and realize that which is beyond the self and that which gives rise to the self. Although you cannot know what it is you will know **that it is.**

*Just as I know that is light (points to light bulb). I do not know what it is. You can not tell me what it is. Science can not tell us yet what electricity*

*is. You only know that it comes from the atmosphere. It is a form of energy that permeates the whole Universe. And by some unknown way, someone experimenting with two discs flying in the opposite direction, found that they created a form of energy. And from that on they was using electricity, yet we do not know what it is. Yet we know the laws.*

The cause of exploitation is the self. The self seeks for happiness through material, mental or spiritual means. Whenever the self seeks happiness external to itself it becomes the creation of the exploiter. The exploiter does not come into being suddenly, he is not a freak of nature, he is the result of your demands for material, mental, economic and spiritual satisfaction in which there is no freedom, and that which you *seek* you never attain. *Because you are going away from Reality.*

What the individual rebels against is the result of his own action. Some think that by killing they will destroy the evil, they think that by killing or imprisoning a few whom they think are responsible for the evil they will destroy the evil, but they only add to it.

Wrong means cannot establish right action. There can be no peace in the world by murdering those who are murderers. As long as we divide ourselves into groups, nationalities, different religions and ideologies, there will be aggressors and defenders, then the defenders become the aggressors. *Think it out for yourselves and you will see, the cause of all our trouble is this separation. This self is doing all the damage because it does not understand itself and its ways.*<sup>1</sup> Only by understanding the fundamentals of human existence can peace come to the world and thus to man himself.

In all organised Spiritual institutions there is the desire for position and acquisition. Spirituality is all-inclusiveness in which there is no distinctions, no division. *No high, no low. If you think in terms of high or low, then you have conditioned yourself!* To free yourself from the net of ignorance you must remain the controller of your own thoughts and feelings and not become a slave to imitation and tradition and to the authority of the less informed than yourselves.

*We find then the secret of our happiness comes not through psychology, not through philosophy, not through education, not through tradition, not through possessiveness, but through freedom. Discerning all that is conditioning you. If you are possessive you are conditioned.*

*When the disciples asked the Master about the things material. He said, "who clothed the lilies in the field, who feeds the birds of the air, who does all these things. Then are ye not more than that. And will your Heavenly Father not give you what you need. All you must know is to understand that there can be no separation between you and me. And I and the Father are one."*

*"I have come in that personal state of that Infinite Father. I am the personal representative of that Infinite Life. And if you can grasp this great freedom that is mine, so shall you have that freedom too. For he who does the Will of my Father is my mother, my sister, my brother."*

*At the same time he says, "unless you forsake your father, your mother, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband and your children, and even your own life, you can be no disciple of mine."*

*Unless you can put away all this separateness, this separation, you will never know the power of the Christ. You will never know how to manifest, how to express the Christ from within.*

The world's conception of Life is based on selfishness with all its subtle ramifications, its illusions, its fears and consolations. Man unconsciously acts through fear and becomes irresponsible. This leads to chaos and disaster, this is the result of the lack of clear understanding.

**Conscious action through understanding and adjustment leads to pure thinking which leads to pure action, in which there is NO longer selfishness, aggression and murder.** There will be an understanding of the Presence that is not in opposition to Itself at anytime in any individual, in any nation or group of people.

*This saying, "One Presence," Omnipresent in its nature is never in anyway antagonistic to any individual, in any other individual, nation or group.*

*Then how does all this chaos come about? Through the self being conditioned, not understanding. Psychology will not free you, philosophy does not free you, education does not free you, politics does not free you, religion does not free you. All these things condition you.*

*What does free you is to discern what is conditioning you. So that your thoughts can be pure, can be based upon the one fact, "I and the Father are*

*one.” And that Father is in every other Living soul.*

*So you approach Reality with affection, with every other person who is approaching Reality with affection. But what do we find? We find people approaching Reality, in rivalry, in want, in aggression. Do you think that a God who is Complete and Perfect in Himself receives your prayers. Your prayers are hypocrisy, nothing more or nothing less.*

*To approach Reality, we must approach Him in affection, with every other individual that is approaching Him. Not in rivalry, in division, sectional, but in unity.*

If you will discern deep enough, you will see that good and evil are not entities in themselves. They are simply words which you use to indicate the results of your own actions. Those actions are predetermined by the character of your thinking, and the cause of your thinking is the self, clouded in ignorance. Therefore an understanding of the self is paramount in the elimination of the sorrow and conflict in the world in which we live.

To become aware of that which hinders true expression of the Self is of primary importance to you. How clearly we see this in words of the Master, John 16: 2 and 3, “they will excommunicate you; indeed the time is coming when anyone who kills you will imagine that he is doing God a service. This they will do to you, because they have not known the Father or me.”

*Don't you see how wonderful it is. These people were caught up in their fanatical religious sectarianism, in their fanatical beliefs that they were right. They never discerned how these things came about. They were bound in these beliefs.*

*Is there anything more fanatical than an eastern fanatic. I have lived in the east for many years. I have lived among the Arabs in Arabia. I have travelled through the east in my early life and I know their ways and every possible thing. I saw this fanatical eastern religious fervour that causes them to bleed to death. And if anyone comes in their way during these particular times, they will sweep you aside. You have got to keep within doors. This is a religious sect out to murder, out to kill.*

*Why it is not very long ago since the Spanish Inquisition. Look at the fanaticism that was there. When people were burnt at the stake.*



*What do we see in the present time. (Korean War). This mass murder going on. Is it not just the same thing. Fanaticism in a larger scale. How ignorant is the world.*

*O may the Christ that knew the Truth reveal it to all men's hearts and souls. That is the great thing. And every soul of man will be the burning expression of the Creativeness of the One Infinite Father. All will approach Him in affection for one another. Reaching that particular Fountainhead of Love, understanding what it means.*

In the world today is it not so? Those who have killed others think they have done God and the world a service, there is no need for me to enlarge on this for it is very plain to you all. The Master was thought to be an evil influence because he revealed their iniquities, *their ignorance of the truth*, so they killed him. They did the same to his disciples. But that did not stop the flood of enthusiasm that ran through the world about the freedom of his teaching. They could not kill that which they could not see *and did not understand*.

*They never killed the Christ. The Christ is the Living Expression of the Father. You will never die, it is an utter impossibility. You will leave the body behind when the body is no longer required, but you will still live.*

John 16: 4-7, "I have told you all this, so that when the time for it arrives, you may remember what I said to you. I did not tell you about this at the beginning, because I was with you then; but now I am going to Him who sent me. And yet not one of you asks, 'where are you going?' No, your heart is full of sorrow at what I have told you. Yet—I am telling you the truth—I am going for your good. If I do not depart, the Helper will not come to you; whereas, if I go, I will send him to you."

*Here was the Christ speaking, the Comforter, that is the Spirit of Understanding.*

*When you depend on any outside agency, even a Master, you have lost your own independence. If you depend on any outside agency of any kind you have lost your independence!*

*I heal only because it is the Spirit that heals. It is the Spirit within me that doeth the work. I speak only because of the Spirit.*

*The Spirit alone has Voice. That which is the Presence now at the very moment is the Presence forever. The Presence alone has Voice, nothing else has voice.*

*When I speak, then I know that it is the Presence that is speaking. If you can understand that and think deeply within yourselves you will also find that this Presence will speak for you as it spoke for Jesus, as it spoke for any Master that existed in the world.<sup>2</sup>*

John 16: 13-15, “however, when the Spirit of truth comes, he will lead you into all the truth; for he will not speak of his own accord, but he will say what he is told, and he will disclose to you what is to come. He will glorify me for he will draw upon what is mine and disclose it to you. All that the Father has is mine; that is why I say, ‘he will draw upon what is mine and disclose it to you.’”

All that the Father has is mine. *Here is the complete Wholeness. Here is the understanding of that sense of Completeness in which there is no uneasiness.* This is the all-embracing Truth of the Christ that is born in man and is the Light of man, that shines in the darkness but the darkness comprehendeth it not. *Where the Light is, darkness disappears.* The darkness is the mind that is caught up in idolatry and pomp, in outward show, in selfishness, in separation, in antagonism, with the belief that evil is an entity of itself so man sets out to destroy it, yet it is nothing more than the action of man himself, so man is killed to exterminate evil only to create more evil. This is the sin of ignorance in the world, the Prince of the World. The Prince of the World has been judged by the Christ, *has been known, now, to have no more power. Christ is Supreme and when man realises this also—he shall be free.*

You will see also that the Prince of the World has no power of its own, its only power rests in man himself. If man then will look into his own heart-mind there he will find the Prince of the World, in which the self is caught up. So the self, man, perpetuates his own misery because he will not discern and understand the cause *of his misery.* When the cause is understood then Christ in you will also judge the Prince of the World and it will dissolve away because the only power it has is the power you give it by being caught up in the things of the world, in separation, in antagonism.

*The world is yours providing you give it up. But as long as you hold on to it through possessiveness it will always destroy you.*

*The Spirit of Truth is yours. The Life that is Eternal is yours provided you give up your own life in the self, so that you retain Life that is Eternal.*

*If you can see this clearly you will see there is no mental gymnastics about it. There is no need for affirmations from morning till night that cloud the mind and cause a lot of troubles. There is no need for these stupid affirmations.*

*To discern what you are doing, how you are thinking, how you are conditioned, frees you and that alone frees you.*

(John 16: 16-20,) “ ‘in a little while, you shall behold me no longer; then, after a little, you shall see me.’ So some of his disciples said to one another, ‘what does he mean by telling us, “in a little while, you shall behold me no longer; then, after a little, you shall see me,” and, “I go to the Father”?’ They said, ‘what is the meaning of “In a little”?’ We do not understand what he is saying.’ Jesus knew that they wanted to ask him; so he said to them, ‘is this what you are discussing together, why I said, “in a little while, you will not see me: then, after a little, you shall see me”?’ Truly, truly I tell you, you will be wailing and lamenting while the world is rejoicing; you will be sorrowful, but then your sorrow will be changed to joy.’ ”

*Here was the great wonderful Truth. They did not understand the Eternal Christ.*

*The Eternal Christ lives in the body **now**, as it is in you and me. And when the full bloom of that Christ becomes aware, the consciousness becomes aware of Itself as the Christ. Then all things are possible; the walking on the water, the dissolving of the material because the Christ has all power over all things in heaven and on earth.*

*Don't you understand that it is the Infinite that created all things. And this consciousness is in the Infinite and it is the Infinite Consciousness that is in man, so is the Christ.*

*That is the Christ. And when the consciousness becomes aware of its own power, the Christ Power, it sees that same Christ in every other thing. It lifts everything to safety, lifts everything through Love.....*

*(recording abruptly ends here)*

Jesus knew that the world had no power over the Christ of God and although he would die he would show himself alive. But his disciples did not understand, for they were still caught up in the power of death which had no power over the Christ in man. He also knew that when he was crucified the world would rejoice—but his disciples would be stricken with sorrow, but that sorrow would turn to joy in his appearance to them later on. For the Christ cannot die, that which is of God is eternal.

How many of you, my disciples, yet fear death and are sorrowful when your loved ones pass from your earthly sight. Yet when you may get a glimpse of their presence you are afraid, you fear because you do not understand. Many of you have witnessed a transfiguration here yet you do not believe.

Yet this is excusable, for Thomas, the disciple of the Master, would not believe until he thrust his hand into the Master's side and felt his hands and feet. As it is with most 'I believe, O Lord, help my unbelief.'

## BENEDICTION

O Divine Truth, I perceive that if I worship Thee, thinking that Thou art one and I another, I do not know.

O Divine Truth I perceive that if I look for anything elsewhere than in myself I am abandoned by everything.

O Divine Truth, I am in Thee and Thou art in me and we are one, O Holy Divinity.

Divine Truth, there is nothing else for man to be but the Truth for man cannot be a portion of the Indivisible, but each one of us is forced, to be the Whole Truth and nothing but the Truth because there is nothing else but Thee, O Holy One.

---

- \* The full name of this lecture is: “*Man is uneasy without a sense of Completeness—there can only be freedom in the unlimited and undivided because there is only Wholeness in Truth—what is, is all and there can be no division in all*” The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 2nd October 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture. The actual recording ends abruptly before the full lecture has been given.
1. The next sentence in the lecture notes is missing from the recording. [*An evil cannot be overcome by another evil, by other opposing desires that lead to further aggression.*]
  2. The complete next paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording. [*The Master knew that his disciples depended upon him, something outside themselves. That is why his going was good for them. Then the Spirit of Truth would come into them, the Helper at all times, the ever-present Helper; the Christ within.*]

## Lecture 2 (9th October 1951)

**“I GIVE A NEW COMMAND TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER; AS I HAVE LOVED YOU,  
YOU ARE TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER\*          ”**

*That is the command of the Christ within. The Master spoke from the Wholeness of Life, not from his personal self but from the Wholeness of Life. Therefore he gave his command which was the only command he ever gave to his disciples. And he says, “I give you a new command to love one another as I have loved you, you are to love one another.”*

The Christ is always conscious of the unlimited power of the Presence which is Love. To guard against mental and physical chaos we must not accept any opinion without due regard to whether it corresponds with the whole, for there can be no division in Reality, no separation and no distinction.

*If you accept any opinion then, without due regard to whether it corresponds with the whole, you are caught up in the false.*

*You may reason divinely but if you are still caught up in the false, that reasoning is of very little value to you. You may say that you are the Spiritual Essence, but if you are caught up in the false that becomes just an idea and does not release you from the false. Not until such time as you observe that which is false. Then with Divine reasoning, is the double edge sword, it eliminates all these things from the mind. When the mind is caught up with these things then you will find that there is always trouble. The mind is the trouble maker. The body itself does not create anything, it cannot. Life created the body and it is Life that is still creating in the body. It is Life that is still reorganising in the body. Unconsciousness is in Life.*

*But there is no consciousness in the body when it is inert. There is no movement in the body, it does not create anything of itself.*

*As we saw the other night, it was consciousness reacting to things external to itself, consciousness aware of this and consciousness aware of that. But there is a period when you can prove that pain will disappear.*

*I know very well. During the last World War (WWI) was wounded four times and once very severely, when I got a bullet right through the neck. Went right in one side and out the other. Naturally they had to be dressed and there was terrific pain. I could remember, so often in the afternoon, sometimes when I was tired, what I would do I go into a sort of a semi-sleepy state. And I would find the pain fading away from my consciousness still I was conscious. And I used to hang in between that state of sleep and consciousness and become aware of a perfect peace where there was no pain whatsoever, then I would fall off to sleep. Three or four hours afterwards I would wake up. I would still be unaware of pain until such time, I would say to myself, "where's that pain now." And immediately I began to become conscious of it, then it became excruciating.*

*I knew perfectly well then, that there was a Consciousness that was free from pain. And I know also well, that in the mind there is the consciousness of pain. There is the consciousness of this and the consciousness of that. And reacting to the physical we find that in the mind to a great extent controls a great deal of our emotion, our thoughts, our feelings.*

*You say that your ear hears and your eye sees. But if the mind did not see and just the eye and ear heard, you would have no understanding of what you saw or heard. Therefore it is the mind that sees, it is the mind that hears. And we must realise that behind the body there is this tremendous power of recognition which is in the consciousness. And it is to observe what is in the mind, observe the false things that are in the mind and then reason divinely.*

<sup>1</sup>We will see that there can be no Reality in evil *at all* because there is only "One" which must be Eternal and ever-present Reality.

There can be no Reality in separation because there is only One in which there is no division.

There can be no Reality in personality because there is only one Reality which is indivisible.

There can be no Reality in sin because Truth is all there is and there can be no sin in Truth.

Truth is all there is or can be. Truth is indivisible because there is nothing else to divide it by.

Truth is unchangeable because there is nothing else that can change it.

I am the Eternal Truth as there is nothing else for me to be. All else is illusion. Therefore there cannot be good or evil, for Truth is one and indivisible.

*All these things you see, the false conditions are in the mind. It is the mind of man that has brought into operation these illusions. But when you discern the things that are false. Then you will see clearly what the Wholeness means. And you will not accept any opinion, any idea without due regard to whether it corresponds with the Whole. Then you are free.*

He who believes in a lie is also a liar. The self is in the error of believing in the false that lies.

*It is the self that is separate from the Infinite Self. The self that has gone away from Reality, the self that is trying to expand itself. But immediately the self becomes aware of the One Self which is Real, which is Infinite in Its nature, then that self loses itself in the Infinite. As the Master said, "if you seek to save your life you will lose it, but if you give up your life you shall retain it.*

*The separate life and distinctive life in the individual as a means of separation is a lie. And he who believes in this lie is also a liar.*

The perception of the nothingness of the self destroys the error. "If any man came after me let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me."

The Presence is Love in which is wisdom and truth. The whole world is looking for the Love that will set it free. *But how can the world be free if the individual is not free? Because the world is the individual, you and I.* Love is the Divine nature in mankind. *These are Truths that you cannot deny.* All there is is Reality. God is all there is and because all is God, God



must also be mankind because there is no division no separation anywhere, thus the Christ is God.

*So Jesus says to his disciples in John 16: 34-35, he says these words, “I give you a new command, to love one another—as I have loved you, you are to love one another; and by this everyone will recognize that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another.” This is man made in God’s likeness.*

*Now if you look into your own minds, you will readily see that which is false. If you have followed a belief you know that that is a belief. If you know what a belief is then you will discern what it is and it will no longer hold you bound to that belief.*

*If you are bound to any particular idea or system, you must discern this and know what it is, then you shall not be bound by it. But if you are caught up in these things you shall never know Reality. There will always be the self that is hiding this Reality. And as long as this self is dominant in mankind so we will have trouble. It is an utter impossibility otherwise, for the simple reason is this, that the self is going away from Reality.*

*Immediately the self recognises its ways and understands what it is doing, that self will dissolve itself into the Whole and there you find everything, that same Self in every other individual. Then there is no craving, there is no trials, there is no tribulations, there is a Peace that passes all understanding. ‘The Peace I give you is not the peace that the world gives you.’*

John 14 verses 6-7 Jesus says to Thomas, “I am the real and living way: no one comes to the Father except by means of me. If you knew me, you would know my Father too.<sup>2</sup> (because ‘I and the Father are One.’ He was expressing the Father, the self had disappeared. It was completely annihilated through the recognition and realisation of that which was false, and the understanding of that which was Real in Itself being the only Reality indivisible inseparable and therefore could only be One. Therefore he said to Thomas, “if you knew me you would know my Father too.)” Here Jesus was showing that there could be no separation in the Father. The only Livingness was the Father Himself expressing Himself, and Jesus knew that he was the Living expression of the Father Himself. *If you discern then all your ideas, your opinions and see what they are you*

*will get down to the bedrock where you will find Peace. In that Peace then comes the understanding.* Therefore his statement to his disciples “and now you have seen Him!” *Now you have seen the Father.*

John 14: 8-11, “Lord,” said Philip, “Let us see the Father that is all we want.” *Here now you can see the disciples, they were wanting to see the Father. You see again how clearly they had to discern the whole truth, they were in separation. They saw Jesus as something apart and separate from themselves. But he shows them clearly that it is not true, so here is what he says. So Philip said to him, “let us see the Father, that’s all we want.” and Jesus said to him, “Philip, have I been with you all this time, and yet you do not understand me? He who has seen me has seen the Father. What do you mean by saying, ‘let us see the Father’? Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak of my own accord; it is the Father who remains ever in me, who is performing his own deeds. Believe me, I am in the Father and the Father is in me:—or else, believe because of the deeds themselves.*

Jesus was showing his Disciples that his Livingness was God (and) therefore could not be threatened with death nor fear of death, nor yield to death at all. His Life, as ours is God Almighty, the Eternal Living Presence. *Because there can be no division in it, there can be no separation in it. There can only be One and in that One there can be no division. And that which is Eternal cannot be destroyed and the Eternal can destroy a part of Himself—that is an utter impossibility.*

*Therefore the whole teachings of Jesus to his disciples was showing them something that was greater than anything else in the whole world. It was the secret of all their power. The secret of the power that would be of any value to them later on.*

*The basis of his teachings was that there was no division. ‘He who does the will of my Father is my mother, my sister, my brother.’ There was no separation.*

*Jesus was showing the disciples then, that the Livingness of God was himself, the Christ.*

The disciples were looking with the physical eyes but could not understand the Livingness of the Christ that is eternal, which could *not be seen from without, but could only be seen and understood from within.*

*And you can find this yourselves. I cannot find for you. But if you discern all the things that are hindering this—then it will come to you as clear as day.*

*There shall be no longer any fear of death. And the fear of death is the cause of most of our troubles. Because when we have any trouble at all, we fear that we may die, that extenuates our trouble. And the sooner we realise that we can get rid of this fear of death then we can rid ourselves of much of our misery.*

His peace was God and therefore his peace could not be threatened with inharmony or fear, inharmony or discord, nor yield to *any* inharmony *whatsoever*. His peace was God Almighty. “Heaven and earth shall pass away but my words shall not pass away,” “My words shall not return unto me void but they shall accomplish that whereto they are sent.”<sup>3</sup> *This was the pure thought in the recognition of the Master. His thoughts were pure, they were not caught up in any false belief or tradition of any kind. He had eliminated from his mind everything except that he was Life Itself. And he knew that Life being the Creator of everything in the Universe and this Life was his own Consciousness. His Consciousness was then pure, not affected by fear of death or anything else. Therefore his thought was pure expressed from that centre of Power Itself, the very Almighty God. Therefore his word could not return unto him void but accomplish that which it was sent forth to do.*

*Therefore you will see also if you can discern your mind until such time as you also recognise that your words shall not return unto you void. It shall carry out what you have sent it forth to do*

*How many people have asked for help for sickness, help in many ways? Do you think that I would sit down and say to myself, “well I hope that person shall be well.” Decidedly not. What I know is this, that that person is Life. That person is God Almighty in the expression. And my conscious awareness of that Truth is sufficient to bring that Power individually to that individual. So that the subconscious mind, the mind that is permeating everyone of our minds, that mind in which you are all tied up with me and I am tied up with you, and we are all tied up together in the One mind. That Consciousness that is in you is brought into operation by the absolute purity of thought of the individual who sends forth that word.*

*That is why Jesus said, "that at this moment, he is well." So God being all there is Jesus was showing his disciples this great Truth that God being all he himself (Jesus) must be in the Father and the Father in him, the Christ, because there could be no division no separation between himself and the Father, thus *he is* saying that God is all and there can be nothing else. Jesus says, "in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these so you have done it unto me." Again showing that there is no separation.*

John 14 verses 12-16, 19-21, "truly, truly I tell you, he who believes in me will do the very deeds I do, and still greater deeds than these. For I am going to the Father, and I will do what ever you ask in my name, that the Father may be glorified in the Son; I will do whatever you ask me in my name. If you love me you will keep my commands, *that you love one another*, and I will ask the Father to give you another Helper to be with you forever, even the Spirit of Truth:..." *Here was the recognition, the Realisation of the Wholeness, the Completeness. His disciples were still at six's and seven's because they wondered what was happening to the Master. Here was a little flock of twelve, who he had trained, who he had taught time after time. Yet he knew that they would be scattered because they did not know the Completeness, the Wholeness of Life. There was something lacking in them and it was better that he should go because they were depending upon the outside Christ. They were depending upon the Jesus, the man, instead of the Christ that belongs to the whole of humanity. So his words are perfectly clear as we will see. "A little while longer and the world will see me no more; but you will see me, because I am living and you will be living too. You will understand, on that day, that I am in my Father and you are in me and I am in you. In that day they believed in death. But that only belonged to mans mind who lived in ignorance. And here was saying on that day then, "you will understand, that I am in the Father; that you are in me and I am in you."* He who possesses my command and obeys *my command* is he who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and appear to him."

In verse 13, Jesus means as acting on his behalf, on behalf of the Christ of God, the creativeness that is ever within us.

Verse 17. Jesus is aware that the world would not receive this Truth because it was bound up in formalities, ritual and tradition in which the world believed. Therefore the world neither sees nor knows *the Christ nor Him who sent him.*<sup>4</sup> *It is the same today, is the world not caught up in formalities, ritual and tradition?*

*If the same thing happened at this very moment as it did 2000 years ago, it would be a one day miracle. The appearance of the Master, everybody would say, "why he appeared?" But they would go on their same stupid way, following formalities, following the ritual and tradition. Carrying on in the same way because they could not think. Because they were caught up in the false, that is why they could not think.*

*If you are caught up in the false you cannot think either. You are only imitating. You are only believing what the other person has told you. You have never thought it out for yourselves, therefore you are ignorant of the truth.*

Verses 19 and 20 means that when his disciples perceive that Jesus is "Living" and they are also "Living" and yet it is the same Life-God. "You will understand that I am in the Father and you are in me and I am in you."

*And when the disciples left and went out on their mission, they knew perfectly well from that moment that they were still Living and would Live as the Master Lived.*

*Peter, James and John, taken up to the mountain, when Elijah and Moses appeared. They had been so-called dead 2000 years before. But here the Master was showing them a more Real State of Living. He must have known Moses and Elijah otherwise he would not have known them then.*

Verse 21, "he who possesses my commands and obeys them is he who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and appear to him." *This has already been fulfilled. You love me, I love you because you are Love. Because of your love the Master has appeared to you again, and has spoken to you. Yet sometimes you do not know it. You are not aware of the fact that his words have come back to you again.*

There is nothing strange in the sayings of the Master to you now I hope. It is because of your love that he himself, who was crucified for your sake loves you and because the Father loves you he has appeared to you to

assure you of eternal Life. “The Life that raised me from the dead will raise you,” *That is what he said clearly, “the Life that raised me from the dead will raise you.”*

*And here is the Completeness. You can find this Eternal Life within yourselves. You do not have to look to the cross to find Eternal Life, you have to look within because you cannot find it outside yourselves.*

*One experiment I was put to was in my training, they said, “now try and imagine yourself dead and keep on imagining yourself dead.” And I could not imagine myself dead, so I tried to, but it was an utter impossibility. And I found it was not true, that death could not exist at all. Anybody can try that experiment if they would to try it long enough. But most people are so impatient, they are so filled with the things that are external. Their minds are so filled with the false things that mean nothing, the things that do not matter. And they cannot even for a few moments enter into that peace and quiet within themselves to find the Holy Spirit that is Eternal and Ever-Present.*

Is it not in this hour that you have expressed your love for all, realizing the Presence which is Love? Therefore you are blessed. Many are called but few are chosen.

The things that you have seen and heard are not miracles they are the result of your love and help. Some of you have seen his face, some of you have seen the light and some of you have heard music and bells accompanying his presence.

But he assures us that his Life which is God’s Life is in *us* and with us always. Whatever we ask “**knowing**” this to be true it shall be done unto us. *Because we recognise that there is no separation. Whatever we ask “knowing” that there can be no separation. That the Life in you can in no way be separated from the totality of the whole Life in the Universe. That there cannot be two consciousness, there can be only the One Consciousness, the One Life of God.*

*Therefore I say to you, when you see that there can be no separation, then you will understand Unity. But there is no use of crying, “unity, unity unity,” while in your minds you are steeped in separation and your minds are filled with falseness.*

*How can you understand Unity if you are still caught up in the false, caught up in beliefs, caught up in tradition, caught up in the self.*

Not since his sojourn on earth have the Scriptures been interpreted as they are to you now this is because of his presence within us. His love, his wisdom is with us here now, because we have cast everything else aside but that which in Itself is Reality, the Love of Christ for you and me which is God's unadulterated *Life and Love*.

*In this then is the secret of happiness and in nothing else. Try and find your happiness in anything else and you will find that it is empty.*

Verses 22-24, "Lord," said Judas (not Judas Iscariot), "why is it that you are to appear to us; and not to the world?" Jesus answered "if anyone loves me he will obey my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and take up our abode with him. He who does not love me does not obey my word; and what you hear me say is not my word but the word of the Father who sent me.

Surely these words in themselves convince you of the Truth. You are the disciples of the Christ of God because you<sup>5</sup> know that there can be no separation between you. Because you love one another as I love you. If you do not love one another then you can be no disciples of the Christ, that is his command. His command is perfectly clear, "I give you a new command to love one another as I have loved you, you are to love one another, and by your love for one another you shall be known as my disciples." Look into your minds now before it escapes you and see if you do. Is there any criticism there. You cannot criticise and love at the same time. If you Love criticism disappears. Have you ever been really in love, even in the personal sense? A few of you perhaps have but I think very few of you really have. Because when you have that, even in the personal sense, all sense of criticism, all sense of anything disappears except that you love. That is the Love of God, that is the love in human nature. But there is a greater love than that, the Love of Christ which is beyond the capacity of the human mind to understand.

*The fulfilment of the act on the cross, the complete elimination of the self upon the cross, was the proof of the Love of Christ. The giving up of everything yet retain everything. It is indeed a wonderful thing that such a*

band of silent workers like yourselves are banded together like the disciples of old to help mankind to see the Light.

*But you are always thinking in terms of the past. You are always thinking in the terms of the disciples of long ago. Think now in the terms of the present this very moment! Because the present is always present and there is no other time. The Presence is present now and no other time. When you are thinking of the past you are thinking of ideas, memories, what you have read that convince you of the truth it is the very moment that you have to realise and not the things of the past nor of the future.*

*Think in terms of the present that you are now the very disciples of the Christ. Then you can do something. You do not have to wait until some future date or think of something in the past. The something that has got to happen to you before it is possible that you become a disciple of the Christ. You are now his disciple at this very moment and every moment you are that disciple.*

Yet the saying of the Master must be observed, ‘do not cast your pearls before the ignorant lest they turn and rend you.’ Although you are capable of seeing clearly and acting purely the world is still ruled by Barabbas (separation and tradition).

This is my prayer, O Divine Presence, our hearts are united with Thine to express Thy Love for all.

Teach us with Thy Presence to hold our minds free from all illusion.

Let the flame of our Love united in Thee soar triumphantly *to dissolve* the din of social problems and differing creeds, and antagonisms that bring strife and misery to the world.

The Light of Thy Love alone can dissolve all that hinders Thy expression in us all.

At all times may we be reminded of our oneness with Thee, that we may behold Thy Presence in others.

May we always behold Thy unveiled face of peace in the world so that which we ask will come to pass.

That we may behold ourselves in Thee and in others to perceive Thee enthroned in the inmost hearts of all souls.



O Divine Loving Father in Whom we live and have our being, unite our hearts as one with Christ in Thee on the sacred Alter of United Hearts, there to find Thy Omnipresence enthroned forever. Amen.

This, prayer is inspired by the words of the Master himself, “what you hear me say is not my word but the word of the Father who sent me.”

*Therefore recognise this truth that I am telling you when I am standing here. When I say to you, “when you have seen me you have seen the Father.” When I see you I recognise the same thing, when I have seen you I have seen the Father. The Father alone Lives. The Father alone is the only Living Expression, you are the Living Expression of the Father Himself. We are not separated in Life, we are United in Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father, Himself. I am in the Father and the Father is in me. ‘No ye not I am in the Father and the Father in me and you are in me and I am in you.’*

“I have told you all this while I am still with you, *Jesus said*, but the Helper, the holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you everything and recall to you everything I have said. *This is the Spirit of Truth. And that very Spirit is showing you the very words of the Master, the Truth of them. That very Spirit of Truth is revealing his words to you as the symbol of Truth which you must recognise within yourselves.* Peace I leave to you, my peace I give to you; I give it not as the world gives its ‘Peace!’ Let not your hearts be disquieted or timid. You heard me tell you I am going away and coming back to you; if you loved me, you would rejoice that I am going to the Father—for the Father is greater than I am.

“I tell you this now, before it occurs, so that, when it does occur, you may believe. I will no longer talk much with you, for the Prince of this world is coming. *That is to say, those who wanted to kill him were coming upon him. That was the Prince of the world, tradition, belief, ritual caught up in the falseness, in the world of separation. That was the Prince of the world that was coming and Jesus knew it. But he understood why and therefore he told his disciples these words,* “he has no hold on me; his coming will only serve to let the world see that I love the Father and I am acting as the Father ordered. *Then he said, let us be going.”*

Here we see the Master and his disciples rise from the table in the upper room, *where they had the supper. His words to them were his last words when he called them to sup with him, so that he talk with them quietly. And*

*in that hour he revealed to them, the Christ of God. But they did not understand yet, not yet. They were not yet fully conversant of what he was telling them and teaching them. But he knew that the time would come when they would understand all that he told them before. When he appeared to them and spoke to them again then they would understand but not till then.*

*So Jesus in the very happy mood, recognising completely his Wholeness and Completeness with the Father. That nothing could destroy him, he had no fear of death, he had no fear of anything, he was complete, he was revealing the Truth to all mankind.*

*So as he rose from the table he said, "let us be going." Here the Master and his disciples rose from the table, in the upper room, walked towards the Temple to pass through the pathway across the Kedron to the Mount of Olives. And we know we will find out, as we go along, what happened in the Mount of Olives. We will see clearly all about it. And we will follow completely the whole story, so we will see the Completeness of Life, where there is no separation and in this alone is the salvation of the world. In our own minds we can feel as his disciples did each one in his own way; wondering, dismayed, some fearful, some quite not yet understanding, some looking forward with slight fear. Fear for themselves perhaps but also because they loved him, they feared for his life that was their mistake. He knew better and eventually they would know and understand. And each disciple thought and felt in his own way as they crossed the Kedron, (the river, small stream with stones,) to the Mount of Olives, that place that each and everyone of us must follow too. That Mount of Olives where then we find our own selves. Not a separate self but find that Self that is in every other self. We will find that Christ within us that was in Jesus. Therefore I would not spoil this for you by saying anymore to you tonight, in your own hearts you will know what is in mine.*

## BENEDICTION

O Divine Beloved, in Thy Presence there is no presence of sin.

O Divine Love, in Thy Presence of Love there is no presence of hate, anger, or antagonism.

O Divine Power, there is no presence of any other power but Thee.

O Divine Consciousness, in Thy Presence there is no presence of evil.

In Thy Presence that is ever-present, Holy One, there is no presence of pride, selfishness, jealousy, envy, malice, cruelty or revenge. None of these are reflected in me, now that I have seen Thee in Christ Jesus.

Thank you, Beloved Father, in Whom I live and have my being, Thy throne is in me forever, one with Christ, My Beloved.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 9th October 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. The preceding sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*When we reason divinely and observe that which is false it clears the way for Reality.*]
2. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*You know Him now and you have seen Him.*"]
3. The next three sentences in the Lecture Notes are missing from the recording; [*"My words are Life unto those that find them and health to all their flesh." "When you have seen me you have seen the Father." "I do not speak of my own accord it is the Father who ever remains in me who is performing His own deeds."*]
4. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording; [*But **you** know because he remains within you.*]
5. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording; [*love me and I love you.*]

## Lecture 3 (16th October 1951)

### THERE IS NO CONTRADICTION IN TRUTH\*

“Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.” Prov. 3: 13.

I have pointed out many times that unless you discern that which is false you will never understand what is Truth. The false is the trap that holds you bound, the Truth sets you free. If do not discern that which is false you will never be free! *How true that is.*

*If you have a belief in your mind, is it not a belief, it is not reality. The idea of reality is not Reality. If you are not consciously aware of all the movements in your mind, if you are not consciously aware of your reaction to things external to yourselves, you will be caught up in them continuously.*

*But if you are aware of your reactions to conditions external to yourselves, you will not be conditioning yourselves because you can free yourself because of the Truth. And the Truth is this: that it cannot be conditioned in any way whatsoever. It never has been conditioned and never will. It is like electricity. Electricity flows continuously no matter whether the globe breaks or not. You cannot destroy electricity in any form whatsoever, neither can you destroy Reality which is Life.*

*Now, as your consciousness is in Life and your consciousness, that Life which built the body and created the body for its own self-expression including the brain, the nervous system. Therefore your consciousness is continually reacting to things external to itself, through the brain, through the physical instrument. But if you only know these reactions, then you are caught up in them. That is the false, that is how you get trouble; your sorrows, your emotional states, conditions, because you have conditioned yourselves through ignorance of not understanding that the consciousness*

*within is the same Consciousness of the Creator Who created the whole Universe because there cannot be two Creator Consciousness, there can only be One. And that One Consciousness is permeating all planes of manifestation, and therefore has its roots in Infinity.*

*Infinity means then that I AM the Life, that Life is Wholeness and Completeness—nothing can destroy it.*

Freedom is complete pliability of mind in which there is no fixation of ideas. If you discern that through education, philosophy, public opinion, tradition and religion you create a limited state of mind in which you are bound, then you can free yourselves, *only when you discern the fact that through these things you are being bound. But if you do not discern the fact that through these things you are bound, you are still bound with them. Discerning the false enables you to destroy the false.* But if you hold fast to your ideas, this is but a belief that binds and there can be no freedom of Truth. Only when you can deny the self and dissolve it can the Truth stand free and unconditioned in you.

*That is the self. You condition the self. The self is conditioned by itself. Remember, that it is always the separate self, the individual self that is continually conditioning itself, by itself, through itself, by its reactions, by its ignorance. If you can comprehend that Truth, then you can see the error and by understanding the error, it will dissolve away into nothingness where it belongs. Just as when you find the error in a sum and it is corrected, where does the error go to? It does not go any-where, does it—it just disappears. So does these false conditions in you do the same thing.*

Freedom does not come from rebelling against the conditions and miseries we create. Neither can freedom come through trying to escape from them, for there is no escape except through understanding the cause. The self is the cause therefore an understanding of the self is paramount, the Truth then sets us free.

*But there is no use in saying, “the truth shall make you free,” that is just a platitude in your mind. It is of no value to you. Has it been of any value to you in the past?*

*I ask you to think about the words, “the Truth shall set you free.” You have often said these things haven't you, but what has it been to you? Just a platitude, an idea. But how can the Truth set you free until such time as you*

*have realised and discerned the fact that you are bound and how you have been bound and the causes behind this binding.*

For instance you may seek an escape *through* your self-conditioning by believing in the idea that God and you are one. But you will readily see that this will just be an idea to you which you bring into your conditioning unless you realize the cause of your conditioning. If you are still caught up in your conditioning there can be no freedom through the mere idea that God and you are one.

*And is it necessary for you to see this clearly otherwise you will be still caught up in this conditioning.*

Truth must become a Reality to you by discerning all that is conditioning you, all that is preventing Truth-Reality from manifesting of Its own free will, which It does when everything else is denied, *everything else is seen as relative*. For Truth is not an idea, It is not a belief, It is not a sensation, It is not a Religion, It is not any of these things. Truth does not need any of these things to make It a Living Reality, It is that now and will always be the same, the Word that was in the beginning.

*Therefore, it is perfectly plain to men of sense that an idea of truth is not Truth. It is only in your mind, something that is relative. Anything that is in your mind is relative. But I am consciously aware of something that is not relative. I am consciously aware of a Reality that is Eternal. I am consciously aware of something that 'Thinks,' that Creates—that is the Creativeness. Therefore I do not allow that Creativeness to be bound by anything external to the self. I do not allow anything to bind that Creativeness otherwise the Creativeness cannot be Creative.*

*If you then can dissolve all the movements in your mind and discern them for what they are, they will pass out, your mind will become clear. And in that clearness of the mind there is an awareness of something that is not relative. It is an awareness of something that cannot be analysed. It is awareness of something that cannot be divided. It is awareness of something that is whole in its Completeness. Yet you cannot define it, but you know that It Is. Anything you can define is not a Reality, it becomes relative. The very God you pray to becomes relative to you because you are praying to a something outside yourself. And your prayers become hypocritical. Most people are hypocrites because they live in contradiction.*

If we become aware of ourselves we will discern that we are in a state of self-contradiction, of believing, of not believing, of loving and hating, of wanting and not wanting. You will note that your thoughts are born of this self-contradiction and no matter how positive you may think your thought is, it contradicts itself.

In your religious training you are taught “thou shalt not kill” but you find yourself supporting or finding a reason for killing when the State demands, and the very religion that teaches you not to kill will bless implements that are devised to kill. Here you see one thought denies the other, this is not thinking at all, it is merely contradiction.

*And there is no contradiction in Truth. And anywhere where you find contradiction, there is no truth in it.*

In this state of self-contradiction there is only ignorance. So the first thing you have to do is to find out if you **think at all**, or do you merely exist in a state of self-contradiction in which there is no thinking. Yet you will say that you live in the positive action of your belief.

*But you have never discerned your belief and how it came about and why you believe that way.*

*Right through the world today, there is a building up of nationalistic ideas. There is a sense of separation entering into the world. I can see this is the final stage of man’s destruction. And when this separation becomes too great then man will destroy himself. The whys and the reason of it, is because of his belief.*

*You go to school, you build up nationalistic ideas, in comparison with other nationals and you think then that by doing so, you become patriots. I tell you that patriotism is ignorance and destruction. The only patriotism you must have is this Wholeness and Completeness where there is no division, no sectarianism. Then there will be freedom and only in this recognition of what is taking place in the world today can you eliminate it, because if you are caught up in this conditioning, you can never be free.*

I am pointing this out to you so that you can discern the self and its ways and thereby free the self from its own contradictions which you call your beliefs. Beliefs are not the result of thinking but the result of imitation in which there is no thinking.

*If you then look into your mind and see what your belief is, you will find that it is the result of imitation. It is the result of a belief of another individual. It is not the result of your thinking, because if you had the capacity to think clearly, you will discard all these beliefs and allow Completeness and Wholeness to manifest itself.*

For instance, if you have a belief which you feel is a limitation based on fear, you seek another belief which you think frees you from such limitation and fear. But you have only substituted one prison for another, you are still not thinking, discerning that which is false.

If you look into your mind you will see that you are living in a state of contradiction. There can be no freedom in a contradictory state of mind. If you are actively desiring peace yet actively creating war, actively longing for happiness while creating sorrow, loving yet hating, if your mind is in contradiction then there can be no thinking in the true sense of the word. There is only one possible approach to understanding and that is in complete denial of everything. Then Truth stands free, unlimited and whole, indivisible. In other words unless you can put away your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your husband, your wife, and your children and even your own life you cannot be a disciple of mine.

*Unless you can put away all sense of separation, and division, you can be no disciple of the Christ.*

*You look upon them, your relations as near to you. But is not the Life that is in everyone the same?*

*Jesus was showing his disciples the One Life in every person. Showing that they must give up all separation, all division and only see the Christ that is Complete and Whole, the only Begotten Son of the Father.*

*And when Jesus spoke in John 17 verses 1-5, he spoke aloud for the benefit of his disciples and as he spoke he lifted his eyes to heaven, "he said: 'Father, now the time has come; glorify Thy Son and Thy Son may glorify Thee, (2) since Thou hast granted him power over all flesh'<sup>1</sup> (Here he is speaking from the Christ, not from the personal Jesus, but from the Christ within. He had dealt with the personal Jesus long ago and discarded it. He said, I am the Son of God. The son of man becomes the Son of God, and in that he speaks from the Christ. And if we see in his words when we*



*know the Truth about it, we will see that he is continually speaking from the Christ and seldom from the personal self, the Jesus, because he had dissolved that away. He had found what the self was in his 40 days in the wilderness.) (3) (And this is life eternal, that they know Thee, the only real God, and him whom Thou hast sent, even Jesus Christ.) (4) ‘I have glorified Thee on earth by accomplishing the work Thou gavest me to do; (5) now, Father, glorify me in Thy presence with the Glory which I enjoyed in Thy presence before the world began!’”*

*Here he shows the Eternal Life that had no beginning, that existed before the world came into existence at all. The world is a relative thing. The Life that created it and manifested in the world, is not a relative thing. It existed before the world began and this the Christ knew.*

Here Jesus was revealing the only Reality the Living Christ of God that existed with God, “which I enjoyed in Thy presence before the world began.” *The Word that was with God, and the Word that was God and the Word that manifested in the flesh.* This was the indivisible Truth, the only living Truth<sup>2</sup> *the indivisible Truth, the Truth that cannot be divided. And the only Living Truth and the only true God. He spoke in relative words because there was no other way he could explain things. But his words convey to me the meaning of what that inner knowing he had. And it conveys to me the very same knowing that I have, therefore I knew that he spoke from the Christ. And no one can read the words of Jesus until they have reached that stage within themselves where there is no separation, no division, and where they have discerned all that is false.*

*Even if you live in the world of falseness, even if you live among all the petty things that surround you. Only little people are concerned with little things. Your vision must be great, beyond the horizon. There you will find true being. Therefore it was not a belief but a complete understanding of Reality, in which there is no separation. Therefore I am the Truth the whole Truth in which there is no contradiction for I have discerned all illusion. This is the Christ talking, free from all that hinders the Truth’s expression.*

*You may live in illusion but you must understand what it is. If you are not caught up in the illusion, it makes no difference to you. It is when you are caught up in these things, that worry you, your little mind runs around those little things. The little emotions and petty things worry you every day.*

*Why! Because you have not seen that vision that is of value to you—the true vision.. The vision beyond those small petty things, and remember what I said to you—little people are concerned with little things. Get your minds out of it into that horizon so that you can reach up and understand that the Christ dwells in every living soul, and that is the only Reality in every living being.*

John 17: 6-8, *Jesus said again, “I have made Thy Name known to the men whom, Thou hast given to me from the world, (Thine they were, and Thou gavest them to me), and they have held to Thy word. (7) They know now that whatever Thou hast given me comes from Thee, (So you see here, it shows that he relied completely on God within and no outside source.) (8) for I have given them the words Thou hast given me, and they have received them; they are now sure that I came from Thee, and they believe that Thou didst send me.”*

*Here is where the disciples are beginning to realise the wonderful Truth of the Christ, that God Himself is the Christ manifesting in the flesh. I and the Father are one.*

*And it must have been God otherwise it could not have happened. How did you come into the world? You do not know how you came into the world. It was God who sent you into the world. And the purpose was to bear witness unto the Truth, the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth. But what did you do? You bear witness to all that is false and untrue.*

“Thy word” meaning the revelation that the Christ and the Father are one as a whole in which there is no division, no contradiction, no separation. “They now know,” they have now understood. “I have given them the words Thou gavest me.” The separate utterances which Jesus gave to his disciples to make up the full revelation of the wholeness of God the Father and that there is nothing else in Reality.

*That during his time he taught them and the various utterances was the Completeness, and we will read back and you will see how complete those words were. Even when Philip did not understand he said, “it is the Father we want to see.”*

*He said, “Philip have I been teaching you this long while, and you know not what I say still? Know ye not I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”*

John 17: 9-11, “I pray for them—not for the world but for those whom Thou hast given me do I pray; for they are Thine (10) (all mine is Thine and Thine is mine), and I am glorified in them. *He was talking about the Christ. Christ was glorified in his disciples.* (11) I am to be in the world no longer, but they are to be in the world; I come to Thee. Holy Father, keep them by the power of Thy Name which Thou hast given me, that they may be one as we are one.”

*The power of thy name. Completeness, Wholeness, Love, Compassion. The name of God is Love, the Christ is the Love of God manifesting in the flesh.*

“All mine is Thine and Thine is mine,” the completeness of the All, “I am glorified in Thee” *this is the Christ.* The Love of God to be glorified in Thee. The disciples are the living monuments of the Christ that is no one’s son on earth, but the only begotten son of the Father, who was sent into the world to witness unto the Truth of the **only “One”** “the Father.” *So that Christ revealed the only One, the Father.*

*The personal Jesus dissolved into nothingness. But so many people worship the personal Jesus and lose the Realisation of the Christ within. They are separated in groups, denominations, and struggle against one another. When all the time there rests the power, the only power in man, the Wholeness of the Father, the Christ, the Light of the world that existed before the world began. But the Light it came into the world, and this was the Light of man. It is the only One in which there is no division.*

“Holy Father, keep them by the power of Thy name, which Thou hast given me, that they may be one as we are one.” The Christ is the Father’s son thus revealing God as the only Real Father of the Real Son that is born in every living soul. So Jesus prays that his disciples may be kept in the safe understanding of God, the **only One** and as the only Real “Living” Father of all “living” beings. God alone is Life and Life alone is God.

*My voice is the Spirit of God. There can be no other thing. Can you tell me what has voice, can you tell me anything that has voice, besides the Spirit of God? And Jesus knew it, that his words was the expression of the Father within him. That was the Christ. There was no separation, no distinction. In this lies the power.*

The Master's words are clear when we understand the Truth of the only One and this can only be done when we have discerned the contradictions in the world for what they are. Thus our only dependence must be upon Him who is All and is All without contradiction. Jesus spoke aloud for the benefit of his disciples.

John 17: 20-25, “nor do I pray for them alone, but for all who believe in me *and* by their spoken word;<sup>3</sup> *believe in me the Christ as the only begotten Son of the Father. The One and only Life manifesting in humanity. He who does the will of my father, is my mother, my sister, my brother.* (21) As Thou, Father, art in me and I in Thee, so may they be in us—that the world may believe *that* Thou hast sent me. (22) Yea, I have given them the glory Thou gavest me, that they may be one as we are one—(23) I in them and Thou in me—that they may be made perfectly one, so that the world may recognize that Thou hast sent me and hast loved them as Thou hast loved me. (24) Father, it is my will that these, Thy gift to me, may be beside me where I am, to behold my glory which Thou hast given me, because Thou lovest me before the foundation of the world. (*What a Truth. Do not you see that the great Truth behind this thing is this one Wholeness, the Completeness. The Love of God manifesting Himself into the world through the Christ which is His Son.*) (25) O just Father, though the world has not known Thee, I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent me; so have I declared, so will I declare, Thy Name to them, that the love with which Thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.”

“May they all be one! For Thou, Father, art in me and I in Thee, so may they be in us.” This means the Oneness of the Father—the Christ, the one Life, the one Being, ‘made Perfectly One,’” meaning to realize that separation was false and was the evil in the world.

*And the separation in the world today is the falseness and the evil in the world that man is caught up in. Separate and distinct nationalities, separate and distinct ideologies, separate and distinct religions. All these are false; all beliefs, antagonisms, strife, war and misery! And what brings it about? Just the ignorance of man.*

*Separation is the devil in the world and the devil does not exist as a reality, only as an illusion. But mankind is caught up in this illusion, and he destroys himself.*

The contradiction that separates man from man and man from God. It is this that we must discern not only in the superficial layer of consciousness but in the deeper layer of consciousness this must be established, so that there can be no contradiction in thought.

Man must attain this perfect state, this completeness, this would enable the world to learn of the only One, the Father, as the only Living Being in all and that “Love” alone was the “Divine Name.” “So will I declare Thy name to them that the Love with which Thou hast loved me may be in them and I in them.”

*What a glorious benediction! Just think of it! When I say these words just think how wonderful they are. “So will I declare thy name to them, that the Love with which thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.” The Love of God. So that the disciple would not be separate and distinct from any person, that he would not see one person different from another, that he would see only the Christ, the Life of God manifesting in humanity.*

*Do you see that? Search in your own minds and you will see how far you are from it.*

What a glorious benediction, what words to convey the secret of the Heart of God to man! for there is no contradiction in the Love of God. The Father does not love one and hate another, the parable of the Prodigal Son reveals this great Truth.

*Both sons were treated alike, even the son who had strayed away and wasted his life in riotous living. The father did never chastise him, never said, “you’re a bad boy,” “what have you been doing with what I gave you?” He put his arms around his shoulder, welcomed him home, killed the fatted calf and all were merry. It was only the brother that chastised, even the father. He then was angry because of this person come back and hearing everything was merry, and when he found what had happened, he would not go in.*

*So the father came out and said, “what ails you son?”*

*He said, “Why? This rascal has come back home and you’ve killed the fatted calf and everybody is merry. And here I am, I can’t even get a kid to make merry with my friend.”*

*He said, “my son, all that is mine is thine.”*

*But he could not go in, because he had animosity.*

*Where there is happiness and joy, and pleasure, there is Truth. Where there is merriment and laughter, there is Truth. Truth is not hidden behind a cloak, walking slowly down the street, thinking, standing. Truth is freedom.*

Here Jesus does away with all that separates man. But the world today has not changed much because of the ignorance in the world. Are we not educated in the nationalistic spirit, brought up to love our country in opposition to another and, as regards to people, as superior to others? This false teaching is implanted in childhood and we accept it and live it, at the same time we listen to the words of the Master. We merely take them into our prison to perpetuate our contradictory lives, with the result that we condone the very antithesis of the Master's teachings and still we do not discern the cause of our misery.

*When I was home in England there, I saw a certain amount of snobbery. But wherever I saw it, I put my foot on it. It did not catch up with me. I never said, "your Highness this or that," or "your Lady," or "my Lord," I said just "no," and "yes." "Yes, my dear, yes, what can I do for you now."*

*What is the difference between a human being? There is no difference between one human being and another. And I stand on that, and will remain like that, as long as I live on this earth. If you knew who I saw and spoke to in that way, people would be surprised. Now, supposing that you met the king, and you did not know he was the king, and he was an ordinary person and you came in conversation with him and you talked about everything with him and you were quite happy in conversation and somebody whispered into your ear, "do you know that's the king you're talking to?"*

*"Oh! Is that so! Oh, your majesty, I'm so sorry!"*

*You fool, you stupid ass. Is there any difference between talking to a human being and one human being. Do not you see that only the name is nothing—it is a false concern. It is not truth. Freedom of the Truth must be free from all these things. These things are false, belong to the human mind, the mortal mind that is steeped in ignorance.*

*When we recognise the Truth of the Christ, we will see then we have real leaders in the world and not leaders that create division among us, but leaders that bring unity to mankind. We will destroy those sectionalists,*

*those divisionists, we will destroy them, we will eliminate them from our ken. We will bring into operation the knowledge and understanding that we do know that it can bring peace and happiness to the joy of every heart in the world whether they are ignorant of the Truth or not.*

We worship Christ yet we create division, we create war, misery, starvation and death. Our worship is idolatrous because we deny the Whole. What we must do is to deny everything else but the Whole. Even the denial of our own separate life must be accomplished before Truth can live in our mind-heart.

The denial of human unity breeds endless wars, brutalities, economic and social division and tyranny. We may understand this intellectually but are still caught up in tradition, opinion, fear and separation. *Yes, you may understand that intellectually! But intellectualism and emotionalism belongs to the self. Realisation of the Truth is a Spiritual thing, it belongs to the Christ, the only Living Expression of God in mankind.*

*So we are still caught up in tradition, opinion, fear and separation. We must free ourselves from the greatest and most deadly disease in mankind which is separation and contradiction in thought.*

Only by constant awareness, watching every response to beliefs, separation, race-thought and every stimulation that is a hindrance to the expression of the unity of God and man can each thought be felt and traced to its lair and there dissolved, then and then only will all misery be withered away. Thus the sorrow and the conflict will be wholly and deeply understood and dissolved, and the Christ of God will become a Living Reality in mankind. This is the only truth that sets us “FREE”.

## BENEDICTION

O Eternal One, Thou art forever present, when we love Thee we love Thy creation for Thou art that because all is Thee.

Let us learn that contradiction is ignorance, but true thinking is the path to freedom.

When once we have truly seen the Christ, Thy only begotten Son, the only One—in all, then we have denied all else but Thee.

O Perfect One, in the bloom of my first Love I lost all sense of self. In this love for Thee, O Blessed One, we are set free.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 16th October 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
1. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*to give eternal life to all whom Thou hast given to him.*]
  2. Part of the sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording. The full sentence read: "This was the indivisible Truth, the only living Truth [*in which there is no contradiction, no belief,*] but a complete understanding of Reality, in which there is no separation."
  3. Part of the sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording. The full sentence read: "nor do I pray for them alone, but for all who believe in me by their spoken word; (21) [*may they all be one;*] As Thou, Father, art in me and I in Thee, so may they be us—that the world may believe Thou hast sent me.



Lecture 4 (23rd October 1951)

TO ERR IS HUMAN TO LOVE IS DIVINE\*

“Because I live ye shall live also.” John 14: 9.

It is necessary that we should always discern our own thoughts first before condemning others for their deeds. For deeds are but thoughts expressed. Perhaps you have never looked at it from this point of view, yet this is the only way you can become aware of your thoughts so that you can dissolve that which hides the “Presence.”

*Presence is that which is always present. Past and the future I have told you before is in the mind. What is in the mind is your own creations. That which is behind the mind is the Creator.*

*If you are aware then of the Creative Principle being yourself then you will know how you create your thoughts.*

*Some time ago I said to you, “when energy is encased in its smallest space it is then at its greatest intensity.”*

*Now point is the smallest of all things, because point is the energy. The greatest potential energy is at point.*

*We have in the past learned a good deal about atomic energy. And we have found also that atom itself is but a vortex ring. It is not the energy at all, it is secondary in its nature. Even in the nucleus within the atom and the various electrons revolving round its nucleus, is neither the source of energy because energy is and originates at point. And point is everywhere and there is no-where where point is not.*

*Therefore the expression of the Divine nature and your own thought, your own consciousness—is point. And behind point is the totality of all Energy and Life.*

*I want you to think over what I have told you to try and find the answer yourselves. But when you find it you will see the power of your own concentration is at point.*

*In another way you can see, if I had a block of steel and I had the sharpest point pressing against that block of steel, where would be the greatest potential energy? At point would it not, because the totality of that piece of steel would be pressing against point. Reverse the process and see that the totality of all the Universe and point is everywhere expressing Itself—the Wholeness, and there you will find your own Consciousness.*

All humans are full of defects and it is necessary to become aware of them and not merely caught up in them to perpetuate them daily. To merely deny them does not help to eradicate them. To shrug our shoulders *and* cringe at the sight of our own thoughts and not understand, this is to live in ignorance.

*When we realise this great Truth we will find that we will not be caught up in our own thoughts, in our emotions because we can discern them.*

What is needed is to discern them quietly without being caught up in them and see the influence they have upon us. When we realize their unreality then the Presence that is ever-present will take Its abode in us, with Its quiet confidence, its Divine nature, to support us in our daily living.

*Therefore it makes no difference what a person says or does. If you have that calm interior you will find that it passes and you are just the same as you were before. You cannot change that which is Divine—it is Perfect in Itself. And if you hold to that Divine then you will find that your thoughts, your emotions, and everything that surrounds you will mould itself into that Completeness, the Wholeness of what you are yourself. Therefore you are quiet you are peaceful. If there are storms around you, you do not allow yourself then to be caught up in the storm. But you can calm the storm by the knowing of the Truth, by the Love that dwells within your own soul, by that Love that is beyond anything that man has ever known. That is the Peace that quells the storms in all hearts in the world.*

When the Soul sees the illusion and calls in the Divine to liberate you you must rely on the Divine more than on your own strength, then the siege will end and Peace will come and take Its place in you.

You see the Truth is that you and I, made in the image and likeness of the Creator, live in a so-called material world in which we have been given dominion over all things. Our creativeness remains paramount, one with the Creator Himself, this world being so constituted that if we use *our creativeness* intelligently It will continue to lift us to a Spiritual state yet unknown.

*The intelligent use of our creative power will bring into operation the things that benefit all people because we will be using it in accordance with the Divine plan.*

Affirming or denying conditions does not give you power and dominion, this only serves to show that you do not understand.

*If you deny something, if you affirm something what are you doing? Are you not only doing it in your mind? Are you not only creating a conflict without understanding? Therefore to deny conditions does not give you dominion over these conditions, it only serves to show that you do not understand.*

The realization of your creativeness, inseparable from the Creator, lies in your self-conscious completeness in the aloneness of your own integrity, free from conformity, public opinion, tradition, nationality or creed. Thus you depend upon no outside agency but upon the Spirit that is alone Creative and free. *And that is your Creative Power.*

*I am speaking to you in relative terms. But my words must only be a means towards you finding the answer for yourselves.*

*I cannot give you the answer because if I give the answer it is of no value to you. Each and everyone of us has the same problem and each and everyone of us has to find the answer ourselves, and not through any other agency external to yourselves.*

*But if my words can point you a way to how you can think, how you can arrive at this answer then my words have fulfilled their purpose.*

Therefore no one can solve your problems but yourself. You can be guided but you must think for yourself. Therefore by thinking alone and discerning alone you can dissolve your problems.

Through the consuming fire of conscious awareness you arrive at full responsibility in the recognition of this completeness and in this

completeness there is true freedom. (*And only when you have followed out your thought to the end, not halfway, can you free yourself from it.*) This is not an escape nor is it a flight from conditions around you. It is a gradual cessation of unconscious action through lack of discernment which leads to misery. By ceasing your unconscious action you become conscious of your action and thought and this leads to pure thought which leads to pure action and this leads to freedom.

In this understanding you will expand your conscious and practical knowledge in your oneness with the Creative Source of all things, and as you acquire this knowledge through practice, you will, by the conscious use of the Creative Law inherent within you, have revealed to you a deeper significance than the mere intrinsic value of material possessions. They will but represent to you the extent of your Spiritual understanding and ability to co-operate with the Creator of all things. This is what the Master knew when he crossed the Kedron into Gethsemane to pray.

*And it is this understanding, it is the practical knowledge of your oneness with the Creative Source of all things. And as you acquire this knowledge through practice you will by the conscious use of the Creative Law inherent within you, this will reveal to you a deeper significance than the mere intrinsic value of any material thing. Material things will then represent to you the extent of your Spiritual understanding and ability to co-operate with the Creator of all things.*

*And if you see the Master's mind and you see how steadfast he was and this was his knowledge—there was no outside God for him. God was not something relative to him. God was that Completeness that was behind his own consciousness. His consciousness being point through which the totality of that manifests.*

The whole story about Jesus and his disciples from Good Friday till Easter Sunday noon is told in John Chapters 18 and 19, Mark Chapter 15,\* Luke Chapters 22 and 23, and Matthew Chapter 27. To piece the whole story together it is rather difficult. What I have done, I have written the story and built it up just as it would appear in sequence. Each thing happening as it would and I have written it down here in my own words so we can understand it. By reading the various verses and the various chapters in which these things are recorded does not give you a coherent

*picture. But as I have written it down you will see clearly what the Master did, what he thought, what his disciples thought and did. So to piece the whole story together I will tell it in my own words and feelings of what happened, for I so often feel I was there. Perhaps it is my imagination but the whole story is so real to me that I could live it over in my mind.*

When Jesus with his disciples Peter, James and John entered the Garden of Gethsemane they sat beneath the favourite olive tree which they had sat under *many* times before. (*Many times they used to go into the Garden and there was an olive tree not far from the gate and there they sat down. Jesus began to tell them and speak to them of the great things of life. And they listen attentively but they were not quite conversant about the many things that Jesus told them about. And therefore he began this time to tell them about his leaving them, about what was going to happen to him just in a few hours time. And, of course, these three sat with him because he asked them to go with him because he wanted to commune with that inner realm, that Divine nature within himself. And he knew what was to come to pass. He knew what he had to do was for the benefit of the world and especially at that time for the benefit of his disciples.*) And in this favourite spot Jesus spoke to his disciples explaining the Truth to them. His words ran something like this;

God is Eternal and is “One,” manifest and unmanifest. This is God, the Father, God the Mother, God the Son, which is the Christ, all are One.

*His words meant this; God is Eternal and One, there is no other one but He, manifest and unmanifest, Everything existing. This is God the Father, God the Mother, God the Son. The Father-Mother God and the Son, is the Father-Mother.*

*Now we say in our understanding of this that the Consciousness in man is the Creative Principle—that is what we call the Power and the Intelligence is the Mother—is the Active Principle that obeys the Consciousness (that is why when you consciously think there is an Intelligence that out-pictures your thought because you are God manifest. But you do not know it, you have not arrived yet at that great realisation, but you will one day.) The Son then is that Consciousness which we see at point—the Christ. With the whole of the Universe, the Consciousness and the Intelligence—the Father-Mother God behind. The Son then is the*

*combination of the Father-Mother God. And whatever the Son says so the Father-Mother will produce for him. That is why Jesus said, "whatever I ask my Father to do so He shall do. And if I ask Him to do for you He shall also do it for you."*

*This was the great mighty knowledge that Jesus had and he was explaining it to his disciples in such simple language.*

*When God became manifest the One became the Three yet all are one in which there is no separation, (Father-Mother-Son—the Christ. These three are One in which there is no separation. It was the Christ then that spoke because He knew that He was the Christ) I and the Father are one, I am in you and you are in me and we are in the Father.*

*The Father is Consciousness-Might-Omnipotence. The Mother is Omniscience—all knowledge. Knowledge of all the ways. The Son is God's Love in which both the Father and Mother exist as one. Thus there is no division, no separation anywhere. I am the Love of God, I am the expression of the Power, the Wisdom and the Love of God. (Here was the clear statement. A knowledge so profound it goes back to antiquity, to the Ancients who once knew but now it has been lost to the world. What I am giving to you now is knowledge beyond price.) I came to make manifest the Love of God to all, and those who believe in me will never die, because I am Eternal Life. You are Eternal Life, I am Eternal Life.*

*As man I have been subject to the trials of the flesh but have overcome the world, what I do all will do, for we are born of the same Father-Mother-God, (he was showing his disciples, they looked upon him as something separate and distinct from them. But he showed them clearly that it was not so. That we are all born of the same Father-Mother God, having the same Wisdom, the same Omnipotence, Omniscience and Love. For we are all born of the same Father-Mother God,) that is when I say, call no man your father or mother upon earth for one is your Father who is in heaven. Again you see the tremendous force of his teaching. So I have gathered all the strings together of his teachings and I have put them to you exactly as I would feel he gave them to his disciples. With this knowledge and understanding we arise out of these conditions we ourselves create and enter into a new, a continuous renewal of the Presence that is Ever-present. But if the past and the future blind you to the present then there is no*

*renewal in the present, there is a continual conflict in the mind. It is the Spirit that has Life, the flesh has none.*

I am now about to demonstrate the power of the Son to conquer death, for everyone is God made flesh, for there is no other substance but that of the Father-Mother God.

*There is no other substance at all.*

*Therefore the tenanament of flesh is the temple in which the Father-Mother God expresses himself/herself through the Christ—the Son, made in their own image, having Omnipotence, Omniscience and Omnipresence. Having Power, Wisdom and Love.*

I will lay down my life and I will take it up again that you may know the mysteries of Life, of death and of the resurrection of the dead.

I will lay down my life in the flesh and I will *raise it* in Spirit-form with power to manifest myself to you and to mortal eyes that believe in me and in Him who sent me.

*Here is the statement, proof of Eternal Life.*

So in three days I will show forth the All of Life, the all of death and the meaning of the resurrection of the dead, and what I do all will do for it is the Father that worketh in all, It is He Himself who does all this.

*What a statement! 'It is He Himself who does all this.' Not only in Jesus but in you and me. You are not separate.*

Thus you three, Peter you are Power, (*Because Peter represented the nature of Power*) James you are Thought (*you are the Intelligence*) and John you are Love, representing the Trinity of Infinity. (*He knew his disciples, he understood them. And they represented to him these qualities.*) Thus I have chosen you. Be not afraid of men for you have been sent forth to do the mighty work that I have told you, for no one can destroy your Life which is eternal.

I will leave you now and go out alone into the darkness and commune with our Father and I leave you here to watch with me.

*Here we see the three disciples, wondering, their minds were filled with awe. This teaching was so terrific to them because they had not realised the importance of it before. But now they were beginning to be afraid of what was going to happen. So Jesus went out alone into the darkness.*

*So everyone has to go out alone into the darkness to find the Light. And in the darkness we will find that Light because the Light is always shining and the darkness will disappear. The darkness is that which is in the mind. And when you discern this darkness and know what it is it will dissolve away, and there the Light that shines forever will be seen. It Lights up your mind and your soul.*

And Jesus prayed with his soul, in agony he prayed, the strain upon *his* human flesh was so great that his veins burst in his brow and there were beads of blood and sweat upon it, (*you can imagine the terrific power of the Christ praying in such a way. The very shattering power upon the flesh was so great and so it is. You know that you gradually build up a source, a form which will take charge of Life and allow Life to flow through the body so that everyone can feel that Life. And when you do that, it comes gradually through practice, and the body and soul takes up then the Power begins to flow. Vibrations flow forth through the ethereal passing into your bodies creating that same mighty Power. And with the concentrated Consciousness of the Christ, all is possible. Well the mind that is disturbed, the heart that is moved, the thoughts that irritate and conflict, then the Christ has Peace. The Peace I give you, my Peace not as the world gives it peace.*) at the end of his prayer he called out, “not my will but Thine.”

When he went back to his disciples he found them asleep and said to Simon Peter, “could you not watch with me a single hour? Unless you watch and pray, your temptation may be too strong for you to bear. I know the Spirit is strong and willing but the flesh is weak.”

*Power and weakness are in the mind. The Spirit alone that never sleepeth is Power. But the mind sleepeth. Peter yet did not come to that realisation of this tremendous source of Power, therefore he was asleep.*

*Jesus giving his words was showing distinctly that in the mind the idea of power and weakness are equally in the mind. Therefore it is a conflict, it has no existence in Reality, it is but an idea of power where weakness exists beside it. But in the Spirit there is no such thing as double—power or weakness, it is complete.*

Then he went out again to pray. This time, reconciled to what he had to do, “I shall drink this bitter cup for Thy will must be done and not mine, O Father-God.” *And* when he went back to his disciples they were again



sleeping. He said to James this time, “you sleep while I wrestle with the foe of man.”

*Man's thought reacts to things external to himself. The higher things and the lower things both are of the mind you can think of them both the same. And this was the great foe of man where the conflict of good and evil exists. And this was what he was showing his disciples. Again the mind sleepeth because of the conflict of good and evil.*

Then he went out again and prayed, this time sure and firm, “O Father of mine, I yield, Thy will be done.” When he returned he found his disciples asleep again. He said to John this time, “with all the Love you have for me could you not watch with me for one hour?”

*This was the Love of God that never sleepeth. But the love of man sleepeth. And if you look into your own mind you will see, does your love go to sleep because of certain conditions? Or do you still have that Love of God that never sleepeth, and under no circumstances, no conditions you are the same. That you will Love continuously irrespective of what conditions surround you, what people say or do about you, you will still Love with that which never sleepeth, that never tireth, that is never affected by anything outside. Jesus was showing his disciples the true nature of the Christ that they must have to be disciples of Jesus.*

Here we see that neither the power of man nor the thought of man nor the Love of man was sufficient, unless the Spirit was active these three were weak and sleepeth. Only when we are consciously aware of the creativeness within can the weakness of the flesh be transcended.

Jesus knowing all things that should come upon him went forth to those in search of him and said, “whom seek ye?” They answered, “Jesus of Nazareth,” and as soon as he said unto them, “I am he,” they went awkward and fell to the ground.

*Here was the Power of the Christ.*

I AM HE. His words had a double meaning, meaning “I am Jesus of Nazareth, *but also* I am God,” *and* they fell backwards in fear and awe.

Jesus the Christ could have saved himself if he had thought fit to do so, but that his work must be fulfilled he had to drink the bitter cup otherwise

his disciples would not understand. His coming to them after his crucifixion was proof of Eternal Life and the core of his teaching.

*And it is this core of his teaching that we have today. And it is the only teaching that will bring the world out of its difficulties into the Light. But not the teachings you will hear in the Synagogue or in the temples or in the Cathedrals. But the teaching of that Christ that is from within, that is the only authority, there is no other authority. If you follow an authority external to yourselves you will doubt and fear and you will fall.*

*Only that authority that comes from within the Self, the knowing and understanding of the Christ, there alone will you understand the words of Jesus himself—Jesus the Christ, the saviour of mankind.*

Judas betrayed the Master with a kiss, the kiss was the customary salutation offered to a Master or Rabbi. In Luke 22: 48, Jesus says to Judas, “Betraying the Son of man with a kiss?” Do we not daily through our lip service betray the Christ with a kiss? Our mind-heart is pregnant with antagonisms and separation. *And still say we preach the Christ.*

*How can you preach Christ when your mind-heart is pregnant with antagonism and separation, intolerance and ignorance?*

Simon Peter having a sword drew it and smote the servant of the High Priest. Then Jesus said to Peter, “sheathe your sword. The cup my Father hath given me shall I not drink it?” And Jesus touched the ear and healed the Servant. This was the last miracle Jesus did before his crucifixion, which was to undo the harm done by the inconsiderate zeal of his disciple.

Jesus then said to the Chief Priests, the Captains of the Temple and the Elders, “have you sallied forth to seize me like a robber with swords and cudgels? Day after day I was beside you in the Temple and you never stretched a hand against me. But this is your hour.” This is your hour, meaning the hour allowed by God. *Because Jesus had to fulfil this mission he had to complete the whole thing.* (In Mark 14: 49,) “However it is to let the Scriptures be fulfilled.”

In Mark 14: 50\*, “and they all forsook him when he was about to submit. *The disciples thought and they thought, ‘now we will see the Christ using his Power, he will scatter them.’ But Jesus did not use that Power. He*

*submitted.* But two, Peter and John, recovered themselves and followed at a safe distance.”

*Remember the words; ‘at a safe distance.’ They followed him, not exactly behind his heels, but at a safe distance. Will every disciple do that?*

John 18: 15, “and Simon Peter followed Jesus and so did another disciple: that disciple was known to the high priest,” this was John.

The high priest questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teachings. Jesus answered, “I have spoken openly to the world. I have always taught in the Synagogue and in the Temple. I have said nothing in secret. Why ask me? Ask my hearers what I have said to them. They know what I have said.”

*And as he said this, one of the attendants who stood by gave him a blow saying, “is that how you answer the high priest?” (Just imagine the high priest who is steeped in idolatry and here the Christ, the Wisdom and Truth of God.) “If I have said anything wrong,” replied Jesus, “prove it. If I have said what is true why strike me?”*

*Is it not the same today. Look around in the world today. If you speak the Truth someone is sure to slap you down. Look at poor old Galileo when he said, “the world is round and not flat.” The fathers of the church put him in prison and made him recant his statement. “If I said anything wrong,” replied Jesus, “prove it.” That is the thing that must be in the world, “prove it!” Not condemn, but prove it! And, “if I said what is true, why strike me?”*

This is so clear a statement of the Master. “If I have said anything wrong prove it. If I have said what is true, why strike me.” Let us apply this to our present time and see how it repeats itself daily.

John 18 verses 24: 15-18 and 25-27, “Annas had him bound and sent him to Caiaphas the high priest. (15) Simon Peter followed Jesus along with another disciple; as this disciple was an acquaintance of the high priests he passed into the courtyard of the high priest with Jesus, (16) while Peter stood outside at the door. Then this other disciple, (*which was John*) who was an acquaintance of the high priest, came out and told the woman at the door to admit Peter. (17) Whereupon the maidservant at the door said to Peter, ‘Are you not one of his *followers?*’ He said, ‘no.’ (18) Now the servants and the attendants were standing and warming themselves at a

charcoal fire which they had lit (for it was cold), and Peter also stood beside them and warmed himself. (25) They asked him, ‘are you not one of his disciples?’ (26) He denied it, saying, ‘no.’ Said one of the high priest’s servants, a kinsman of the man whose ear had been cut off by Peter, ‘did I not see you with him in the orchard?’ (27) And Peter denied it *again*. And at that very moment the cock crowed.”

*That was the time that brought Peter to his senses. The human fear, the mind was full of fear and doubt. Peter had not reached yet that state of Consciousness that would enable him to combat all conditions external to himself and still stand firm and true. Apply the same things to yourselves.*

*These lessons are not only for the disciples but for each and everyone of us. Are we not his disciples too?*

And they all left him when he gave himself up. Only two of his disciples came on behind at a safe distance. Peter denied him three times. The trial came to Peter when he was not prepared for it. When the cock crowed Peter called to mind what the Master had said and he wept bitterly. This is human nature, human nature must be fortified by the Christ within to withstand any trial expected or unexpected.

*Human nature cannot stand those trials alone. The Christ only can stand the trials that come upon the individual expected or unexpected.*

“I live by the Father so he who feeds on me will also live by me.” John 6: 57.

## BENEDICTION

O Infinite Parent, I have come from Thee into the world to tarry awhile.  
May I learn the highest wisdom during my stay.

Thou hast given me an example to follow, to invest my Love in humanity.

May my heart feel the joy and sorrow of all hearts and may my soul unite with all souls.

Invest me with Thy Wisdom to lead others into the Light that lighteth the world,

Make my country the whole world. Make my nationality include all humanity.

Make my religion only one with Thee, O Infinite Parent.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 23rd October 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
  - \* *Murdo says 15* as it is written in error in the Lecture Notes—but actually it is Chapter 14 of Mark.
  - \* Murdo says Mark 15: 50. But it is really Mark 14: 50 as so stated in the original Lecture Notes.

## Lecture 5 (30th October 1951)

**“THOU HAST MADE KNOWN TO ME THE PATH OF LIFE. THOU WILT FILL ME WITH DELIGHT IN THY PRESENCE” ACTS 2: 28\***

Most people act unconsciously, that is, they act without the true element of thought. The action of thought is dynamic, and many who have developed concentration find themselves in greater difficulties than before. The reason is that although people may acquire the art of concentration they still do not understand the action of thought nor do they think with understanding, so they fear their *own* thoughts.

*So when they fear their own thoughts, they create in themselves just what they fear. Fear becomes the active blazing fire that produces a lot of conditions that would otherwise be removed by understanding.*

*And it is that we act unconsciously because we are caught up in the things external to ourselves. We are caught up in our thoughts, our emotions, our beliefs and being caught up in these then we think and act unconsciously. We say things that we believe to be true when they are not true at all. We fill our minds with envies and jealousies because we are caught up in our beliefs. We are caught up in the self and the self is the cause of all these things. We must recognise what the self is. The self: is a bundle of wants, a bundle of hates, a bundle of joys, a bundle of desires, a bundle of emotions. The self is caught up in craving, consequently it goes away from Reality.*

*If you crave for anything, even for Spiritual knowledge or crave for material things, the craving is the same thing because it is craving. It takes you away from Being, because Being is **now**. The Ever-present Life is the Living Life that is Eternal and has no beginning and will have no ending.*

*The proof of this is the consciousness that is now working and expressing itself through the physical. And if that consciousness does not understand itself then it will react to the conditions external to itself and be caught up in its reactions. These thought-feeling reactions will cause devastation in the individual.*

*But immediately the individual becomes aware of these things and what they are, his beliefs. If he knows that his belief is just a belief then he will know how the belief has come about.*

*A fellow came into the office the other day and he told me that he was a catholic once. And now of course he is a Jehovah Witness. And I said, "now, you mean to say that you left the Catholic religion to become a Jehovah Witness?"*

*He said, "yes."*

*I said, "now you had one belief before and you now have another belief. You don't know what the truth is because you had but one belief and now you have another belief. Shortly you'll soon have another belief, so where are you?"*

*You are caught up in your belief. If you know what your belief is and how it comes about then it will not affect you. But if you are all caught up in your beliefs, you are sure to have rows with one another, because you will only quarrel over your belief, you will not quarrel over the Truth.*

*So we see then, that thought itself is a great power. But even as people practice concentration and are able to concentrate their thought, but if they do not understand how thought comes about and they do not understand themselves then they will create difficulties in themselves.*

When we understand the action of thought we become aware, so we put upon the power of thought a greater value in regard to the kind of thoughts we think. If we are ignorant of the law of thought we place little or no value upon *our* thoughts and when affected by the result of their action we naturally rebel against the conditions and in all probability place the cause at every other source except the right one, *that is ourselves*. Only through true discernment of the cause does the effect disappear.

*If you can discern your own thoughts, your emotions, your thought-feeling reactions and the cause of them they would no longer trouble you*

*because they will just dissolve away. But if you are caught up in your thought-feeling and your reactions, then you create a disturbance in the mind. The mind is caught up in these things and naturally you either rebel against them or try to deny them. But rebelling or denying them does not affect the cure. The cure lies in becoming aware of your own thought-feelings and reactions and the cause behind them. What is it that makes you react in such a way? What is it that gives you these thought-feelings?*

*Life Itself is Perfect in Itself.*

*Life Itself and your Realisation of Life as the Reality, but you cannot realise this Reality until such time as you discern everything that is relative that is preventing this Reality from manifesting in your life. The time comes when you realise this Life as the totality of all things and where there is no reaction, then you become free. Free here just as well, you will be free after you leave the physical body. Because it is the same Consciousness that is working in the deeper strata's of the Substance of the Universe as it is working now through your physical consciousness. There is no other source of Power because it is the Infinite expressing Himself, the Infinite Life. Life alone has Consciousness. God being Infinite in nature there can be nothing outside Him. If there was anything outside Him, you and I existed outside Him—He could not be Infinite. And if He did not exist in me and you He could not be Infinite either because there would be somewhere where He was not and that would defy Infinity.*

*Rebelling against these effects or denying them, we only increase their intensity without gaining any understanding or relief. The greatest battle today is individual against individual, comparing, condemning, denying, accusing, jealousy, envy, hatred, all this is but a battle within the individual. Yet in every group, every individual there is a “conception” of Reality, an idea of Reality which, they call God. But this idea of Reality is not God because God is neither an idea or a conception, or a belief. God is the Living Expression now in me and you. I only know God because I am alive and living. I only know God in you because you are also alive and living. A belief does not interest me in the slightest because everybody's quarrelling over their beliefs. The Hindus, Mohammedans, the Christians and all the rest of them are having a fight over their beliefs. Yet it is the same God*



*manifesting in each and everyone of us, we pass by the Real thing and we are caught up in our own beliefs.*

*You believe something a person tells you, you are caught up in your own belief. Don't you see what a fool you are. Immediately you realise what you are doing then you will no longer be caught up in what anybody tells you. What their belief may be is not for you, that is a belief. If you cannot think for yourselves then you will never know the Truth.*

*So you see what happens. They have a conception of this Reality they call God and all their energies, their prayers, directed towards this Reality (their God) is dissipated. It is hypocritical and of little or no value.*

*So if you pray to a God outside yourselves then you are praying to an illusion. Anything that ever happened to you in your life, if you believed in any outside agency, it is of no value to you whatsoever. Because the only Living Power is centred in yourselves.*

Look at the world today, instead of individuals helping each other they become barriers to each other, because most people do not approach Reality with affection, but only as a means of getting something for themselves. The principle of "Love your neighbour as yourself" does not enter in, only the self must be satisfied. This is the error that causes all the strife and misery in the world. We worship Christ as an idol but in his footsteps we never trod.

*So, we do not approach this Reality with affection, we approach Him with rivalry. We try to con the Infinite for our own good, irrespective of the other individual, not knowing that the other individual is just as much Infinity as you are.*

*Only when we recognise these words, "love your neighbour as yourself," can you only apply the Law that enables you and everyone to live successfully.*

If you look into your minds you will see that you are not approaching Reality with affection but with "want", you would like to corner everything for yourself, and this is the teaching that is rampant today. A teaching in which opposites exist, but with opposites there is no understanding. Most people indulge in petitionary prayers which cultivate opposites, strengthen separation and duality.

*So if your mind is full of opposites; health, ill-health, success, failure, good and evil, God and the devil, you are caught up in the illusion of your mind in the opposites and you never know the Truth. The Truth is not relative, these are relative terms. They are relative because they belong to your own mind. You created them in your own mind, they are but ideas. But the Truth is not an idea or a belief or a sensation. "I am the Truth. I am the Life." Not until such time as you can say that with conviction, understanding all that is relative, all that is not truth, can Truth be of any value to you.*

Your answer may be according to your demand but it will not be Real. The answer to a desire is the desire itself. In this there is no Reality. When you ask out of greed, out of fear, out of want you will have an answer according to the thought-desire. Jesus taught his disciples how to pray. "Believe you have received and you shall have." Therefore to indulge in prayer without self-knowledge, without understanding, will result in the negative.

*That is why nobody's prayers seemed to be answered at all. As they come very often and say, "I pray to God, but I never have an answer." I know why you never have an answer because you are concentrated in your trouble. You are living in your mind. If you could only realise the fact that God is Life and you are Life. And in Divine Mind there is no error, there is no reaction. Divine Mind is Eternal and Perfect and Ever-present. All exists in Divine Mind there is nothing else. Everything else is an illusion. Think it out and you will see how much an illusion it is to you.*

*The personal mind, the mortal mind is caught up in these things. Makes them a belief, makes them a reality when they are no Reality at all.*

The outcome of self-knowledge is to become aware of our thought - feeling, and with meditative awareness duality ceases. (Meditative awareness means that you become aware of your thought-feeling. That you meditate on your thought-feeling to see and know what it is and not to be caught up in it.) The dual process of prayer is eliminated. The thinker and his thought must cease to be separate and the thinker must also become aware of the Whole then the Eternal is realized and all things are possible. This was the state of the Master's mind.

Is it not so, that most people cannot get beyond themselves? They become imprisoned, caught up in their own delusions. Thought-feeling must transcend the created or the result in order to realize that which is behind the created, that which is not created, that which, is not made up.<sup>1</sup> *That which is created is relative, that which is not created is Reality. It is the abstract that is Real, that which is visible is not a reality. It is the actual reverse of what people think today. They think this is a reality, 'it is a chair.' I say, "how do you know it was a chair?"*

*"Well it is a chair, all I know it is a chair."*

*"But how to do know it is a chair?"*

*"Well a chair is a thing you sit on."*

*"Yes, but how do you know it is a chair? I'll tell you how you know it is a chair. Because you have seen another chair before this time. That's why. And when you see this you say that is a chair. The image of the chair is in your mind, that's all." Well I'll say, "what is it, what is it made of?"*

*You will say, "well it's made of wood."*

*I'll say, "what is wood?"*

*"Well, it's a tree."*

*I'll say, "and what is a tree?"*

*"A tree is a tree!"*

*But I say, "that is not an answer at all."*

*"The tree grows out of the ground."*

*"But how does it grow out of the ground, what makes it a tree?" .....*

*Just the same thing. As you sow a seed in the ground, so it will produce its kind. So as you sow a thought in your mind it will also produce its kind.*

*The tree comes into operation because of the Intelligence that is behind all Creation. Producing exact according to the design within. There is a design within you and me and that design is the blueprint held in the Divine Mind, that is produced by the Intelligence; that is behind the seed of corn, the thought in your mind, the tree, and everything that exists. The Intelligence is a flawless Energy out-picturing what the Consciousness is aware of. When the Divine Consciousness is aware of anything that is produced in the Divine Himself, you and I are these Divine Creations*

*complete without a blemish. Everything in Divine Mind is Perfect. How does our imperfections come about? By our thought-feeling reactions. We have been given the power to create by the Creative Principle within ourselves. And we sow seeds and produce their kind; through fear and ignorance, lack of understanding. Therefore your thought, even through concentration, you may learn how to concentrate your thought and you maybe a master of concentration, but if you do not understand your thought will destroy it.*

It is difficult sometimes for thought-feeling to wholly free itself from its own chattering, its own creations, yet only when it is so freed can duality cease, then the Immeasurable is realized. This is true prayer, all that is mine is Thine and all that is Thine is mine.

When this is understood there is affection for all who are approaching Reality with you. But what do we find with most? People approach Reality but they are in opposition to each other. *How can you approach Reality in opposition to each other when Reality Itself is one Whole? How can all religious denominations and creeds be of any value to anyone? Don't you see that they are a creation of mans own mind, becomes a belief and is caught up in his belief.*

*Moses wrote the ten commandments and then he said that God wrote them. But when he found out that he wrote them himself he broke them.*

*There is only one commandment that exists as a Reality that is the commandment the Master gave to his disciples; "love ye one another as I have loved you. And as you love one another as I have loved you, you will be known as my disciples."*

*So when this is understood there is an affection for all who are approaching Reality with you. But what do we find with most people approaching Reality but they are in opposition to each other. They are not trying to understand, they are mostly desiring the expansion of the self in some way or another, spiritually or materially. Thus they live in opposites which lead to misery and strife.*

*Misery and strife today is caused by opposites because people will not understand the Divine Truth that Jesus taught, would free man from all these conditions.*

Philosophies have been written around Reality with the result that most people have only a Philosophy which is in the mind. But Life is not a philosophy, *Life is not* a religion. Reality is beyond mind, the realization of Reality can only be established when you have eliminated all concepts about Reality from the mind. Reality is Real and Living, It is neither a concept nor an idea in mind. “I am Reality” “I am Life” but to say this without understanding is like a parrot chattering in its cage.

*And how many parrots do we have chattering in their cages repeating the sayings of the Master without even understanding them. You go on repeating mantrams, one after another, and by doing so you think that you have eliminated your trouble. You have only quietly and soothingly hypnotised yourselves.*

*Self-hypnotism is of no value to anyone, understanding alone will cure you.*

If you look into your minds you will see that you have been discussing Reality as something outside yourselves. In nearly all literature on Truth this same stupid mistake is made. The writers discuss God as some separate Being distinct from themselves. In the light of what we understand we see how stupid it all is.

*God is not a relative thing. Even when we talk about God we make Him relative. And my words are relative, only relative, because I want you to seek within yourselves and find that which is Real.*

Reality is our Life, “Our Living,” the foundation of our Being, and we can never be separated from It. Neither can we look upon It as something separate from ourselves.<sup>2</sup> The Master said, “I am the Life”, “I and the Father are one.” But this was not just an idea to him, he knew himself to be the true living expression of the Father, *the Son of God*.

You must not be lost in philosophy in questioning that which can only be realized by yourself. *If you try to find yourself in this book or in this philosophy you will never do so.*

*Jesus said, “you search the Scriptures and you think you have Eternal Life, you make a mistake.” Showing definitely that by reading the Scriptures that you cannot find Eternal Life. Therefore you must not be lost in philosophy in questioning that which can only be realized by yourself. It is*

by your own awareness you realize Life as your Real self, then all conduct will lead to right thought-feeling. Thus you *will* live Reality in your daily conduct. As the Master says, “what I see the Father do I do likewise.” Love was the secret that revealed the Father to the Son and held the Son to the Father.

*That was the great thing. If Jesus Christ did not Love completely he could have never held himself so strongly and powerfully to the Fathers Will. “Thy Will be done not mine.”*

Healing is not obtained by trying to escape from conditions but by understanding them. Healing is not obtained through a time or space factor but through understanding that Life is one whole in which there is no time or space, being omnipresent now. Therefore at every moment all Life is concentrated at any point in Its Omnipresence that you may choose to fix your consciousness upon. *Now let your consciousness be directed to any part of your being and realise that Life is Complete there, now, in its Omnipresence, in its Omnipotence, in its Omniscience, in its All-Knowing, in its All-Power and its total Presence everywhere. Therefore there is no portion of your anatomy where Life is not in its Completeness. There is no space anywhere where Life does not exist in its own, because it is Whole it does not divide Itself.* If you can realize this all becomes possible because Life is freed from all hindrances by your discernment of *all* that which is false.

It is only when there is inward poverty through lack of understanding that we discuss Reality to no practical purpose. Thus we are only discussing Reality and not translating Reality into your daily living.

*Think what you are doing now. You are only discussing Reality, but are you translating Reality into your daily living by discussing it only?*

If I would philosophise on the wonders of Reality you would only build up an idea about It. All these talks we have, are directed to help your own awareness. For it is only through your own awareness can you realise “Life”, “Pure Being.” It is not what It is, but how we can live Reality every moment of time. Then we will live in the timeless, the ever-present, then the past or the future will not disturb us because *we* will discern it in the present and dissolve it.

*If the past and the future influence the Presence you will never know what the Presence is. If the past and the future influence the Living Presence now, I cannot be created because I am living in a past that is a memory, the future but an idea or a hope. But in the Ever-present I am created, it is the only time you will ever be created—is the Ever-present.*

Jesus was not disturbed before Pilate or Herod, he was fortified by the Living Reality of which he was the expression. The story of Jesus, before related, is recorded in Matthew 27, Luke 23, John chapters 18 and 19,<sup>3</sup> *all spread all over the book. But I have taken the whole of this and have written it into the story which I am going to give you another chapter of the story of Jesus, again tonight. But as a prelude I have brought into operation in your own minds discerning the mind of Jesus. Unless you can understand what I have told you, you will not understand what I am going to tell you now. But if you can understand what I have told you this evening, you will see the mind of a Master.*

In the early morning Jesus was taken by the Jews to the Palace Court and Pilate met them there and asked, “what charge do you bring against this man?” (*As we saw in our last lesson how he was taken prisoner by the guards.*) They retorted, “If he had not been a criminal we would not have handed him over to you.” Then Pilate said, “take him yourselves and sentence him according to your own law.” The Jews said, “we have no right to put anyone to death.” *Now this is a very important point.* (This was that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled by which he had indicated the kind of death he was to die. *As he told his disciples these things; all was there as a means to enlighten man of the great Truth of the Eternal Life. And we will see as we go through here, how ignorant the Jews were of this truth that Jesus knew.*) Pilate went back inside the Court and called Jesus, saying, “then you are the King of the Jews.” Jesus replied, “are you saying this of your own accord or did other people tell you about me, I am a Jew.” Said Pilate, “your own nation and the high priest have handed you over to me. What have you done?” Jesus replied, “my realm lies elsewhere. *I am not concerned with this existing life of yours; in your judgements and your courts, and your Jews and your religions, and your dogmas and your creeds. We have nothing to do with them. In other words my realm lies in the Infinite God—the Father.*” “So you are a King,” said Pilate, “you!”

“Certainly,” said Jesus, “I am a King, this is why I was born, this is why I came into the world to bear testimony to the truth, Everyone who belongs to the Truth listens to my voice. But carnal men cannot see my Kingdom. It is the Kingdom of God within. God is my witness and my words and deeds bear witness to the Truth.”

*The Power of the Truth. God alone sees the Power of His own Truth, His own Creation. But everyone that is born into this world is born just the same way—a King. And the Kingdom of God is within and they are the King in that Kingdom.*

*Jesus was not saying something about himself. That same something about all people who were born into this world. Knowing that the Christ was born in every soul. And that Christ is the only begotten Son of the Father. Not separated but One. But the ignorance of mankind has divided man in his creeds and dogmas. But Jesus came to show the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth. Therefore he did not in anyway stumble nor was he afraid or fearful of death.*

“Truth!” said Pilate, “what does Truth mean?” With these words he went out again to the Jews and told them, “I cannot find any wrong about him. But it is your custom I should release a prisoner for you at the passover. It is your will I release you the King of the Jews.” Again they yelled, “not him, Barabbas,” who was a robber.

*Barabbas of course, represents the world. Represents the world that we know it today as it was then, the same world. Barabbas means separation, strife, a robber, a thief.*

Pilate went into the inner room and sat in silent thought. His wife, Claudia Procula, came to him and said, “I had a dream. Beware what you do to this man. He is holy. If you scourge this man you scourge the son of God for I saw it all in a vision. I saw this man walking upon the water of the sea, I heard him speak and calm the angry storm. I saw him fly with the wings of light. I saw the veil before the sun, the day as dark as night and the earth was shaken like a reed. Pilate,” she said, “do not bathe your hands in this man’s blood.” Then she left and Pilate wept.

*Pilate was caught up in his own laws, in his own world, the laws of the Jews, the laws of the Romans. He was tied hand and foot, he could do*



*nothing else because he was not strong enough. He was not a Christ, he could not break the bonds, he was afraid. Dismayed, confused, he wept.*

*(But Jesus after his crucifixion appeared to Pilate to show that he still lived, but this comes in another part of the story.)*

Pilate went out to the Jews again and said to them, “I find in him no fault,” this was an acknowledgment of *his* helplessness. The Jews were now more fierce in their sayings against him, “He stirred up the people, teaching throughout the Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.”

*Jesus interfered with their narrow bigoted beliefs, their creeds, their dogmas. If your religion is just a belief, a belief is not Reality. So here was showing what Reality was, interfering with their stupid beliefs, caught up in tradition and rot.*

When Pilate heard of Galilee he asked whether this man was a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged to Herod’s jurisdiction he sent him to Herod who was at this time in Jerusalem.

*So Pilate wanted to wash his hands of it. “I want to get rid of this man.” So knowing that he was a Galilean he sent him on to Herod.*

When Herod saw Jesus he was exceedingly glad because he had heard many things of him and he hoped to have some miracle done by him. Then Herod questioned Jesus but Jesus did not answer Herod because he was not in earnest. *(Herod was not in earnest, he did not want the Truth, he wanted to see something—a miracle that would please him. And are not people just the same, they want to see a miracle that would please them. But a miracle does not give them a sense of Reality. Then Herod questioned Jesus but Jesus did not answer Herod because he was not in earnest.)* The chief priests and scribes stood by and *fiercely* accused Jesus, Herod was annoyed because Jesus would not answer him, so with his men of war they set him at nought and mocked him arrayed him in a purple robe and sent him back to Pilate. *(The purple robe, they unconsciously put upon him the highest degree, this is the highest vibration of colour visible on the physical eye.)* That day Pilate and Herod were made friends for before there was enmity between them.

*Here was then two men at enmity but even the scourging of Jesus made them friends.*

Then Pilate called together the chief priests and rulers and said to them, “you have brought this man as inciter to rebellion among the people. I have examined him before you and have found nothing criminal about him for all your accusations against him. No, nor has Herod. This man has done nothing that calls for death, so I shall release him with a whipping.”

Pilate tried to satisfy the malice of the chief priests by offering to scourge Jesus and release him, and Pilate called in the crowd as well as their leaders hoping *them* to get a more favourable audience. For he knew quite well that Jesus was delivered up *by them* because of their envy of him.

*We can see Pilate trying his utmost to get rid of this man. He was not concerned really with the life of Jesus, he was concerned more with himself.*

*But Jesus knew clearly and distinctly what he had to go through so that all would know the Truth of the Everlasting Life.*

Then Pilate took Jesus and had him scourged and the soldiers twisted some thorns into a crown and put it on his head (*the crown of thorns representing the mental agony that man goes through before he reaches that stage of Christendom within himself*) so they twisted some thorns into a crown and put it on his head and arraigned him in a purple robe. Pilate went forth again and said, “behold, I bring him forth that you may know I find no fault in him.” Then Jesus came forth wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate marched up to him and called out, “hail, King of the Jews.”

*This indignity did not alter the Truth that was his. Neither could it alter the Christ within. “My realm is not of this world.”*

*When you realise this Truth too you will see that the consciousness is caught up in reactions to the things surrounding the physical, then that is the world in which you live. But if your consciousness is aware of a deeper significance having its roots in the Infinite Complete and Perfect Being, then you will say, “my realm is of another world, I am not of this world.”*

When high priests and officers saw him they cried out, “crucify him, crucify him! Pilate said, “take him and crucify him yourselves, I find nothing wrong with him.” They answered back, “we have a law and by our law he is bound to die because he has made himself out to be God’s son.”

*Here is the ignorance of the Truth of the people who are steeped in idolatry, in belief, in worship of something external to themselves.*

*But Jesus knew that he was God's son. Just as you and I know that we are God's sons and daughters.*

*Living alone Living because that Livingness proves that we are His children. Because He Himself alone Lives there is no other Living Being.*

Now, when Pilate heard this he was still more afraid and went inside and said to Jesus, "where do you come from?" and Jesus made no reply. Then Pilate said, "will you not speak to me? Do you know that it is in my power to release you or crucify you?" Jesus answered, "you would have no power over me unless it *was* granted to you from above. So you are less guilty than he who betrayed me to you." This made Pilate anxious to release him. But the chief priests and officers again yelled, "if you release him you are no friend of Caesar's, anyone who makes himself a king is against Caesar."

*Again you see the ignorance of the Truth. Here was the King of the Kingdom within. Caesar was the world that was caught up, Barabbas, in separation, in destruction.*

*And it is the same world today as it was 2000 years ago but it has become more subtle in its nature, more destructive in its subtleness, more ignorant because of its diabolical philosophies. More subtle because of its psychological instincts. More subtle because the opposites seem more dominant. More subtle because of the many religions that exist. More subtle because man is ignorant of the Truth. Where mans intelligence has advanced his Spiritual understanding has stood still. Unless Spiritual understanding marches along with the advancement of mans intelligence then man shall destroy himself.*

*It was this that Jesus came to show. And if they follow in his footsteps the world would be free today. What do we see?*

On hearing this Pilate again sat him on the judgment seat in a place called the mosaic pavement. This was on the day of preparation for the Passover, about noon. "There is your King," he said to them, then they yelled, "off with him! Crucify him, crucify him!" "Crucify your king,"

*replied* Pilate. The high priests retorted, “we have no king but Caesar.”  
*Another stupid ignorant thing to say.*

When Pilate saw that instead of doing any good a riot was rising he took water and washed his hands in the presence of the crowd. “I am innocent of this good man’s blood. It is your affair.”

To this all the people replied, “his blood be on us and on our children.”  
*(These words were the most diabolical words they could ever speak. Brought upon themselves the very thing, the word that was spoken became a rod for their backs. Not until they come to the Truth of the true Understanding of the Living Christ that dwells in every Living soul, and that the things of the world mean nothing. And that Life which is Life alone is of any value, then we have true values we will see that we will rise out of those conditions, and we will love our neighbour as ourselves. Only by loving our neighbours as ourselves will Peace come to the world.)* Then he released Barabbas and had Jesus scourged again. This was the second time Jesus was scourged as a prelude to his crucifixion. Then he handed Jesus over to be crucified.

The soldiers took him into the common hall and got the regiment around him, they stripped him and put on a scarlet robe and put a crown of thorns on his head, and a reed in his right hand. They bowed the knee before him and mocked him saying, “hail, King of the Jews.” They spat on his face and made fun of him, then they took the robe off him and put on his own clothes and took him off to be crucified on Calvary.

We will continue this wonderful story next week.

## BENEDICTION

O Divine Brother of Mine, Lover of all Souls,  
Thy victory of Life over death,  
Thy Victory of Love over hatred,  
Thy Victory of soul over the flesh,  
Thy Victory of wisdom over ignorance has shown us the way to live.  
Teach us to pour out thy sweetness when harshness surrounds us.

Give us the calmness of thy presence when accused and persecuted without cause.

Help us to return Love for hate so that we may become thy disciples, O Divine Brother of Mine.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 30th October 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
1. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Thought-feeling must cease to be distracted by the created.*]
  2. The next part of the sentence in the lecture Notes is missing from the recording. The full sentence should read: "Neither can we look upon It as something separate from ourselves, [*this is the great illusion.*]
  3. The next two sentences in the Lecture Notes are missing from the recording: [*as in my last talk I will continue in my own words this greatest story in the world. A story that affects the whole world and it is fresh every time we read it.*]

## Lecture 6 (6th November 1951)

**“HOLD FAST TO MY INSTRUCTIONS, NEVER LET THEM GO, KEEP THEM—THEY ARE LIFE TO YOU.” Proverbs 4: 13**

Pure Being, Life or Spirit, whatever name we like to call It—It is not a name nor an idea in mind for this is relative, nevertheless It must be realized as that which in Itself is everything including you and me. If we speak about this Living Essence we are only thinking about It, in the relative, we cannot think about something that we do not know what It is, yet we know that It is.

If you are really concerned in finding this Reality, It will be found in the stillness of your own Being when mind has ceased to think, then comes the realization of that which is beyond mind that which is the core of the mind-heart, that which alone can think and feel. Therefore Reality is not a thought, It is not anything that can be observed by the self for It is beyond self, yet the self comes into being through It and by It.

Life-Reality exists eternally whether in a corporeal body or in any other form. This Being must exist in all forms whether Angelic, mental or physical for there is no other source of Being.

It is the Ego-self that prevents the Life Reality from expressing Itself freely through you. It is always the “I” that stands in the way. Only when the “I” knows Itself does it give way for the Reality which is behind it.

The Ego-self surrounds itself with all sorts of things and becomes dependent upon them, therefore putting dependence upon things that are temporary and transient.

It is the Ego-self that prevents the translation of Reality, because it has not yet realized Reality and Its Eternal nature. Is it not so, that most people

try to corner the Infinite Being for their own welfare? Thus they become antagonistic to others, and only when there is affection towards Reality is there friendship for those who are also approaching Reality, no matter from what direction.

It is opening up inwardly so that Life, that is the ever-present Reality, becomes a Reality to you. This is not looking towards something that is external to the self but finding the self in that Reality which is behind every other self.

In my last talk to you I tried to show you that if you examine your mind deeply you will see that you are seeking Reality separately, and individually, as separate entities, each elbowing each other out. Is this not the cause of the contradictory spirit in the world today? It is this that sets up antagonisms between religious groups and individuals who are all approaching the same Reality. Instead of affection for all who are trying to realize and approach Reality there is rivalry.

Therefore to understand, to reach out to Reality, there must be affection not possession or competition as to who is to understand or who is to understand less. Reality must become the dominant factor and not the individual.

Take the nations of the world who have cornered world products for themselves, whether it is gold, silver or iron, butter or wool, they will find that the law of distribution is the source of Life. Therefore these nations must begin to give away what they cornered to exist themselves, without equilateral distribution world economy will eventually break down. If one unit is solvent while the other is insolvent then chaos must reign.

Reality is Love and to love your neighbour as yourself then you must act. For only action counts, talking about it does not help. Jesus says it is the acting on the word that counts not the listening to the word.

Reality is the Spring of Living Water which is eternal in all of us and it is the outward flow of this Living Water in our daily conduct that leads to happiness. Therefore this Reality must become a living tangible enthusiastic realization of Itself in activity, in conduct. In this way you will not lose yourselves in theories, beliefs or philosophies but you are all the time highly concentrated on translating your understanding into daily action, into daily conduct.

So your conduct does not need the backing of a highly complicated philosophy or a ritual to which you have to conform. True living is self-realized through affection and understanding and not based upon any philosophy or religion. Hence your living is the translation of that which in Itself is complete, where there is no separation no antagonism.

Jesus said to his disciples, in other words, you must love one another for with your love for one another you will be known as my disciples. You are not judged by your philosophy nor by your belief but by the manner in which you treat others, the manner of your friendship and love for each other. If you are loving and kind to all, antagonistic to none, then you are translating Reality into action.

Nearly **all** the prayers that are made today are hypocritical because they only ask a blessing upon a section in opposition to another section, or the safety of one system against another system, or the success of their arms against the arms of another. In real words it means a prayer to destroy and not to create. Now Reality cannot take sides against any group or nation or people because Reality is everywhere in every nation and group.

The Presence of God is the only Reality in every living being no matter whether he be a Jew, a Christian, a Mohammedan, a Hindu, a Chinaman, an American, British or Dutch or any other nationality, Reality cannot be antagonistic to Itself in any group or individual, nor can It take action against another no matter who they may be. It is all in man's mind where there is a deplorable lack of understanding, an inward poverty. Even with your most intellectual philosophy you have only the shadow of Reality, not Reality Itself. Reality has to be realized by the self alone, free from any philosophy, religion or any other form of worship. Reality is all-inclusive and we must approach it in this way.

Many terms are used to convey to man's mind the Idea of Reality, terms such as Absolute, Infinite, Universal Mind, God, Divine Mind, Essence, Life, etc. etc. these are often misleading. But if you are conscious of the Whole, the oneness of everything, then these terms can be understood when speaking in-relative terms of what you are inwardly conscious of.

The manifestation is never separate from the un-manifest for they are One. That which is seen is never separate from the unseen. That is why Jesus knew that he and the Father were one. He knew that he could never be



separated from the un-manifested Whole which was the Eternal Presence, unseen yet the only reality.

When we begin to understand the Master we get a better understanding of Reality in action through the Manifestation. Therefore we get a better understanding of ourselves and Reality which is behind and within us.

When we use the terms Reality, Absolute, Divine Mind, the Father etc. etc. these relative terms do not convey to our minds an understanding of that Reality including all that we call consciousness, individualized or otherwise, all that which is known and unknown, all that can be touched, seen and handled or sensed, all that can be comprehended and all that which is beyond comprehension.

All is both manifest and un-manifest and there is no division, no separation. It was this that Jesus was conveying to his disciples when he said, “when you have seen me you have seen the Father.”

The manifestation can be comprehended by the mind but un-manifested cannot be comprehended. Yet both are one and the same in which there is no vision or separation. With this understanding you will become “aware” of Reality, not in the relative sense in which we understand things in the sense of Its Presence as a Reality that is the foundation of our Being and everything else created.

It is this awareness that the Master had in realizing the Ineffable, the Indescribable Pure Being that remains within Its own creation, yet always transcending it. It is this Reality that we must approach with affection, and as we realise it more and more so do we translate Reality into our daily actions. For It is **this** that is behind our own thought-feeling.

These words of mine are relative in trying to explain the unexplainable, but it is the only way we have of clearing the mind of all that hinders Its true expression.

It was to show the Father at work that Jesus accepted the only way possible to him to accomplish the Father’s will and here we continue the story where we left off last week.

Now, Judas who betrayed his Lord was with the mob, but all the time he thought that Jesus would assert his power and demonstrate the power of God and strike to earth the fiendish multitude and free himself. But when he

saw his Master condemned, submitting to the tortures bleeding from a score of wounds, he said, "O God, what have I done! I have betrayed the Son of God," and he turned and ran in haste to the Temple door. When he found the priests who gave him the thirty pieces of silver he said to them, "I have sinned, I have betrayed innocent blood." They said, "what is it to us, that is your affair." He then cast down the pieces of silver and went away and hanged himself on a tree beyond the city's walls.

The chief priests took the silver pieces and said, "it is not lawful to put them in the Treasury because it is the price of blood." So they bought with them a potter's field where they buried those who had no right to the sacred burial grounds, and to this day this field is called the field of blood.

This was the fulfilment of the prophecy of Jeremiah who said, "and they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they the children of Israel, did not value and gave them for the potter's field as the Lord appointed me." The words are actually from Zech. 11: 13. This was no doubt a slip by those who recorded the saying of the prophet from memory. In some ancient versions the substitution of Jeremiah for Zechariah is a copyist's error. Nevertheless the prophecy is fulfilled.

None of the traditional stations of the Cross between the condemnation and the arrival at Calvary are mentioned except these two—the carrying of the Cross by Simon and the address to the weeping woman of Jerusalem. But in the ancient version it states that Jesus took farewell of his mother and that he fell more than once from the loss of blood. It is also mentioned that the mob stoned him and spat on his face, and a man of God stood forth and said to the crowd, "Isaiah said, 'He shall be bruised for our transgressions and by his stripes we shall be healed.'"

Beside the city's gate lay the cross of Barabbas and the mob cried out, "let him be crucified on Barabbas' cross." The Roman soldiers lifted Jesus from the ground and called upon Simon a Cyrenian to bear the Cross for Jesus for he was so weak from loss of blood from his wounds and bruises and Simon carried the Cross, following in the footsteps of the Master.

There was a great company of people following on, and many wept and beat their breasts and lamented, but Jesus turned to them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me but for yourselves and for your children for there are days coming when the cry will be, blessed are the

barren, the wombs that have never borne, the breasts that have never suckled. Then will the people say to the mountains, “fall on us,” and to the hills, “cover us.” For if this is what they do when the wood is green, what will they do when the wood is dry?” Meaning that if an innocent man be treated like this, how would others be treated.

The two criminals, who were to be executed by means of the cross were also led out with Jesus, to be crucified at the place called the Skull. The two criminals were bound to the cross but they laid Jesus on the Cross and nailed his hands and feet to it, they then lifted it up into the pit dug for it and they offered him a drink of wine mixed with myrrh, but he refused.

On the right of him and on the left of him hung the two malefactors, then Jesus looked to the right and the left and cried out, “Father, forgive them, they do not know what they are doing.”

Pilate had written a title which was put on the Cross of Jesus, “Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews.” This title was written in Hebrew, Greek and Latin. The chief priests were angry and said to Pilate, “do not write ‘King of the Jews;’ write, ‘he said, I am the King of the Jews.’” Pilate replied, “what I have written I have written.”

Those who passed by scoffed at Jesus, nodding at him in derision and crying, “you were to destroy the temple and build it in three days.” “Save yourself if you are God’s son come down from the Cross.” So too the high priests made fun of him with the scribes and elders of the people, “he saved others,” they said, “but he cannot save himself, he the King of Israel! Let him come down from the Cross then we will believe in him. His trust is in God: Let Him deliver him now if he comes from Him. He said he was the Son of God!”

The Jewish guards and Roman soldiers also mocked him, one of the thieves on the cross also joined in the mockery, saying, “are you not the Christ? Save us and yourself as well.” But the other checked him saying, “have you no fear even of God? You are suffering the same punishment as he and we suffer justly, we are getting what we deserve for our deed but he has done no harm.” And he turned to Jesus and said, “do not forget me when you come to reign.” “I tell you truly,” said Jesus, “You will be in paradise with me this very day.”

Now beside the Cross stood Mary his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala, so when Jesus saw his mother and his favourite disciple standing near he said to his mother, "woman, there is your son." Then he said to the disciple, "and there is your mother" and from that hour the disciple took her to his home.

After that Jesus knew that everything was now finished and fulfilled. To fulfil the Scriptures he said, "I am thirsty," a jug of vinegar was lying there so they put a sponge full of vinegar on a spear and held it to his lips and when Jesus took the vinegar he said, "it is finished" bowed his head and gave up his Spirit, and as he did so he cried in a loud voice, "Father, I trust my spirit in Thy hands."

When the army captain saw what happened he glorified God saying, "this man was truly innocent." When the crowd saw what had happened they also turned away beating their breasts lamenting, knowing well that an innocent man died for the Truth.

The soldiers cast lots for his clothes, his vesture was made without a seam, woven from the tip to the bottom throughout, that the Scriptures be fulfilled which says, "they parted my raiment among them and for my vesture they did cast lots."

The great significance attached to the robber's appeal to Jesus is that he was granted more than he expected, his prayer was answered today "with me" with the Christ in his glory.

The stages of the Cross are also significant for us. Jesus first prays for his enemies, forgive them for they know not what they do. He pardons those who believe in him "The Christ," the robber is given the sanctity of the Christ's benediction, then he cares for his own nearest and dearest.

At the moment Jesus passed from the physical to the Spiritual the veil of the temple was rent from top to bottom. This was the veil that partitioned off the most holy places in the Temple and it is said this accounted for the conversion of many priests. The earth quivered and shook, the sun's face was darkened by the eclipse, the people hurried away from Calvary and the priests, scribes and Pharisees were filled with fear, they sought cover in their synagogues and homes and said, "behold the wrath of God." The Roman soldiers who watched the body of Jesus exclaimed, "this truly was the Son of God!"

John 19: 31-42, “as it was the day of Preparation, in order to prevent the bodies remaining on the cross during the sabbath (for that sabbath-day was a great day), the Jews asked Pilate to have the legs broken and the bodies removed. (32) so the soldiers went and broke the legs of the first man and of the other man who had been crucified along with him; (33) but when they came to Jesus and saw he was dead already, they did not break his legs; (34) only, one of the soldiers pricked his side with a lance, and out came blood and water in a moment. (35) He who saw it has borne witness (his witness is true; God knows he is telling the truth), that you may believe. (36) For this took place that the scripture might be fulfilled, not a bone of him will be broken. (37) And another scripture also says, They shall look on him whom they impaled.”

Here the Blood is the symbol of natural Life sacrificed, and the water is the symbol of Spiritual Life everlasting.

“(38) After this, Joseph of Arimathaea, a disciple of Jesus but a secret disciple—for fear of the Jews—asked Pilate for permission to remove the body of Jesus, (39) And Pilate allowed him. So he went and removed the body, accompanied by Nicodemus (he who had first come to Jesus by night) who brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds of it; (40) they took and wrapped up the body of Jesus in the spices and in bandages, according to the Jewish custom of burial, (41) Now at the spot where he had been crucified there was an orchard, and in the orchard a new tomb where no one had yet been laid; (42) so they put Jesus there, it being the Jewish day of Preparation, since the tomb was close by.”

Matthew 27: 62-66; next day (that is, on the day after the Preparation) the high priests and Pharisees gathered round Pilate and said, (63) “We remember, sir, that when this impostor was alive, he said, ‘I will rise after three days.’ (64) Now then, give orders for the tomb to be kept secure till the third day, in case his disciples go and steal him and then tell the people, ‘He has risen from the dead.’ The end of the fraud will then be worse than the beginning of it.” (65) Pilate said to them, “take a guard of soldiers, go and make it as secure as you can,” So off they went and made the tomb secure by putting a seal on the boulder and setting the guard.

Next week we will continue the story of the resurrection.

## BENEDICTION

O Divine One, my Spirit soul and body is Thine.

This is what Thy Son Jesus showed to me.

May my Life be his Life, my Love his Love, my desires his desires.

May my eyes behold what he beholds and my mind be one with his mind.

Then find myself one with Thee in everyone, O Divine One.

## Lecture 7 (13th November 1951)

### THE “WORD” THAT BECAME FLESH IS “IMMORTAL”\*

“I will come again, and receive you unto myself; *and* where I am, there ye maybe also.” John 14: 3.

Our realization that God alone lives makes it clear that it is He who lives in you and me, guides our actions, leads us where He would have us go. *And when we reason this to the logical and final conclusion we see it must be so.* Then let the result be what it will, *knowing* that it is what the Divine Mind would have for the present, even if that is the exact opposite to what you have planned. This is the translation of Reality into action your Silent Partner, who is never separated from you, “I am with you even unto the end of the world.”

*This was the Truth that Jesus knew. It was by this wonderful Power of the Divine Presence manifesting in and through him, that he was the man who the world has looked upon as a guiding light for humanity.*

*We note that Life is an invisible thing. We note that electricity is the invisible power in the dynamo. We see the dynamo working, driving machinery but there is the invisible power that is doing it. The dynamo is dead when that invisible power is switched on. Life is that same invisible Power in mankind. And according to the quality of mind of realisation so does this invisible Life Power, work through that mind.*

*Therefore we see, that Jesus was the complete Perfect man, where this Life was manifesting through in its totality. And when he said, “it is so,” it would be so. So we see that he was the expression of this Life as an example to all mankind. Because we have never seen that Life, just we have never seen electricity, although we see the dynamo in action. And although we see*

*man in action yet we do not know what this invisible Power is, we only know that It is.*

*But seeing Jesus at work and listening to his words, we see clearly, that he was the expression of that Life for mankind. “When you have seen me, you have seen the Father.” And these words also, “what I see my Father do, I do likewise.”*

*If you can comprehend this you will get beyond your mind into a state where you realise that that same Life that was in Jesus—is in you. Because there cannot be two Lives, there can only be One Life. And that Life is Eternal and Ever-present. In this recognition, you see clearly, it is the awareness of this Truth that enables the Life to manifest through the individual who is aware.*

This takes away all struggle which is frustration, all fear which is separation and chaos, removes that inward poverty that makes for craving and unhappiness.

*Yes we may be rich outside but we maybe inwardly poor. And no matter what we accumulate we will still have that inward poverty. We will still crave for something that can never fill that vacuum. It cannot be filled from outside, it can only be filled with the Truth.*

Where there is inward poverty there is craving to cover up with external things which never satisfies craving. Not until this constant struggle is understood can there be peace, and only when there is peace can the Real be realized and inward poverty be removed.

*Inward peace. Have you ever thought about it? I have often. And what is it that gives you inward peace? Certainly it is not things that come from the outside because these things are always agitating you. You are either craving for them or you are ambitious for them or you are jealous for them or you are fearful for them. There is always a craving that is never fulfilled.*

*Inward peace comes from that realisation that Reality itself is all and there is nothing but Reality. There is nothing outside it, it is in everything. It is the Creative Power, it is that silent Power that drives the dynamo that drives mankind through to understanding. That is the wonderful peace that there can be no separation anywhere.*



Most people are chasing after “Truth” only to get something out of It, they crave and are never filled. Only through the cessation of struggle does freedom come and with it comes all things because God is all things and is ever-present now.

*Is it not so the teaching today generally is that you use the “Truth” to obtain everything you possibly can. I want a house—I use the “Truth” for that, I want a car—I will use the “Truth” for that, I want a bicycle—I will use the “Truth” for that, I want this and I want that and you use the “Truth” for it. You only want the “Truth” because it enables you to get something. But that is not “Truth” that is an illusion. You have not got the Truth and there is no such thing as Truth in those things at all—that is desire. And your desire is fulfilled by desire but it is not Truth.*

There is much confusion today about the human mind, this is obvious because it is the realm of opposites and our awareness through the senses is associated with the outer, the relative world, and reacts to conditions of the personal environment which is extremely limited *and often illusory*. Through it we take into consideration time and space, events etc., we are influenced by them. Thus when we are caught up in the relative we are limited, and reason from the individual *or relative* point of view.

*It is quite clear is it not when you are thinking. You must discern how your thinking comes about. Is your thinking the result of some external thing? Is your thinking the result of some emotion, some external reaction, something a person says or does? Something about the world, something about the conditions and circumstances? Is your thinking then arise from these conditions external to yourself? If it is so, then don't you see that it becomes confusion.*

*But if your thinking is direct, that you become aware of how your thinking arises and discern it, it will drop away from you. Then you will see, that thinking purely comes from your own consciousness—I am Life. I am alive and Living, I am the only thing that can think.*

*If I am caught up in these external things to myself I think from the bases of these things, therefore my thinking is illusory. But if I know myself and I know I am Life, then I can create thought with understanding, knowing that my word shall not return unto me void but accomplish that which it was sent forth to do.*

*There is no use of saying, "my word shall accomplish that which it is sent forth to do." Because it never will, unless you understand, that there is no opposition to it. But if the mind is filled with confusion and is based upon the relative, then you will know that your word means nothing, your prayers are illusionary, your thinking is chaos. You are only bringing more misery upon yourself and others.*

*Think clearly, then these words of mine are true, they make you think deeply, contemplatively.*

We draw conclusions from supposed facts and effects which are seen on the surface, yet the real cause is hidden in the inner which we have not yet realized, only a part is seen, while the whole is not *realised*. Yet what we have is but an opinion of what is seen on the surface being unaware of that which is unseen, which is the cause.

Fear, doubt, apprehension is caused by assuming what we see to be a Reality instead of an effect. Effects can never embarrass one who *knows*. When the consciousness becomes aware of cause, Reality, there is a perception that reveals *what* is false-untrue, or that which is only revealed on the surface. With this understanding there is a questioning of that which is seen on the surface and this leads to reflection and discernment. It was this that the Master knew when he prayed for the forgiveness of those who did not know what they were doing.

*They did not know what they were doing. They were caught up in this belief, that they were doing God a service by killing him, because of their belief. And yet they were religious people but they would kill their brother.*

*And we have the same thing today. Its not very long ago since the Spanish Inquisition. Where the Church allowed people to be destroyed and burnt at the stake and they were religious people too. That's belief, that's religion.*

*But that is not the religion that the Master had. The religion that the Master had was, "love your neighbour as yourself," and then you will love God in a practical way.*

(False) beliefs lead to separation and chaos, antagonisms and cruelty. *And we see this in our every day life.* If you conform to the ideas and beliefs

of others you imitate, imitation is not understanding. *Therefore create much trouble for ourselves and others.*

*Is it not so that beliefs bring trouble. We do not quarrel over the Truth, we quarrel over our beliefs. Look at the Middle East today, they are religious people, the Mohammedans. They want to destroy and drive the Christians out of the country. They are torturing their own people who are Christians because they have turned from the Moslem religion to the Christian religion. And they are religious people. They have got religious leaders who are fanatics, that cannot think, they are as dead as this table. And there is many more the same in this country too and in every other country.*

When you become a thinker you turn towards Reality which develops a sense of perception to know that which is false and that which is true and by your reflection and questioning you dissolve away that which is false. We would have no politicians if all knew the Truth, for the Truth would set us free. We would have no differing creeds, no economic problems, no conformity to ideas of those who do not understand.

*But because we do not know the Truth we are exploited. In your belief in death, you exploit it because of your belief in death. Your belief in sacrifice, you exploit it because of your belief in sacrifice. And those who ask you to sacrifice, benefit from your sacrifice, and then they exploit you further. It is a wonderful world isn't it. But it only requires you to think a little while and discern what you are doing.*

*A person asked me the other day, if he would tithe. I said, "why do you want to tithe for?"*

*He said, "you know, if you tithe you are suppose to get this and get that."*

*I said, "are you dependent upon your tithing to get this and that? Don't you see that you are depending on something outside yourself and all this is an illusion."*

*You must depend upon that which is Real Itself in you, that is the only thing you can depend upon. The other is an illusion, the other is exploitation. Give by all means if you want to give. But do not be a fool, a sucker, to be caught up in that sort of thing. Because don't you see, you are*

*exploited every moment because of your belief in this thing and you are caught up in it. Give by all means, but do not give to get. If you want to create, know your own creative power and creativeness is within you. Creativeness is not in tithing. Creativeness is not in giving. Creativeness is in knowing, understanding.*

Without Truth as a guide, what is seen in the outer is believed in the inner and there is an exact reproduction of what is seen through the senses, faithfully and logically, with all the details accurately produced whether the facts are true or not. Thus the mob rules, the sheep are led to the slaughter *and* the innocent are slain. War and all the misery thereof that man suffers because, he does not know. You are what you believe you are. *The world is what you are.*

*When we see Jesus at work and he knows all this, he sees how people are suffering, his heart bleeds for them. He does not condemn, oh no, he only sees that they are caught up in this ignorance, creating misery for themselves and others.*

Many are still incapable of thinking but as the Truth of Reality becomes known, more and more will begin to think. But this is what your leaders do not want you to do, *is to think, only to imitate and believe. If they can get you to believe and imitate, then everything is alright.* When you begin to think for yourself you are persecuted because you will refuse to follow a pattern laid down for you to follow. *(But if you ever follow a pattern then you are lost. You who are students of the highest Truth can never follow a pattern. You must rely entirely upon that Creative Principle, that invisible Divine Power that created you for Its own purpose. When you know that then you will be lead by that Divine Angel.)* We kill for no reason and our misery is increased. Do the masses fighting today really know what they are fighting for?

*Ask the thousands and millions of Chinese if they know what they are fighting for? See the ignorant mass fighting for what they do not know. Ignorance personified.*

When the Truth of your Being is realized the Eternal will ever rejuvenate your mind, *and body*, and the Presence of the Eternal then becomes your Silent Partner and leads you into green pastures. “All thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy

children.” Isaiah 54: 13. (*The Lord is within, and Isaiah understood.*) “Ye shall be my people and I will be your God.” Jer. 30: 22. “I will be their God. and they shall be my people.” 2 Cor. 6: 16. “I will be to them a God and they shall be to me a people.” Heb. 8: 10. “I will walk among you and will be your God and *you* shall be my people.” Lev. 26: 12.

“Fear not for I am with thee, be not dismayed. for I am thy God.” Isaiah 41: 10. Here we see the prophets tell us of the good things when we realize the truth of the only “One,” whose name is Love.

*“Love the Lord Thy God with all thy strength, with all thy mind, with all thy heart and love thy neighbour as thy self.”*

But when the mind is *full* of false beliefs you become antagonistic to others, this creates inharmony and misery. This is a state of consciousness which is unaware of Reality. This is a consciousness that reacts to effects seen on the surface, not knowing the Truth about them. Only when the ever-present Intelligence is realised as the fundamental factor in human existence does separation and antagonism disappear and affection takes their place.

*And when the consciousness is not aware of what it is doing, caught up, and there suffers because its creative. You create the world you live in because of ignorance.*

If you will look into your mind you will see how you are caught up in the outer, causing sorrow and conflict. This creates in you a feeling of limitation, *inward poverty*, a feeling of insecurity, while your craving to be rid of this only leads you away from that which alone can free you. *So your craving to free yourself from limitation does not free you, it only leads you away from that which can free you—that is understanding. You pray for freedom but do you get freedom? Of course you do not, you can pray till doomsday. You must understand yourself and by understanding yourself you will see clearly what the self is doing. And when you see what the self is doing you will understand the self. Then when all the false things that are hindering the expression of that which is Whole, and dissolved away, no longer to be remembered against you because nothing is. Immediately you discern anything completely and clearly in your mind then it falls away from you. You are no longer held against you because the Spirit is free. But if you become aware of your inward poverty and the cause of this inward poverty you will immediately begin to understand, and understanding leads*

to freedom and to “that” which is in Itself complete, where there is nothing wanting.

To truly reach that which is in Itself complete you must think in the absolute and not in the relative which is but a restrictive state of consciousness. To do this you must take your thinking out of the relative where it is surrounded by false beliefs and opinions which you have accepted from others, and dissolve them in the absolute Reality which is not limited by beliefs or opinions. Then you will understand that your beliefs and opinions are but the limited state of your own consciousness, and a hindrance to the expression of Reality.

*To have no belief that can separate me from my fellow man, is the most joyous feeling you could ever have in Life, because there is no separation between you. It is a wonderful feeling.*

In your work in the world of trade and commerce, in your association with others.\*<sup>1</sup> Life if it had been followed the world today would not be what it is. And this is because the world did not understand him! And those who profess to teach his words do not understand him either otherwise there would be *fewer beliefs* and only one religion—the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man.

*But that is lip-service. We hear it spouted all over the place. But the words are not understood yet they carry on with their same antagonisms towards others.*

*The world today is in confusion. Look at it. You will see the east and the west is divided and partly on religious beliefs, and next on ideologies.*

When we look at the world today and see that we have only made an image of *Jesus* in our minds as a means of worship, at the same time carrying on with our destructive reactions to conditions, *we ourselves create*, instead of applying his teachings in our lives.

We condemn instead of blessing, hating instead of loving, accusing instead of forgiving, and unkindness instead of being kind.

The reason is that we have failed to realize that there is only one Life existing in every living Soul, and the only Reality is that Life. When Jesus said, “I am the Life” he was pronouncing the greatest scientific fact ever known to man. Yes, he was the greatest of all the prophets and the prophets

rejoiced to see his day, because he fulfilled the final act of appearing after *so-called* death to prove that Life in the flesh cannot be separated from the Life of God. *The same Life is Ever-present now. It is the same Life now, as then, Living Eternally Ever-present in you and me.* The Father having Life in Himself has granted the Son to have the same Life in himself and we will see this clearly through the resurrection of *Jesus—the Master of Life.*

It was Monday morning at early dawn, Mary of Magdala and Mary, the Mother of Jesus, and Salome brought with them to the tomb where Jesus was laid, sweet spices for the purpose of anointing him. While on their way they said, “who will pull away the boulder for us to open the tomb?” for it was a very large boulder.

But when they reached the tomb they saw the boulder had been rolled away. When they entered the tomb they found the body of Jesus was not there, they were bewildered and perplexed. Then two men in shining raiment appeared and they were much afraid and bowed their faces to the earth. But the man said to them, “why search among the dead for him who is alive.”

*He was the great example. He was the proof of this Life. And we search among the dead for the dead. But he said, “let the dead bury the dead.” For those who believed in death were dead already.*

*“Why search ye among the dead for him who is alive.”*

“He is not here, he has risen, remember how he told you when he was still in Galilee that the son of man had to be betrayed into the hands of sinful men (*and who were the sinful men, was it not the high priests?*) and to be crucified and rise on the third day,” Then they remembered what he said, “go and tell his disciples and Peter that he precedes you to Galilee as he told you. You shall see him there.” (*The mention of, “go and tell his disciples and Peter,” is very significant. Because Peter was the stalwart, the strong disciple, yet in his strength he denied his Master. Is it not so, that where there is strength, the strongest physical character, there is a weakness. No matter how strong that physical character may be, from a physical point of view or from a mental point of view, there is a weakness always there. Because its the mind, its human nature. But in the Spirit it is entirely different. Jesus was completely expressing the Spirit and there was no weakness of any kind. But Peter did not yet understand as we will see.*)

They fled from the tomb in terror and went and reported all this to the eleven and all the others. But their story to them sounded like nonsense and they could not believe it.

*Isn't that true. The same thing would happen today. They still believed in death even after all the Master had taught them. They did not know.*

But Peter and John got up and ran to the tomb. John ran ahead faster than Peter and got to the tomb first, he glanced in and saw the bandages lying on the ground but did not go inside. Then Simon Peter came after him and went inside the tomb and saw that the bandages were lying on the ground, but the napkin which had been folded around his head like a turban had rolled a bit to one side when the pressure of the Master's head was removed.

The body of the Master had simply vanished though the hundred pounds of spices and the clothing which he wore was left there as if they had dropped from him. This was the dematerialization of the physical body into the substance from which it came. The resurrection body remained intact. The Spirit is master of *all* things manifest and can at will take any form. So Jesus the Christ came to his disciples in his familiar form as we will see shortly.

The disciples did not yet understand when the Master told them that he would rise from the dead, so the disciples in their bewilderment returned home. But Mary of Magdala, commonly called Mary Magdalene, started sobbing beside the tomb, and as she again looked into the tomb she saw two angels in white sitting *there* where the body had lain, one at the head and one at the foot.

“Woman,” said they, “why are you sobbing?” (*You can imagine why she was sobbing, her love for the Master was so great, it was so abounding and complete. He was like herself, they were two as it were, and he also recognised her.*) She replied, “Because they have taken away my Master and I do not know where they have put him.” With those words she turned round and noticed someone standing there, she did not know that it was Jesus and he said to her, “Woman, why are you sobbing?” (*This is the point now, Jesus stood there yet she did not know him. Through her tears perhaps she did not see the face clearly. Or perhaps Jesus did not feel inclined to reveal himself completely to her for the moment.*) She thought it was the



gardener. "O, sir," she said, "if you have carried him away tell me where you have put him." (*Still realising that the Christ was in the body, no, they had not realised the wonderful Truth yet. Even his disciples, those surrounding him all the time, yet did not know or yet understand his words to them. Do you understand his words, either? Do you really comprehend the fullness of his message?*) "Mary," said Jesus. *In his familiar voice. That voice that she always loved to hear. The voice that carried love and compassion.* She started round and said, "Rabboni" (meaning master in Hebrew).

She clung to him in her love and joy of seeing the Master alive. This experience was the greatest thing that *could* happen to Mary, she was privileged because of her love for the Master. Then Jesus said to her, "cease clinging to me, Mary, I have not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brothers (his disciples) and tell them I am ascending to my Father and yours, to my God and yours."<sup>2</sup> *We can well imagine what was in her mind. Human nature is much the same in all. The excitement, the bewilderment, the complete awareness that he was alive and living, was too much for Mary. And I can see how she was telling the disciples. The disciples looking at her in a sort of amazement, "I don't believe it," yet they were his disciples.*

When we pass from the earthly state, there is a period when we *often* show ourselves to our loved ones before we have ascended to our state of Being in the inner. It is only when we appear *afterwards* can we touch and be touched freely. This is borne out in many cases on scientific investigation into the psychic realms.

Now the soldiers who were on guard were amazed at what they saw and were terrified. (*Now this was a record of what they saw as they were gathered around the tomb. Watching that no one could come there and open the tomb, and take Jesus away.*) But to flee meant death for cowardice, so they stood and watched. This was just before sunrise on Monday morning. They saw a blazing light and saw a form descending and they heard the words, "Adon Mashich cumi" which means "Holy one, arise." Then the figure in radiant splendour trampled upon the Roman seal and tore it into shreds. (*What would a mere Roman seal mean to the Spiritual people, to the*

*Reality.*) He took the mighty stone as though it were a pebble from the brook and cast it aside.

Jesus was then transformed, arose and his body dematerialized.

The young soldiers fell *on* the ground and the older ones stood and watched the change from mortal to the immortal and then the disappearance, and a voice from somewhere cried *out*, “Peace on earth and goodwill towards all men.”

*The great significance of this story, this Ever-lasting Life, belongs to you and me. Belongs to every human soul on earth. Here was the greatest revelation the world had ever known. And with it came, “peace on earth, goodwill towards all men.”*

They looked into the tomb and saw it was empty and exclaimed, “The Nazarene has risen as he said he would!” So they hastened to Jerusalem and to the high priests and said, “behold, the Nazarene has risen as he said,” and they told *them* about the wonders of the night.

The high priests and elders then held counsel and said, “This news must not go forth among the people that Jesus has arisen from the dead, then all will say he is the son of God and our testimonies will be proven false.” So they gave a large sum of money unto the soldiers to say, “that his disciples came by night and took the body away while they slept,” saying, “we will make it right with Pilate for breaking the Roman seal and the soldiers did what they were paid to do,” and this story has been disseminated among the Jews even to this day.

In the next lesson we will see how Jesus appeared to his disciples.

“I will come again and receive you into myself and where I am there ye may be also.”

*This is the Eternal Christ, “ye shall be with me this very day in Paradise.” All is forgotten. There is only Spirit. Nothing can exist in the Christ but the pure Expression of God. That invisible wonderful Power, that Intelligence that built the body, the brain and nervous system. That invisible Force that still inhabits it. That invisible Force that is now speaking. That invisible Force is the Spirit. “Spirit alone has Voice.” It uses the brain, the nervous system and the mechanism to speak the Word. If you can see behind*

*my words you will see the Truth of the Everlasting Life that is present now. The same in the beginning is now. "I Am Alpha and Omega."*

## BENEDICTION

O Beloved Brother, I open my soul to thine so that all the fragrant perfume of thy love will scent the atmosphere that surrounds me and I shall say in my heart, "I shall be thy disciple."

I will laugh at death for I will hold the Presence of the Father *as* my constant awareness of thee.

In thy blessed light I will dissolve all shadows and fears, that appear, and in thy Blessed "Truth" I shall remain alive forever.

May thy love be expressed in my devotion to Him who sent you into the world to witness unto the Truth of the only "One."

Help me to awaken this Truth and Love in all hearts, Beloved Brother of Mine.

*Let us enter into the Sanctuary of the Silent Healing Power. To know that our word goes forth not to return void but to accomplish that which it is sent forth to do. This is the realisation we have in the Sanctuary.*

*(Two minutes silence)*

*May these words resound throughout the world. "Peace and goodwill towards all men." "My Peace I leave with you."*

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 13th November 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

\*1. A break occurs here in the original wire recording. See page 345

1. A break in the original wire recording occurs here, which results in a part of the original speech being destroyed. Therefore the full paragraph is as follows: “In your work in the world of trade and commerce, in your association with others [*you must not confuse the issue. You are in the world but not of it, your roots are elsewhere, as the Master showed us. He gave to the world a way of*] life if it had been followed the world today would not be what it is. And this is because the world did not understand him! And those who profess to teach his words do not understand him either otherwise there would be *fewer beliefs* and only one religion—the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man.”
2. The next sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Away went Mary of Magdala to the disciples with the news, and exclaimed in her breathless excitement, “I have seen the Master,” and telling them what he had said to her.*]

## Lecture 8 (20th November 1951)

**“BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HAVE NOT SEEN YET HAVE BELIEVED” John 20: 29  
(Old version)\***

Moses showed the great Infinite Life, the Oneness of All. But Jesus showed to us the “One” Infinite Life individualised in mankind, and that *the* Infinite Eternal Life of God was the same Life in man, *and* this Life which is the Life in you and me is eternal, and that death cannot touch It, no trial or affliction or any outside force could ever affect It. I am in the Father and the Father is in me.

*This is the tremendous Truth we have to realise. When we realise this our narrowness, our pettiness disappears. There are many people who live on pettiness, the small little things that do not count. These are the things that affect their minds. Well their minds are small, limited.*

*When you see the great vista of Life. When you understand the great Universe itself is one Whole. When you look to the great myriad of stars in the heavens, where we are told there are 2000 million millions of them visible to the physical eye, and that is but a fraction of the manifested Universe. And even all the manifested Universe is but a fraction within the Infinite Mind that fills boundless space.*

*But when we also think that the same Substance, the same Life, the same Energy that is in the furthest star, the same Creativeness that created it is within us, as the only One Creativeness behind all Creation.*

*We take in the larger view, the small pettiness of the self, the small petty thoughts dissolve away. And it is only when the individual sees the pettiness in their own minds and recognise the vastness of the Universe in which we live (which is one Whole); then we lose that stupidity, these antagonisms, these different creeds and dogmas that create separation between man and*

*man. To live in the Father is freedom, to live in the self is confusion and misery.*

It was the mind of man not aware of the Eternal Life that feared violence and death, yet Jesus found that man may think what he likes but with all this thinking and fearing he could not change the Life or alter Its course in the individual, for It is the Father Himself who remains ever the same, and there *can* be no separation in the Life in man from the Father who is Life Himself. Thus man can only live and think because of the Life of God that is within him. So we see a wonderful Truth here, “I am in the Father and the Father is in me.”

*Here was a complete picture of a Consciousness, an awareness, totally different to the masses. Because the masses could not understand him nor can the masses understand even the words that we are saying at this moment. But you can understand, even with the modicum of understanding, it grows and grows and develops. So that more and more awareness of your own Reality of God, of that Life which is never seen, yet it is the only power that makes the body move. Like electricity is the power that makes the dynamo fly and all the machinery moves. Switch off the electricity and there is no movement.*

*Life is that invisible unknowable thing yet It is the thing that enables me to speak. It enables me to think, I think by It, I speak by It. The voice that you hear is created by It. How wonderful is this Truth but how few can understand. Therefore to think of it we make it relative, to know that **It** is makes It a Reality to you and me. But you have to find it out yourselves.*

It is difficult to comprehend the great significance *in* this Truth, but when you do become more and more aware of this Immanent Divine Presence you cease *then* to react to conditions in the outer. *Immediately* you become aware of your outer reactions and discern them for what they are, then you will begin to Realise the Presence. And immediately you become aware of that Divine Presence you cease to react to conditions in the outer, your thoughts become pure. But can you enter into your own mind and examine your minds and see, if you are reacting to things external to yourself or are you finding that which is Real within yourself? Is your mind caught up in all the relative and small petty things? It is for you to discern that for yourselves. You do not fear these things as before, you are no

longer living in ignorance, reacting to ignorance. You stand firmly in the Omnipresence with the presence of the Omnipotence within *you* expressing the great Omniscience, *the great Intelligence*, of the only “One.” Thus the surface movements do not affect you because you are “aware” *of your own being*.

*I am trying to show you in a few minutes a mind like the Master. Not that we can ever grasp the great significance of his mind, the mightiness of his mind and the greatness of his understanding, but we can get a glimpse of that mind and by getting a glimpse of that mind then we can say, “my brother.”*

With this understanding you will see that all the frills and titles that man seeks after is the great illusion and is the cause of craving, and craving is the cause of all our troubles.

The world is trying to right itself through some form of government, by economic *and* other means, but this must also fail. Not until the world will accept *the* fundamental Reality and translate It into daily living can there ever be the peace and security which we seek.

*There is no system in the world that will do it. There is no system that can be invented that will do it. There is no government that will do it. There is no group that will do it. Because immediately you have a group try to run the country you will find other groups up against them.*

*The present time you have United Nations, I say myself, that United nations will fail eventually because it is a fundamental law. There is no understanding of the fundamental unity of human nature, of the human family. Therefore there can be no unity, where there is no understanding of unity, where there can be no realisation of the hazards of separation. Where they cannot see that they are all separated from one another by their ideas, their images, their beliefs. How can there ever be unity?*

Is it not so that every nation, every group, financial or otherwise, are antagonistic to each other? We see two great ideologies in the world today, one democracy and the other communism. Various nations have amalgamated themselves on one side while other nations have amalgamated themselves on the other side. Both are based upon a philosophy and not the truth of the only “One,” which is the fundamental unity of all peoples.

*I hope that you can see this clearly. If you do not see this clearly then you will be in confusion and in conflict in your own minds.*

Eventually there must be a great clash, yes, that which is contrary to the Truth must destroy itself.

*But the Truth can never be destroyed, then the Life can never be destroyed nor the human family will not be destroyed because that has its eternal roots in the Almighty. But we can destroy the world. We are the world. We have conditioned the world, we have conditioned ourselves. And not until we see this clearly, that you have conditioned yourselves, and by conditioning yourselves you have conditioned the world.*

*Then how are you to free yourselves and free the world? Only by understanding what you are doing.*

Jesus made a total dedication of his life to the aspiration of the discovery and embodiment of the Divine Truth and nothing else. He did not divide his life between the Divine and some outside aim or activity that had nothing to do with the search of the Divine Truth. He said, "I am not of this world" "this world finds nothing in me." No possessiveness, no hate, no aggression, no death, so he pronounced *that* the devil, the father of lies, having no "Truth" in him.

*The devil does not oppose God as some stupid people tell you. How could the devil oppose God, I would like to know, when God is Infinite, Omniscience, Omnipotent and Omnipresent.*

*In one breath they will say something and with the other breath they will deny it because they are ignorant of the Truth. They are but imitators, they believe what the other person says. I do not want you to believe what I say, I want you to think and by thinking you will free yourselves.*

*O to be Infinite, God must be all there Is. Therefore the only thing that makes up the devil is the non-existence of the devil. And that non-existence of the devil becomes in the mind of the individual, a reality. The non-existence of the devil becomes a reality in human mind, and then he believes that there is some power opposing God.*

*The whole Universe is moving forward and upward, under a great and mighty Mind. The Cosmic Mind that rules the very stars, that rules the insects on the ground, rules the farthest Sun that rules this earth which is*



*but a grain of sand on the seashore of a panorama of worlds. This Cosmic Intelligence is the Active Principle in every thing. Moving all in one direction at the one time perfectly in unison and in unity. Man has thoughts but his thoughts reel in comparison, to this mighty thing that we see before us, the great Cosmic Creation in which we are playing that part. And the very Creativeness that is in the heart of the Universe is in your heart and in mine. And the very voice you hear speaking to you now is the cause of that Creativeness, that Cosmic Reality. Can there be anything greater?*

*Then you will say, in your mind, that there is a devil, then you become stupid, narrow and bigoted. Get the greater view of the mightiness, of that invisible Power, that we look upon as electricity in fact, is but a minor manifestation of It. No one has ever seen It. But electricity is not destroyed because the globe is broken. The electricity does not in anyway be affected if the dynamo goes wrong. But this electricity is everywhere in the atmosphere. No one has ever seen it. By mere chance a scientist is working with two particular discs, one flying in one direction and one in the other. And he found by doing so there was a form of energy created. And from that time electricity was brought to us, now we have it in light and in power. We found the laws if electricity and how it works. And within you and me is the Law of Life of how It works. "I am the Life."—that is the healing power in you and me.<sup>1</sup>*

He showed that, firstly, we were all human beings having one Father "Our Father in heaven," our Divine Sonship being the immanent Divine Principle within each one, mostly hidden and deeply covered by beliefs, creeds and separation. Yet this Divine Presence remains always ready to come forth when we discard all that is false and a hindrance to Its true expression making us one family, Divine in nature.

Jesus saw that he could not attach himself to any particular group because he was unlimited and universal. He saw that he was the son of God, the only "One," and all were his brethren and he rebuked anything that caused separation among them.

When we search in our own minds we will see if there is any antagonism anything that separates us one from another, then we can dissolve it through his wisdom and power. *Which becomes ours through understanding.*

Separation is the destroyer of *Brotherly Love*, to love one another is the proof of our oneness, our unity. *To hate is proof of our stupidity, our ignorance of this Truth. It is when you see the Beloved in your brother that Beloved in yourself then you found it—unity.* This is the Divine Will and not a personal choice or the preference of the ego-self. Jesus was aware that no mental theories had any fundamental importance (*mental theories meant nothing to him*), neither had beliefs or creeds nor the imitation of another. For he knew that the mind forms and accepts theories that support the ego-self, steeped in ignorance, superstition and separation.

*And you will find this yourselves. Any theory that will support the ego-self will be received with open arms. But any theory that dissolves the self away will be rejected and that is why they rejected the Master Jesus. Because the ego-self was the foundation of religion and separation. It was the foundation of dogmas and creeds therefore he discarded them from the beginning.*

*But most people are blind, because they were blind from the beginning, and never saw from the time they were born because they were caught up in the religions of their parents and the beliefs of their parents. And not until such time as they stepped out of this imitation into freedom, to think for themselves, could they grasp that which was unity. The Wholeness, the Completeness of everything.*

He realised that we are born in ignorance, born in separation the great sin, born into a family that follows a certain religion antagonistic to others.

The child's mind being plastic accepts without thought and builds antagonisms throughout life, until he begins to think for himself.

*And here is the great thing. Get the child when he is young, when the mind is plastic, then plant in that mind the belief, plant in that mind the theory, plant in that mind an antagonism against another nationality. Build them up in the belief that they are a super nation, a super person, a super people, and then you are building the edifice of your own destruction. It has never been otherwise, search back in history and you will see, that all this is a Truth, that immediately you set up some division with a fundamental lie and based upon a lie of superiority then as sure as you are alive, you will crumble to the dust. For it is no accordance to that great mighty wonderful Cosmic Plan that we see in the heavens. We look beyond ourselves and we*

*find that it in ourselves here, is the very Law, that is taking place in the furthest planet. The very Creativeness that is whirling Suns and Moons and stars in their orbit, is the very Creativeness within me and you. And we are moving forward in this great Cosmic Plan as one Whole, and do not forget it! That is the fundamental Law upon which security and peace will be founded and upon nothing else.*

Religion is fundamentally rooted in the human family and that is why it has such a strong hold on people throughout the world. It is only when we grasp the one fundamental religion of the Love of the “One” united in the whole are we set free from antagonism, fear, strife and misery. Then **Love is the cure** for all conditions.

It was the Love of God that Jesus portrayed in his words and actions while on earth and his resurrection proved that the same Eternal Love of the Father was in the Son, showing the way we all will go. “Fear not for I am with you always.”

On the evening of the resurrection day two disciples of Jesus, Zachus and Cleopas of the village of Emmaus, seven miles from Jerusalem, were on the way home and they walked and talked about the things that had occurred.

Jesus himself overtook them and walked beside them, but they did not recognise him. He said to them, “what is all this you are debating on your walk.” They stopped and looked downcast. Cleopas answered him saying, “are you a lone stranger in Jerusalem and know not what has happened there?” “What is that?” he said to them. *And* they replied, “all about Jesus of Nazareth.”

*You can imagine their minds, steeped in the things that had passed, the things that they heard. The last week or so was a tremendous week for many people. This was a world event, it was part of the great Cosmic Plan, for the simple reason that here was the expression of the Almighty showing the unlimited state of that Life inherent in man, showing that Life did not end in the grave. But that that Life that grew in mankind, that formed the body, the brain, the nervous system through which it could think and act, was Life Eternal. And although it had created the instrument for the time being, it was still the same Life, the same Consciousness that was manifesting in*

*there was still conscious and this was revealed to man through the Master. No other man has ever did what he did.*

*I am showing you things that by knowing them in yourselves you will find the Truth in yourself.*

To God and all the people he was a prophet strong in action and in utterance, but the high priests and our rulers delivered him to be sentenced to death and had him crucified.”

“Our own hope would be that he would be a Redeemer of Israel and he is dead, (*in other words our own people, because these were Jews, looked upon him as their Redeemer, our only hope but now he is dead. What a blow, yet he was alive. The mind not understanding the Truth, being limited in not knowing the Truth, could not hold onto that Life that is Eternal. But only the seeming flitting part of the human life upon earth, that is all the mind could grasp.*) and that is three days ago, *they said*, though some women of our number gave us a surprise. They were at the tomb early in the morning and could not find his body, but they came to tell us *that* they had actually seen a vision of Angels and declared that he was alive. Two of our company did go to the tomb and found things exactly as the women had said, but they did not see him.”

Jesus said to them, “O foolish men, with hearts so slow to believe after all the prophets had declared. Had not the Christ to suffer thus and enter his glory.” Then he began with Moses and the prophets and interpreted to them the passages referring to himself throughout the Scriptures.

Now, they approached the village to which they were going. Jesus made as if he were going further on, but they pressed him to stay with them and as he lay at the table with them he took the loaf and blessed it and broke it and handed it to them. Then their eyes were opened and they recognised him, but he vanished from their sight.

*Here is quite a common thing that is known, in the East, in the Himalayas. I could detail numbers of cases, where people have appeared and talked, and then vanished. I remember going to a cave in the Himalayas, one special night, a number of the Himalayan masters who arranged this meeting. And as the moon began to rise figures came in all directions and they sat down, spoke and then disappeared.*

*One could believe somehow that they were mesmerized or feeling that they were seeing visions of some kind. But on some occasions I looked at my watch, I looked around and felt myself to assure that I was really perfectly conscious. But these things did happen. And it has convinced more than ever and I know it is true that Jesus appeared to his disciples. That this story is true.*

Then they said to one another, “did not our hearts glow within us when he was talking on the road, opening up the Scriptures for us.” So they got up and returned at that very hour to Jerusalem, where they found the eleven and their friends all gathered, who told them that the Lord had really risen and that he appeared to Simon.

Then they related their own experiences on the road and how they had recognised him when he broke the loaf first, as they were speaking Jesus stood among them and said to them, “peace be unto you.” *(It is so great and so wonderful when you know the Truth, to know that it is true, beyond the comprehension of the petty things of the human existence. If I can raise your minds away from the petty things of the ordinary life, into the realisation of the Truth that I am explaining to you now, you will never turn back. You will never allow your minds then to be caught up in the things that are worthless, in the petty little things that enter into your mind, you will discard them. Even if they do come into your mind you will know them for what they are.)* “Peace be unto you.” They were terrified, imagining that it was a ghost they saw, but he said to them, “why are you upset, why do doubts invade your mind? Look at my hands and feet. It is I! Feel and see; a ghost has not flesh and bones as you see I have.” With these words he showed them his hands and feet. Even yet they could not believe it for sheer joy they were lost in wonder.

He said to them, “have you any food here?” and when they handed him a piece of broiled fish he took and ate it in their presence.

Now Mary, Martha, Ruth and Lazarus were in their home and they heard that Jesus had risen from the dead. Martha said, “it cannot be for such a thing has never happened since the world began.” *(She had never heard about it, it had never happened. And it is the same with most of you. You never had, never heard about it, so it never happened. Is that not so? Of course it is. You want to see too before you believe.)* Mary said, “but did not

the Master bring (back) our brother from the dead, and surely he could bring himself to life again,” and as they talked the Master stood in their midst and said, “I am risen from the dead. The *Christ Life does not die.*”

Then Martha ran and brought the chair in which Jesus had loved to sit and Jesus sat on the chair. For a long *while* they talked, then Jesus said, “fear not, I will be your boon<sup>2</sup> companion all the way,” and then disappeared.

*What a comforting thought, of course you know the human mind, you know your own mind. How often would you seek to have that said to you in your times of doubt, in your times of fear. In your times when you think that you would lose something but it is only with you for a while but now it is going to pass, it is going to go away from me I am going to lose it in a few minutes, and you get depressed. How wonderful would it be if you would hear the silent voice quietly saying to you, “I will be your boon companion all the way,” and then he disappears.*

It is said in the ancient Script that Jesus also appeared to the Eastern sages, he also appeared to the Scribes and Pharisees in the Temple in Jerusalem, in a fisherman’s garb, and asked, “what has become of Jesus who is called the Christ? Is he not teaching in the Temple now?” They replied, “that man was crucified a week ago, his body buried in a tomb, but his followers came by night and stole the body.” Jesus said, “I will testify that his body was not stolen from the tomb. The man from Galilee has risen from the dead *as he said he would.*”

Then the priests and scribes rushed to seize the man but instantly he became a radiant *power* of light and the priests, scribes and Pharisees fell back in deadly fear. They saw the Man from Galilee. (*The man with Power only through deep and complete understanding of his Oneness. “I am in the Father and the Father is in me.” “And when you have seen me you have seen the Father.” “The deeds that I do are the deeds of the Father Who ever remaineth within me. It is He Who is performing His own deeds.” The self had disappeared and the God had taken Its place. As soon as the self in you shall disappear also, so shall the God take Its place.*) Jesus looked upon these frightened men and said, “I am he whom you stoned at the city’s gate and crucified on Calvary. Behold my hands and feet and see the wounds the soldier made. I came to earth to demonstrate the resurrection of the dead,

the transmutation from the human to the Divine.” Then Jesus raised his hands in the familiar sign of the thumb and two forefingers and said, “peace to every one of you, goodwill to all men,” and then *he* disappeared.

*How astounding, still how true.*

Now, Thomas had not seen the Lord since he had risen from the dead and when the ten said they had seen him and talked with him Thomas said, “until I see the nail prints in his hands and feet, the spear wound in his side and talked with him as I have talked with him before, I will not believe that he has risen from the dead.”

It was in Simon’s house in Bethany the disciples met, it was the evening of the first day of the week just eight days from the time Jesus rose from the dead and on the morrow all the disciples would turn their faces towards their homes in Galilee.

*As we will see in the following Epistle. As Jesus had told them then to go to Galilee and there he would meet them before his ascension. First of all, we see Jesus in all the particular stages; condemned, scourged, crucified, arisen from the dead, and the ascension. All the same things that take place in you and me except in a minor form.*

The eleven Apostles were there, the door was closed and barred for fear of the Jews. Then Jesus passed through the closed door and appeared in their midst, and he said, “peace be with you.” *And* he said to Thomas, “look at my hands, put your finger here and put your hand into my side and talk with me as you have often talked with me.” Thomas answered and said, “my Lord, my God.” *He recognised the Truth then.* Jesus said to him, “you believe because you have seen me. Blessed are those who believe though they have never seen me.” The disciples were now established in their faith of the Living Christ. *Here was a handful of men, the disciples. They were all sixes and sevens. One believing, one half-believing, others disbelieving. But the whole story shows the completeness of that wonderful thing bringing together the disciples so that they would have the complete faith in the Living Christ, that is born in every human soul, that is the Creativeness within you and me. That Christ is not yesterday or tomorrow. We do not think of him then as in the past or think that we might meet him in the future but think of him now as the Ever-present Life, the Eternal Son of God, not separated from us in anyway whatsoever. So therefore we know that at this*

*very moment Christ Lives amongst us.* Jesus showed himself again to his disciples at the Sea of Tiberias and we will see in our next lesson.

*All the Truth. The wonderful words he gave to them of Love. That is the secret of it all, “a new commandment I give to you, that you love one another as I have loved you.”*

“Blessed are they that have not seen, yet have believed.”

## BENEDICTION

O Dearly Beloved, thy Spirit lightens my heart, thy presence an eternal joy.

Thou art alive forever. Thou art just behind my prayer.

Thy presence pierces the veil of my thought, yet at times thou seem so far away.

I want to hear thee speak to me in that Silent Voice I know so well. Thou art my boon companion all the way, O dearly Beloved.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women’s Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 20th November 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.

1. The following complete paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Jesus became aware of his “oneness” with that which was the Creator of All in heaven and on earth. Hence his words, “all power has been given unto me in heaven and on earth.” Therefore he gave to the power within; election, selection, choice, priority, advantage, and precedence. He put away all separation. He did not cling to family or country nor any interest or attachment or religion that was built upon*



*separation. If he had done so he could not have done what he did for humanity.]*

2. *Boon.* Jolly, jovial, convivial, congenial. *Boon companion.*

## Lecture 9 (27th November 1951)

### **I WAS HUNGRY AND THOU DIDST FEED ME WITH SPIRITUAL FOOD, I WAS THIRSTY AND THOU DIDST OPEN THE WELL OF ETERNAL LIFE\***

Ignorance is at its height when a person will say it is rubbish because he cannot understand. It also shows that the mind is full of fixed ideas and there is nothing more ignorant than a mind that is rigid. A clear mind is one that is pliable, without pliability there can be no understanding or realization of *the Truth*, (because Truth) is always unfolding always expanding the consciousness of man.

<sup>1</sup>*There is nothing more ignorant then, as you will see, is a mind that is filled with rigid fixed ideas. And all their thoughts are built up from those rigid ideas. It is only the mind that is pliable, a mind that is free, able to think clearly, to accept and reject, at the same time to be able to think clearly to the end.*

*Unless you can think clearly to the end of a problem then you have never thought the problem out. But the majority of people will not take the time to think a problem to its end.*

Therefore anything that is fixed in the mind is binding and a prison of one's own making. To free oneself there must be true discernment of what is in the mind. *If you then discern that which your thoughts are built from, whether it is circumstances, conditions, or environment, or friends, or anything external to the self. If you can discern how your thoughts arise and what is the bases of your thought then you will begin to understand yourself. And you will begin to understand your ideas, your images and your beliefs. If you know what a belief is, if you discern what it is, then it will not affect you, it will not bind you. But if you do not know what a belief is and you are caught up in that belief then you are bound by it. It is so*

*essential to see this so that you can cleanse your mind through discernment. That is the only way you can do so. To control the mind is contraction. Controlling your thoughts is not understanding, it never has been and never will be. To control the mind is always limitation. It is to examine the mind and see what is in the mind and by doing so you will understand what your ideas, your images, and your beliefs are. And you will see that they are not Truth-freedom. What is important to us is the call from the deepest within ourselves.*

This is why Jesus became the greatest man on earth. He knew that there was a Supreme Existence, a consciousness of Bliss which was not merely a negative theory, neither was it a featureless Absolute, but dynamic and complete in Itself and that he could not be in any way separated from It.

He knew himself to be that Life complete in Itself, creator of the temple in which he lived, “the temple of the **Living** God.” He said, in other words, God is not *the* Father of the dead people but of the Living.

*Therefore you will see his meaning was this: that there was really no dead people at all, they were all Living. Even whether they lived in the body or out of it, they were all Living.*

*Now the whole story of the self. It is the self that causes most of our troubles. The self is always continually desiring to expand itself. And by doing so it goes away from Reality. It wants to perpetuate its own existence in this world. It wants through its ambitions. It desires through its ambitions. It is desire for continuation of itself not only in this world but in the next.*

*Now the great secret of this wonderful Truth that I am showing to you, is not the continuation of the self in all its stupidity, but the realisation of that which is behind the self, so that the self can be disposed of and that which is Real can take its place. If you look into your own mind you will see that it is the self that is the cause of all your worrying, all your troubles, everything.*

Consciousness is the Eternal perceiving organising power in Life and becoming aware of this Life-Consciousness Jesus knew that he was the embodiment of all the principles inherent in that Life, *when he said, “I am the Life.”*

*In the recognition of this Truth when he said, "I am the Life," it was the totality of Life he was talking about, it was the Completeness of that Life that he knew he was because there could be no separation. In fact, you will realise there is but One Body, One Mind, One Spirit, there cannot be two. Being Infinite there can be only Infinite Body. Being Infinite there can only be Infinite Mind. Being Infinite there can only be Infinite Spirit and that is all—Spirit, Mind, and Body.*

*Therefore that is the Trinity out of which everything is created, your bodies, your minds. The Spirit in us is exactly the same, therefore there is no separation anywhere in Infinity.*

*If you truly realise what I am telling you, then you will see that there can be no absolute separation at all. But the Completeness of this thing comes when the consciousness becomes aware of itself as the creator of its own thoughts, conditions. And when the consciousness becomes aware of its own conditioning it knows that it itself is the cause of all that which troubles man. Whenever consciousness becomes aware of that fact and the noise of these creations quieten down and silencing through the awareness of the consciousness, knowing that these things have no power except that the consciousness have given them power, then they are gradually slowed down then there is peace. In that peace comes the great revelation of that which is behind all Creation, then there is truly peace. And not until the outside is quietened down can there be any realisation of this great and mighty thing that Jesus knew.*

Jesus was aware of this consciousness not only beyond, but here on earth, and the fulfilment of this Life here was his aim, and what he did became possible for all to do because there was no separation. He did not have to wait until he left the physical to become aware of this Life, but understood that It existed here and now, *and* must be that Life and there could be no separation in *this* Life here *from* the totality of all Life in the Universe.

*Therefore he saw clearly, that his own life could not be separated from the totality of all Life in the Universe. And when he said, "I am the Life," he knew this to be true. And he knew that he had this from the very beginning. As John said, "and the Word was with God and the Word was God and the Word became flesh.*

*Well now, we see clearly that that is true. The Word is a Spirit. In the beginning was the moving upon all things, through the Mind. And the Mind then was the vehicle through which the consolidation of all Substance and Matter took place. Therefore we found the Spirit, Mind and Body are the Trinity but one not separate. Trinity—IS-RA-EL.*

*Life for instance, EL, is the foundation upon which the word Allah 'ELAH' has been formed, the old Israel name of God.<sup>2</sup> RA means the physical body and IS means the breath or the soul. Therefore it is Spirit, Soul, and Body. The Spirit being the foundation of All. And here we see the whole Truth built up through the prophets and Jesus understood not only, that from reading and understanding, but he knew it from his own self through experience. And that is what is the great thing, experience, in the realisation of this Truth.*

His understanding was not a mere mental theory although it could be supported mentally by any other. It was not transitory, but through experience he knew that greater experiences were sure to follow. Like all other prophets he held that no distinctions or separations existed in Reality.

*You cannot say that there is any distinction in Life. That Life itself cannot be divided. There is no distinction in electricity itself. The only distinctions we take into consideration is the formation or the expression of this electricity in various forms; such as through light, power, heat. But these are the expressions of the one thing that itself has no distinctions. But we place distinctions upon it not knowing the source. And the same as you do today, you put distinctions on different people, different groups, high and low, King and tramp, General and soldier. Not realising the Source that created these people in the image and likeness of the One, and One only.*

*Therefore distinctions exist in the mind and separation then follows.*

He was the greatest of all the Jewish prophets because he showed the world that the Life in all was the one Living Life, with no interruption through the event of death, and all would experience the same as he did.

*Therefore being one of the greatest prophets, and the greatest, he did more than Moses, he did more than Abraham, he did more than Samuel, and more than any of the other prophets, like Isaiah, that came before him. Because he completed the act; of coming in, showing himself, going out and*

*showing himself again. "I am he who is alive, died, and I now Live forever."*

This was the basis of his teachings that all, no matter who or what they were, good, bad or indifferent, could come to this blessed realization of the immanence of the Divine Presence of the Divine Truth, and all that was false would be discerned and dissolved away. His parable of the Prodigal Son was the evidence of this fact. (*We have dealt with the Prodigal Son so often and I am sure you that are familiar with it. Showing that he was always the Son, he was never anything else but the Son and it made no difference, not to the Father. The only difference came from his brother but not from the Father. The Father being Perfect in Himself could not recognise any imperfection. Immediately the Son realised this Truth of no separation he saw that he must be of the Father, therefore he entered the Father's House, and in entering the Father's House there was great enjoyment. The brother of course, being naturally jealous, did not go in he stayed out. But he could not go in if he wanted to because inside there was harmony, outside there was inharmony. So inharmony could not go into harmony. Inharmony would first have to become harmony before it could harmonise with harmony. Therefore he could not enter into harmony. But immediately the Father showed him that there was no difference between him and his brother and showed also that it was the self in him that was all the trouble because he desired everything. He said, "I cannot ever get a kid to make merry with my friends." But you see in Jesus explaining this parable, he said, "the Father said to him, 'Son all that is Mine is Thine.'" Showing again that there was no separation. I wish the consciousness of man would grasp this Truth of the great wonderful parable of the Prodigal Son, then I say this world would have peace and progress.*) He also knew that the ways of the Divine Mind were not like the ways of the human mind steeped in ignorance and separation.

It is impossible for the human mind to judge others or lay down what one should do or not do, for the Divine knows better, and to admit the Divine at all, both true reason and devotion seems to be at one in attaining that implicit faith and surrender to the Divine Everlasting Presence.

*And it is true reason with this devotion to the realisation of that which is Whole and not separated. Therefore true reason is the foundation upon*

*which you shall build the Temple. On one side is the Pillar of Love and on the other side is the Pillar of Wisdom. These were the two pillars in the Temple of Solomon and you had to pass through those pillars before you entered into the temple.*

*It showed that before you could enter even into that Reality, the Temple of the Living God or recognise It completely, you have to have on one side **Love** and the other side **Wisdom**. And by passing through these then you entered into the Temple of the **Living God**.*

*Symbolical in its nature but never-the-less a Truth when we examine it*

*Jesus did not impose his Mind and will on the Divine but opened himself up to the Divine Will, and following It was the true attitude of the adept. “Thy will be done not mine.”*

*Is it not so, that most people try to impose their will upon the Divine. As people say, “demand this and demand that” as your right to demand this and demand that, you are imposing your will upon the Divine. But if you recognise the fact, by doing so you have separated yourself from the Divine, because you cannot impose yourself on something that is indistinctly the same as yourself. You are separating yourself and making the Divine a relative thing.*

*When you pray you do the same thing, you pray to a God you know not of. You pray to something you do not know what it is. And with your minds filled with all the rubbish, with antagonisms, with this and with that, with hates, with jealousies and so forth, and then you pray to this thing that is Perfect in Itself and you think then you have got to have an answer. But your prayers are hypocritical from beginning to end.*

*The way to pray to God is to discern that which is hindering the expression of God in you, then that dissolves away, and Reality expresses Itself Perfectly. You entered into the Father’s House and there as the Prodigal Son entered in, he feasted on everything, it is the same with us who understand.*

*Jesus did not impose his will then on the Divine but opened himself up to the Divine Will, and following It was the true attitude of the adept. “Thy Will be done, not mine.”*

He did not say this is **my** right, **my** want, **my** claim, **my** need, **my** requirements and why *don't you give me the things I want?* He gave himself up to surrender to receive with joy whatever the Divine gave, not grieving nor revolting. (Then what you receive will be the right thing for you as it was for him.)

*I am convinced that his work was the complete thing, showing that which was necessary, a pathway for all humanity. And by his suffering he did not go against the Will of the Infinite, it was for him to show clearly what the Infinite meant to humanity. That that Life that came into this world, to play its part for a time, that same Life would leave this world in a greater and more wonderful aspect of Life. Yet the same Life expands in the Consciousness of the Infinite that rules the whole Universe, and this was his work. And I am certain that he came to do it and fulfilled it completely and absolutely because of that one thing, "Thy Will be done not mine."*

He showed that *dependence* in God alone was necessary and indispensable. *And he placed no reliance whatsoever on any other thing, on any other person, on any dogma, or any creed, or any authority outside himself.* He also showed that *dependence* in God was no excuse for indolence, weakness and surrender to every whim of the mind. But it must move along with untiring aspiration and persistent discernment, *and dissolving of all that comes in the way of the Divine Truth of the only One.*

*And by doing so, he discerned clearly his thoughts. Even we see it as we pass through the time he went into the desert. When in his mind all these things rose up, that he could be Master of the world if he wanted to, he could do this and he could do that. He could have the whole world at his feet if he wanted to but it was not the Will of the Father. He could discern his own thought and he recognised himself. And he discerned that the self was the cause and behind all this and the self was the Satan. The self was the Satan that was always in front of him trying to lead him away astray and he said, "get ye behind me Satan!"*

*But are we not all dividing ourselves together in duality, the me and the mine, the me and the not me, the mine and the not mine, the me and the not me.*

*Jesus saw clearly that there was only One. And this self was but a bogus thing, was an illusion of the mind, of the consciousness and therefore he*



*said, “ get ye behind me Satan!” And by forming through he saw the Spirit of the Almighty, the Complete thing, and he knew his work, he knew what had to be done. He also knew perfectly because Moses and Elijah were with him. In nearly everything he did they were by his side. When he went up the mountain and there he spoke to them they also told him of certain things. But they were the Messengers of the Hierarchy. The Hierarchy that was in itself, was the Spirit of God in a greater form, in a more advanced state, yet it was the Hierarchy that desired this great and wonderful thing to take place upon the earth. So that all men all women who ever enter this world afterwards would know the way and complete it as he did and then be free and complete.*

He also saw that the surrender to the Divine must not be turned into an excuse for the surrender to one's own desires, to one's ego-self, that puts on a false appearance of the Divine. Nor does it mean that one can become idle, waiting for the Lord to act for them. The individual is the channel through which action must come. “I must be about my Father's business.”

*There is the secret of it all, “I must be about my Fathers business.” Active in the understanding that there was no separation.*

This is the attitude you will see that does away with all *world* worries and frustration. It is not that we should cut out desire but see desire for what it is. In desire there is always lack, when you ignorantly desire you feel the lack of what you desire. But with the true experience of the Divine there is no such thing as lack.

*It is only in the mind that is dual, the mind that is double, where there is then success and failure, health, illhealth, good and evil. These things belong to the mind they do not belong to Spirit.*

*Spirit Itself, like electricity, will show you there is no good and evil in electricity. In itself it knows neither good and evil it just expresses itself. But you take hold of the wire and put two wires together, and you do not understand the law, and then you put the charge of electricity through you—your body will be burnt. But the electricity does not know that your body is being burnt, it is you that is not understanding the fundamental principles of electricity.*

*But if you direct it and understand it, it will flow through the various channels that you have created for it, and will give you light, power and*

*everything. In itself there is neither good nor evil it is perfect in itself. And so is Life, so is this great mighty thing that is Truth. Therefore It is single and expressing Itself through you, you begin to understand the Laws upon which it works. And Jesus was the one that showed us the way; humility, peace, understanding.*

*Love was the foundation of his work. But there is no love in dominance, there is no love in possessiveness, these things do not exist at all in Love. You come and dominate one person and then say that you love that person. You cannot possess that person and say that you love that person. Love is an expression of sympathy, an expression of peace and joy. Love is a feeling of comradeship, a oneness.*

*But do not think that Love itself is but a few moments of enjoyment when you make contact in the physical or that the physical can give you this so-called feeling of oneness for a few moments. This Love is continuous. It is a continuous feeling that has no beginning and no ending.*

*And if you can grasp this Truth that I am telling you now you will enter into your own mind and discard these things that are hindering this kind of true and perfect Love that Jesus knew. And that we who know Love also know clearly that it is this, truly.*

*It is always better to be lied about than lie against another. Because it is an error of judgement, to react against one who lies against you. Because sure as the sun rises in the morning, the individual has to cope with these things in their own minds. Unless you can discern what is in your mind, how in the devil can you understand yourself. It is impossible.*

*Discernment of what is in the mind is the most important thing in your lives, yet it is passed by everyday. You are caught up in your emotions, you are caught up in your thinking and then the self creates all the difficulties.*

I am trying to show you Jesus at work. I am trying to show you clearly, the power he used. "I must be about my Father's business," and his Father's business was that he was fulfilling the Divine *Will* no matter at what place or time, it was always the right place and time for him and that which he did was always right because it was the Divine Will.

*Show me one thing that he did wrong. I defy you.*

In our own work if we take up this attitude we will find that our desires become the will of God and nothing can prevent them coming to pass. As we increase in experience so we become better channels through which the Divine will manifest.

If our minds are filled with social inaccuracies, platitudes, beliefs, conforming to rituals, then there is no possibility of us following this great man. It is only possible for anyone of us to become a Jesus through understanding his mind, and seeing how he acted. By following in his footsteps we will see this mighty power comes into action without struggle.

*But you are always troubling for this. You are meditating on God. You say, "God give me this power, I do want this power," the desire of the self again. Clear the mind of the noise that is hindering this power. And in the quietness of the mind, then it will know, 'my peace begins with you.' Is there any struggle—there is no struggle, there is just IT IS. You do not create IT—IT IS.*

After Jesus showed himself to Thomas, the disciples made their way back to Galilee. Simon Peter, Thomas (who was called the twin), Nathaniel from Cana in Galilee, the two sons of Zebedias and *the other two* disciples were all together. Simon Peter said to them, "I am going to fish." They said, "we are coming too."

Off they went and embarked in the boat, but that night they caught nothing. Now, at break of day Jesus was standing on the beach (though his disciples did not know it was Jesus). "Lads," said Jesus, "have you got anything?" (*Is it not natural that he would say such a thing, now he had passed from an earthy body, as it were. He had taken on a body of course which was naturally a substance but of a finer nature. But he was the same Jesus and he said these words, "Lads," quite naturally, "have you caught anything?"*) "No," they answered, so he told them, "throw your net on the right of the boat and you will have a take." At this they threw their net and *now* they could not haul it in for the mass of fish.

John the disciple who was Jesus' favourite, said to Peter, "it is the Lord." Hearing it was the Lord, Simon Peter then put on his blouse (as he was stripped for work) and jumped into the water, swam ashore while the rest of the disciples came ashore in the punt. (*Always impetuous Peter. Always rushing into anything no matter what it was. Peter—the strong*

*man.*) They were not far from land (only about a hundred yards) dragging their net full of fish.

When they got to the land they saw a charcoal fire burning with fish cooking on it, and some bread. Jesus said to them, “bring some of the fish you have caught.” So Peter went aboard and hauled the net ashore full of large fish, a hundred and fifty-three of them, but for all the number the net was not torn. Jesus said to them, “come and breakfast” (not one of the disciples dared to ask him who he was, *although* they knew *he* was the Lord.)

*They were afraid to ask him. That they knew naturally that it was he. Because he had appeared to them before.*

Jesus went and took the bread and gave it to them, also the fish. This was the third time now that Jesus appeared to his disciples after rising from the dead. This was at the Sea of Tiberias, otherwise known as the Sea of Galilee, Tiberias is on the shore of the Sea of Galilee.

The significance we gather from this is that Jesus stood on the firm shore, *while* the disciples on the restless sea. The fire is the Spirit in action, *and* the food already cooked was the Spiritual food which is always ready to be taken, waiting for man to receive. Hence Jesus offered his disciples this food. Cast on the right side of the boat means to hold on to the Truth. The number “153” shows the secret in numbers; “1” stands for the only “One,” (*because upon it everything is built, everything is a series of “ones”*) “5” stands for Love and *for* the five senses, and “3” *stands* for the Trinity,  $1 + 5 = 6$  *which* stands for perfect balance of the Spiritual and material and “3” *alone* stands for Spirit, soul and body,  $1 + 5 + 3 = 9$  stands for the highest mental power on earth. “10” follows “9” back into the only “one” again, “10” ( $1 + 0 = 1$ ), the Spirit which is One.

Planetary vibrations: “1” stands for the Sun the ruler of all, “5” stands for *the planet* Venus the symbol of Love, *and* “3” stands for Jupiter the great benefactor (represents the “One”). These things are known only to adepts who could read the message, there is the symbolic side as well as the historical side all through the Bible if one can read and understand.

*And so grand is the understanding to look in and see all these things and begin to see the meaning of that symbolic truth behind everything the Master did. We stand for that symbolic truth on every action the Master*

*performed. From the beginning of his life on earth, passing through the earth fulfilling the Will of the Divine, and leaving the earth complete. And then showing himself as still the same going on completely in one Whole never separated from the Infinite but as the expression of the Infinite, the Whole being expressed through the One. "I am the Life." And in the Life then he talked about was all the Principles of Creation. He expressed them through his own consciousness. He became Life Itself through the Realisation and complete understanding that there was no separation whatsoever between himself and the Father. "For I and the Father are One."*

Then after breakfast Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love me more than the others do?" "Why, Lord," he said, "you know I love you." "Then feed my lambs," *then* Jesus again asked him, for the second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" "Why, Lord," he said, "you know I love you." "Then be a shepherd to my sheep," said Jesus. For the third time he asked him, "Simon, son of John, do you love me?" Now Peter was vexed at being asked a third time, "do you love me?" "Lord," he said, "you know everything, you can see that I love you." Jesus said, "then feed my sheep. Truly, truly I tell you, you put on your *own* girdle and went wherever you chose, when you were young; but when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands for something to gird you, and you will be taken where you have no wish to go," (he said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God); then he *said*, "follow me." Peter turned round and saw that the favourite disciple of Jesus was following, the disciple who leant on his breast at *the* supper and put the question, "Lord, who is to betray you?" So, on catching sight of him, Peter said to Jesus, "and what about him, Lord?" *And* Jesus replied, "if I choose that he should survive till I come back, what does that matter to you? Follow me yourself." This started the report among the brotherhood that the said disciple was not to die. *But* Jesus, however, did not say he was not to die; what he said was, "if I choose that he should survive till I come back, what does it matter to you?"

*Nothing matters to the individual. The self was the thing that was causing Peter a lot of trouble.*

Then Jesus taught his disciples parallel with what he taught the two disciples on the way to Emmaus, opening up the Scriptures to what was written by Moses and the prophets, and he said to them, “this is what I told you when I was still with you, whatever is written about me in the law of Moses and the prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled. It is written that the Christ has to suffer and rise from the dead and that repentance and the remission of sins must be preached in his name to all nations beginning from Jerusalem. To this you must bear testimony and I will send down on you what my Father has promised.

“All power in heaven and on earth is given unto me. (*That is all Power in the Inner and the Outer. And the same thing with us, we created the inner and the outer, the same power which we understand if we can cleanse the mind of all that that is hindering it. And it was then, to preach this repentance and remission of sins, must be preached in his name, to all nations beginning from Jerusalem.*) You will go (out) to all the world and preach the gospel of the Christ, the unity of God and man, the resurrection of the dead and Eternal Life and those who believe will rise in the newness of the Christ and you will give them the power I gave to you.”

*That was his instruction: “you will give them the power I give to you.” And I give you the power that is given to me in the same way. Then you will then understand this: the unity of God and man, the resurrection of the dead and Eternal Life and those who believe will rise in the newness of the Christ, the Eternal Immortal Son of God, and you will give them the power I give to you.”*

## BENEDICTION

O Beloved, when I was hungry thou didst give me thy Spiritual food that satisfies forever.

When I was thirsty thou didst give me the well of living water that leads to Eternal Life.

When I bathed in thy *eternal* clear pool of understanding I felt the refreshing power of thy wisdom.

When I looked into thy face I felt the warmth of thy Love.

Thy eternal welcome made me glad and I knew I was home, O Beloved.

- 
- \* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 27th November 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg lecture.
1. A break in the actual wire recording occurs here. Because Murdo's statement here was then rendered incoherent, the damaged portion has been removed to avoid confusion and speculation on what was said.
  2. "ELAH" is another name for God, used about 70 times in the Old Testament. "EL" shows about 200 times in the Old Testament. *EL* is the simple form arising from *Elohim*. "ELOHIM" (or *Elohay*) is the first name for God found in the Bible, and is used throughout the Old Testament over 2,300 times. *Elohim* comes from the Hebrew root word meaning "strength" or "power," and has the unusual characteristic of being plural in form. But the word that appears in Old Testament approximately 7,000 times, more than any other word, is "YHVH." *YHVH* is the Hebrew verb "to be" and also translates as "LORD." Although it is pronounced as "Jehovah" or "Yaweh," scholars really don't know the proper pronunciation. *YHVH* is also referred to as the "*Tetragrammaton*," meaning the "Four Letters"

Lecture 10 (4th December 1951)

**LOVE IS THE FOUNTAIN OF JOY IN HUMAN HEARTS, THE COSMIC MIND IN  
HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS\***

*The Cosmic Mind is the great Wisdom of the Infinite. That Creative Principle that creates all things in heaven and on earth, in the inner and the outer. It is this Cosmic Law that is based upon Perfection and this Perfection is Love.*

*Now you will say often, “do you love God?” and you will say, “yes I love God.”*

*Now I ask you a question, “can you love something you have never seen, something you do not know what it is?” Then your love is not Love at all. It maybe an idea but it is not really Love. To Love God you must Love your fellow man. And only by doing so can the Love of God flow through you because God is Love. That is the only way you can Love God. But to love God in your mind, as it were, something you know nothing at all about and the majority of people anyway have only got an idea of God, an image, a belief, but that is not God, that is not Life.*

*The past and the future are in the mind. But the Ever-present Life is the only thing that gives you consciousness, it gives you a power to think. This is Cosmic in its nature because there is no division in it.*

*Therefore God is Love. So I will try and show you what the love of man is. And by knowing the love of man we will get nearer to an understanding of the Love of God.*

God is Love, therefore Love is not relative. It is a Reality beyond analysis. *You cannot analysis Love.* Immediately you try to analyse Love you have lost It. It defies analysis for the simple reason It is beyond mind. The mind of man can become aware of Love but does not know **what** It is, only knows **that** It is.



When Love is in full force the self does not exist because Love swallows up the self in Its expression. *When Love truly exists the self does not exist because the self is an illusion. The self is that self that seeks and craves and desires but Love does not seek nor crave nor desire. Love is continually expressing Itself because It is the nature of God.* This is the great Truth we must learn if we are to Love and be loved.

To be truly loved there is a union in which the self disappears. You should not try to recapture these moments because you make Love relative, just a memory. *Love is not an idea, it is not a memory. What you have of Love as a memory is not Love at all, it is an experience. But Love is continually expressing Itself because Life is Ever-present. And it is this Ever-present Life, in Itself, being Complete and Whole. And when we recognise and realise this Truth, not as something relative, not as something in the mind, not an idea of Life, but the actual expression and knowing of Life. Am I not alive. Is it not Life that gives power for me to speak and to think. It is this Life that is behind all Creation exists in me and you.* Love is always present and flows into the soul at any time the soul makes way for It. But when the self is in evidence there can be no true Love. If you want to feel the joy of Love you must lose yourself in Love.

*The self must disappear before Love can give expression to Itself in its true nature.*

Perhaps you think you love your wife, your husband, your children. The great test is how much self is in your Love.

*Do you do things for Love or do you do things because you Love? To truly Love you must become Love Itself. You must become the expression of Love. And where there can be no hate, no jealousy, no antagonisms, no desires, no cravings for Love, you must become Love. O could I tell you the magnificence of Love, you must find this out for yourselves.*

<sup>1</sup>Most of our troubles today arise from the fact that as a child our natural Love (God's Love), *which is the Christ born in every human soul*, born in us, died because It was never given a chance to express Itself through the ignorance of our parents, who themselves did not know how to Love.

Yes, a wife or a husband may be a dutiful wife or husband and dutiful parents but *may have not* learned the art of true Loving? (*Most people are*

*ignorant of this wonderful Truth. If it is possible for us to realise the great power of this Love, because It is behind the Creation of all things, within Itself it has the Wisdom and the Power because Love is the Creative Principle behind everything—It is Cosmic in its nature. Without It there could be no perfection whatsoever.)* Most have not, because their parents and their parents' parents did not understand what Love meant.

They thought that to Love God was a virtue *and* this virtue became a vice because they mostly saw evil in others. *(If they could not love their neighbour they could not Love God. If you could not love that which you see, how could you Love something that you did not see. When Jesus said these words, “when you have seen me you have seen the Father.” He was giving expression to that Love of God. So therefore he became the most Loved person in the world. Although at times people hated him, for the simple reason, they hated him for this purpose because; he was revealing their ignorance, revealing their selfishness, revealing their stupidity, revealing the self that was bound up in dogma and creed. So he came to destroy the bonds that bound man through those who created them. That is why he was hated. But those who know freedom, have found in him that, who was once man,—Immortality.)* There is no Love in this kind of virtue. One may try to *be* good or try to be virtuous but that is not Love, that is going away from Love. Love is an inward “Unknowable virtue” that takes no cognition of any of these things, for It Itself is free, complete in all its goodness. It is like honey, it lives in its own sweetness.

*Most people are ignorantly and innocently pretending to be virtuous. While their minds are filled with ill-will, antagonisms and these so-called sins which they try to hide within themselves. While their whole mind is reeling with this so-called sin. They try to repress it, hold it back. They are filled with ill-will and antagonisms. Their whole mind is, what I call, a suppressed plot of ideas and conflicts. And you say that is virtue? That is what most people think virtue is but I can assure you it is nothing of the sort.*

*Without self-knowledge mere sincerity is narrowness and gullibility. To become aware of escapes, distortions, hindrances will lead to order and clarity. And as long as you do not discern your own distortions, your own*

*hindrances, your desires for escape, you will never have order or clarity in your mind.*

*To be candid with ourselves we will reveal our hidden dishonesty in contradiction. When the mind is searched without fear, unafraid to find itself out, then there is virtue. Without self-knowledge virtue is ignorant confusion and self contradiction.*

*Unless we can look at our thoughts freely, without fear, withholding judgement upon others, there cannot be clear thinking. You cannot judge another without judging yourself. It is quite true when Jesus said, "condemn not lest ye be condemned." That is one of the truest sayings the Master ever said.*

*You cannot see evil in another and then accept that evil as in yourself. If you were totally innocent you would not know what evil was but because you are not innocent yourselves you see the evil in others.*

*If you can reason clearly then your mind can become clear and free. But if you are caught up in this so-called virtue, then I say, "you are a liar from the beginning to the end." Because there is no virtue in that which is so-called virtue when there is contradiction and confusion, ill-will, antagonisms within the individual.*

*It is said that Love is the greatest thing in the world. But without becoming aware of the source of conflict and craving, love brings pain. There is no escape from Love. Yet without understanding there is torture. So the foolish blame love without understanding the cause of pain.*

*Love never causes pain. Love expresses Itself and frees pain in everything and in every way. The cause of pain is not Love but craving and possessiveness.*

*There is sorrow in Love when the mind is caught up in duality. We all know that when we love there is sorrow in the loss of that love, sorrow in the loss of the object of our affection. If there is hate in love, if there is fear in love, if there is resentment in love, then there is no escape from its torture. But this is craving and not Love which creates this dependence on all the sorrowful issues that arise from it.*

*What is it that gives rise to uncertainty? Is it not desire for Love? But Love Itself is continually expressing Itself. It is a Reality. It is a Living*

*expression of that Infinite Life that must be. The proof that I am standing here is proof of that Life. But if I am caught up in craving, if I am caught up in jealousy, if I am caught up in fear I cannot give expression to that Love, that is a hindrance to It. This uncertainty breeds possessiveness, jealousy and fear. In possessiveness there is an inward fear and suspicion. This is not Love but inward emptiness, need for dependence. But dependence breeds fear and not Love. So if you depend on others for Love you are surely going to fear.*

*It is Love Itself that frees you from fear and gives you that Wisdom, that understanding and the Cosmic flow of Divine Creation because Love is the Divine Creation behind everything. You are that Divine Creation. I am that Divine Creation. And that is what makes us immortal.*

*Without understanding craving, there is domination, oppression taking the form of love. You dominate—you oppress and you think it is Love. Having the seed of uncertainty and contradiction within oneself, how can there be Love? Love is beyond and above all these. Love Itself is Eternal and therefore not dependent. It is not a result of outer stimulation which nourishes a temporary feeling of well-being. An embrace, a kiss, appearing for the moment of well-being between two people—that is not Love. I tell you Love is something that is Eternal and not temporary. Love will give rise to these things but it is not Love Itself. Love is behind true expression. In Love there is generosity, forgiveness, compassion. With true Love, humility and gentleness comes into being, without Love they have no existence.*

*In Love then we know what Jesus said to his disciples, “unless ye love one another as I have loved you, you cannot be my disciples. But if you Love one another as I Loved you, you will be known as my disciples.”*

*To understand this you must begin to understand your thought-feelings and actions. If your actions are the result of your ideas, your beliefs, your fears, your desires there is no Love. Love is not built out of these. Love is the Eternal Essence waiting to express Itself when all this conflict and contradiction has ceased to be. Only then do we become the image and likeness of Him Who created us.*

*True Love does not bind another through possessiveness or dependence. Love is the expression of God who loves all irrespective of who or what*

they are. God's Love is our happiness, that is why when we seek happiness we can only get it from that which is within and not from without.

*Happiness is the greatest thing in the world. But most people are looking for it outside.*

If you love others, all you will be concerned with is their happiness. But how can you help others to find that happiness unless you have first found it yourself?<sup>2</sup>

Physical relationship itself is not Love, but true Love makes physical relationship beautiful and raises it up to the Divine nature that created us in *that* way.

*We find that we are created now, it is the Word that was made flesh.*

When you know this Love you are always in Love. Looking at a beautiful sunset, a lovely scene in nature (etc.,) you can enjoy this as if you were one with each other, there is no need to talk or say a word because the self has disappeared.

Love is not a mental or a physical thing, Love is Spiritual. That is why one grows naturally in the surroundings of Love. Love is not taking, but giving in such a way that the other grows in the soil of Love in freedom, *not dependent but independent. If you are dependent then you cannot Love.*

*"listen to the music for a few minutes we can't do two things at the same time"*

*(The recording is stopped while the brass band passes by in the street below the hall)*

<sup>3</sup>.....children and human beings at heart that Love is the most essential thing in their lives. The cause of most delinquency is the fact that the inherent Love within has been thwarted. The world to these becomes drab indeed. We will bring that inherent beauty to the surface when we begin to Love, for there is little wrong with those who truly love.

When you are Love itself you are never angry when another does something wrong, there is *a* friendliness that leads to the human heart, which leads to right thinking. Even the worst offenders will respond to

Love and you will find that that inherent beauty within the soul will come to the surface.

*That Love that is born in the human soul will come to the surface. It is only when it is thwarted, when its held back, when these hindrances, and in every trouble in the world today with man we find it is a distortion of his mind. Here man is sick. Therefore this sickness should be attended to. And it can only be attended to by those who truly understand the mind and man. To truly understand the mechanism of the mind and how the thoughts arise. How do your thoughts arise? Your thoughts arise very often from your circumstances your conditions, from your reaction to people and things.*

*Is it not often you think, "if I had a knife I would drive it into that persons heart. I would kill him, I would tramp on him." And often you have these thoughts in your mind. And what do you do, you repress them, "oh no I mustn't think that." And then because you pray to God then you say that you are virtuous because you say you Love God.*

*Now that is not virtue at all. Virtue is to discern every thought. Not to be afraid of these thoughts. Because you will recognise their reaction to things external to yourself. They are brought about by craving, by desire, by the self. Therefore if you discern the self you do away with all these things and the natural Love of God shall manifest Itself.*

*The sick in mind are people who do crime everyday; people who hate, who steal, who do all these things, people who drink to excess. People who do everything like that are sick in nature because they do not understand.*

*When you are Love then you are Love Itself.*

To check, criticize and denounce or punish is a hindrance to the true expression of the Love of God, that is within.

Good citizenship is brought into being by Love and not by harshness, both in the home and in the institutions.

The beautiful wife, the clever child or the brilliant husband is excellent and brings approval, but that is not Love, sometimes the ugly duckling is more fortunate.

*I had a boy see me the other day, last Friday. So much Love was bestowed upon that boy. Yet he could not walk, he could not speak. He is improving and coming along because of the faith of the mother. And*

*because of the Spiritual help that he is getting from the Spiritual Forces that are anxious that he should walk and he is improving everyday. Where it is thought that he would be completely immobile all his life. He is now getting on his feet and walking. It is extraordinary when you think how these things come about.*

*How often have you asked me for help for someone that you love. And that help has been given at once. And the life of that person has been restored. That life has been given back for a little longer in this world. So it is with this great Spiritual Force, this Love is God's Love.*

*I am the Love of God. I am the Life. I cannot be anything else. I cannot be outside God. I cannot think outside Him because He Is Infinite in nature. This must be His Substance because there cannot be any other Substance because He is Infinite in nature. Therefore I am the Love of God. Truly I am the Love of God when I allow Him complete control and activity through my mind and body.*

Love expresses through the touch of the hand, the tone of the voice, the look in the eye, the smile on the face and the absence of the self. "O Love, where are thou?"

The way to make children loving is to love them selflessly, respecting them as people, as individual souls, for they may be much older than you. Let them grow up with individuality. Some people smother their children with everything, doing everything for them, thus destroying their independence.

*When a child's independence is destroyed by doing too much for them that is not Love. Love is to learn them how to Love. And Love is Wisdom, Understanding—not foolishness.*

*I know a man, in my own home, who was a poor boy one time. He grew up to be a great industrialist. And he had children. But he did not want his children to go through the same difficulties that he went through, so he plastered them with everything, and they became nothing. If they had passed through the same as he did they would have been something. But the plastering them with everything destroyed them completely, destroyed their independence. And so it is with everyone else.*

Some parents offer something in return for their obedience or for their good behaviour, thus “buying off” leads to disaster later on. When the child grows up he or she thinks that they can buy themselves out of anything and when this fails there is frustration, disappointment and misery. You must *remember* never confuse the issue, **appeasement is not Love.**<sup>4</sup>

*You* must look deeper than the outer self to find peace and love. Some are continually caught up in the net of a guilty conscience, think of the prodigal son, the Father never held anything against him.

*Only the brother who lacked Love did that. When the father saw his son a great way off he went to meet him. He never chastised him, he never asked him what he did with his goods or his share. But brought him home and he entered into that house with Love. But you remember the other son could not go in because he did not Love and therefore he stood outside. He was the only person that criticised the other son, the father did not. Because the father was Love, expressed that Love of Perfection. And you cannot criticise or denounce anybody either if you are Love.*

When you begin to realise the Truth you will begin to Love your neighbour *as* yourself. If you love your neighbour first you will be better able to love yourself. But if you are always seeing the bad in your neighbour you are sure to *find* it in yourself *also*. The Master said, “take the plank out of your own eye, you hypocrite, and you may see better how to take the splinter out of your brother’s eye.” Live in Reality more than you would do in the relative and all will be well.

Many illnesses have their root in carrying the burden too long or too far through introspection. Love is the cure—lose yourself in Love *and Love yourself with Love*. This Love does not mean that you Love *only* your wife, your husband, your children and a few friends, there must be a capacity to Love, the capacity for goodwill towards all. This is the only way the world will change. If we hate people we will be hated, if we dislike we will be disliked, if we love we will be loved. Why not try and follow the Master’s footsteps and see what will happen, individually and collectively? The world will be made over to Love, and there will be peace and goodwill towards all men.

Paul says, “Love is very patient, very kind, Love knows no jealousy, love makes no parade, gives itself no airs, is never rude, never selfish, never



irritated, never resentful. Love is never glad when others go wrong, love is gladdened by goodness. *Love is always slow to express ill-will, always slow to expose another, always eager to believe the best, always hopeful, always patient, Love never disappears.* *It is Eternal. All other things pass away but Love remains Eternal.*

The Master says, “I give you a new command, to love one another—as I have loved you, you are to love one another; by this everyone will recognise that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another.”

This is the message of the Master who was Love Itself, the blessed son of the Loving Father in whom we all live and have our being, and who lives in all of us, always waiting patiently for us to open to His love and beauty so that the Christ will be made manifest upon earth.

*That was the Master’s words. He was free from fear, free from doubt, free from jealousy, free from ill-will, free from antagonisms. In fact in the last moments he said on the cross, “forgive them for they know not what they do.”*

*And it was in Jerusalem, after his resurrection, that Jesus told his disciples to meet him in a spacious room they had chosen by his command.*

*Now this is his last appearance to his disciples.*

Jesus talked long with his disciples, for it is said that Jesus did and said much, that if it were written down the world itself could not hold the written records.

Jesus then instructed his disciples to go to a mountain he had appointed and he would meet them there. When they saw him they worshipped him, yet even *then* some were *still* in doubt. Jesus said to them, “full authority has been given unto me in heaven and on earth. (*Here was the great and mighty Truth. The recognition of the one Cosmic Law, the recognition of the one Cosmic Life in which there was no division. The highest realisation of this Life Itself was the Infinite Life Itself expressed in the individual. Therefore Jesus saw clearly that he and the Father were One and it was impossible for him to be separated. Therefore the highest and complete Realisation of his Truth was the height of the great and immortal Son of God, in which is born in every human soul. Therefore I say clearly and distinctly Jesus was the greatest man that ever trod the earth.*) This is his

*words to his disciples, “go and make disciples of all nations.” Baptise them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and teach them to obey all the commands I have laid on you that ye love one another, and at all times I will be with you to the very end of the world.”<sup>5</sup>*

*Here is his most striking words that I see clearly and distinctly. “I have laid on you that ye love one another. All nations, all peoples, that ye shall love one another.” This is the Love of God. The saving of the world and there is no other way.*

*Ideas, ideologies, conferences, and all these things will fall to pieces. The only thing that can stand is that Eternal thing that never disappears—the Love of God born in man.*

*Not until man discerns his thoughts, his cravings, his desires, his ill-will, and all the nasty stupid things that take hold of him because of his craving—the self. Not until that is discerned, not until he understands these things that hinder the expression of this Love can there be freedom.*

*“Those who believe in the Christ and the Love of God shall heal the sick and will cause the blind to see and the deaf to hear and the lame to walk, and shall not be harmed even should they tread on deadly serpents, nor burned should they pass through flames.”*

*“You now know the sacred word, the word of Power.”*

*“The secret things that I have told you may now be told to the world, you shall make them known to the faithful, who will *then* reveal them unto others until the time will come when all the world *will* hear and comprehend the words of the Truth and power of the Love of God, *and* the Christ made manifest.”*

*That was his message. That is your message too. That is my message to you in his message to you.*

*The great and mighty Truth. Oh how simple it is, but how complicated you have made it. How simple is the Love of God in the little child. The innocent child that knows no evil, sees no evil, it does not know evil. It does not denounce you or condemn you. Unless you be as a little child you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*I want to show you something clearly to feel the Love of God. It is stupid for one to counteract or to rebel against anything that is said against*

*them. It is better to be lied about than to lie against another. And therefore you see all these words add up to this great Truth—the Love of God.*

*The Love of God cannot be known to you; if you are possessive, if you crave, if you depend, if you are jealous, if you hate, if there is ill-will. All these things must be discerned by yourself, to recognise them, so that you can dissolve them away. You are sick if you have these things. You are sick in mind and heart. You are tortured! And who tortures you?—Yourself!*

*“I am now about to ascend as you and all the world will follow. (The Gateway. We all pass through the same gate. We are here for a little while, and let us do what we can for others. It is said that we will not pass this way again. Perhaps some of us will. Because of the desire to help humanity there are souls who have come to the earth to do this work, to help in the great and wonderful Truth, to reveal the Love of God. How can you reveal the Love of God—only by becoming Love yourself, that is all, there is no other way. Then search your mind diligently unafraid to find yourself out. Because these things that are hindering you are deeper in your mind than you think.) “I am now about to ascend as you and all the world will follow. For the Spirit that raised me from the dead will raise you also.” Then he led them out as far as Bethany.*

*These words are so significant that the majority of people pass them by. “For the Spirit that raised me from the dead will raise you also.” Spirit shall never die.*

His disciples followed him to a place not far from Bethany. He met the Mary's and Salome, met Martha, Ruth and Miriam, met Lazarus and a host of others who had come from Galilee.

Jesus then stood apart on the top of the hill and raised his hands in blessing and said, “the Benediction of the Holy Ones of the Almighty God and the Holy Breath of the Christ, the Love of God made manifest, rest upon you all till you rise and sit with me upon the throne of power.”

As they watched they saw a wreath encircling him and saw him rise upon *the* wings of light, they watched him ascend and disappear. Still they watched peering into the sky, when two men in white robes appeared and said, “lo he will come again.”

*Here was the eagerness searching the sky's, looking up. Yes it is for us too to look up, it is symbolic of the truth, it is always upwards and onwards.*

Then the disciples and others returned to Jerusalem with great joy and *they* were constantly in prayer and *in* holy thought for the coming of the promised power from on high, the illumination of the soul *of* the Holy Spirit from within.

*The* news spread far and wide that Jesus had risen from the dead and this was not denied by many rulers of the Jews of which Nicodemus was one. It is also said that the Master appeared to Pilate as he was in deep contemplation about what Jesus had said, he also believed secretly in his resurrection and this is why Pilate gave an order that the followers of the Nazarene must not be molested in their worship in any part *of* his domain.

Now when the day of Pentecost came Jerusalem was filled with pious Jews. As the disciples *sat in* silent prayer a brilliant light appeared encircling them, they then became Apostles of Christ. Each Apostle spoke in the seven dialects of earth, the learned were amazed, they said, “are these not *the* men who only spoke Jewish, how is it *then* that they speak all the languages of earth!” Peter stood forth and said, “Peace to all mankind.”

*This was the Love of God.*

The prophet Joel said, “your sons and daughters will stand forth and prophesy, your young men will be seers, your old men will dream dreams and I will show forth the wonders of heaven above *the* marvellous signs on earth, and it shall come to pass that they who call the name of God in faith shall be redeemed.”

This is the Christ Power, the Love of God *made manifest*, goodwill to all men.

*That is the glory of the Truth. Now find It in yourselves. You have It, It is there, you are alive and living. You cannot be alive and living except in the Ever-present Life that is Cosmic in nature, that is Love Itself, is Living in you and expressing Itself through you.*

*Seek not the past nor the future but live in that Ever-present Life. Never looking one way or another but keeping straight on.*

BENEDICTION

Father, Son and *the* Holy Spirit, who remains *beyond* time and space  
Invisible *yet visible*.

Thy Son came and tore away the veil that hid Eternal Life and appeared  
in Thy Holy Temple not made with hands.

When I close my eyes and seek to grasp Infinity my brain cannot  
fathom Thy Infinitude.

But when I open my eyes and gaze upon the Eternal Christ I behold *thy*  
*Eternal Cosmic Temple in freedom*.

And as I hear the throb of the one Heart and feel the one Love and see  
the one Life in all lives I know now he came to give love and to serve all.  
He appeared as Immortal Life to destroy death.

He came as a babe to unite parents in *a* greater unselfish Divine Love,  
born in the child.

He was the Fountain of Joy in human hearts, he showed the Cosmic  
Mind in human consciousness and as he passed beyond the Creation of time  
and space I found immortality in him who was once man.

The word that was God made flesh, remains immortal, "I am the Life."

*Let us now enter into the Silence of the Silent Healing Power. Yes*  
*Cosmic in its nature.*

*(One minutes silence)*

*Peace and goodwill to all men. May the Love of God be made manifest*  
*in each and everyone. I am that Love. I have come to bless you with this*  
*Love. My Peace will remain with you.*

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the  
actual sound recording of the Pretoria Lecture given in the Pretoria  
Women's Club, 4th floor of the Sanlam Building on Tuesday night of 4th  
December 1951, at 7.45 pm. No recording exists of the Johannesburg  
lecture.

1. The preceding short paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Do you do things for Love or do you do things because you Love? To truly Love you must become Love Itself.*]
2. The following complete paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Have you hamstrung yourself? Many have, for the simple reason that they, although good, kind and generous, do not know how to open up the flow of the Living Water of Love from within, this can only be done when the self has disappeared. If the self is always in evidence then there can be no true Love.*]
3. When the wire-recording is restarted a small piece of the dialogue, that is contained in the Lecture Notes, is missing from the recording. The full sentence is as follows: [*It is just piercing the minds of those who have the welfare of*] children and human beings at heart that Love is the most essential thing in their lives.
4. The following short paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*When one loves one acts normally, when one does not love one acts abnormally.*]
5. The following short paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Baptism necessarily follows acceptance of the Truth of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.*]

*ADDITIONAL MATERIAL*  
*(Johannesburg Series)*

Lecture 7 (15th March 1951)  
(Johannesburg: 2nd recorded version of Lecture)

**TO DEPEND ON ANY OUTSIDE AGENCY TENDS TO CONFUSION, SORROW AND  
FEAR\***

“Body and soul may fail but God my strength is mine, my own for ever more.”

Psalm 73: 26.

Are we not continually perpetuating our illusion behind which we hide while repeating the phrases God is Love, God is Wisdom, God is Truth, God is Life? God can never be a Reality to us while we hide behind our illusions.

*If we then have accepted ideas, concrete beliefs, a mind that is not pliable; where illusions become solid, where there is no move ability whatsoever in the mind, then how can God be a Reality? The fact is, that what is behind the mind is Real, not what is in the mind. The mind itself is but a vehicle of expression. A vehicle through which we think and create. But that which creates is Itself Reality behind the mind and therefore our illusions are held in the mind and if we then hide behind them, they make a screen in front of us, we will never know what Reality means.*

Only by understanding that which is not true can we arrive at that which is true. Are we not the expression of Life Itself, the expression of the Living Presence? Then we must refuse to let tradition, beliefs, creeds, nationalities etc., which are *in themselves* the cause of our separateness, limitation, and illusions influencing our thinking.

*If there is anything in your mind that is influencing your thinking, one way or another, then there is no Pure Thought. Pure Thought must be free from all conditions, all beliefs, all pre-conceived ideas. Pure Thought is thought that originated in the Self that is not tarnished with anything whatsoever external to Itself, but must think purely from Itself, knowing*



*Itself to be. Knowing Itself to be the Creator of all things, knowing Itself to be the Self that is in every other self and unless this is known, this awareness is yours, then there is no Pure Thinking. Awareness means; that you are aware that you are the thinker, aware that you are the creator, aware that you are the Self behind every other self, aware that you are the Living Presence that is Eternal and Ever-Present.*

We must do our thinking free from tradition, free from beliefs and limitations, free from separation. Jesus knew himself to be one with God the Father, free from all limitation and at the same time discerned the error that kept man in bondage. Thus he came to set man free. But man would not accept this freedom, this free gift from God.

*You see then, that it is the Son of God who is able to recognise the Father, to know the Father, and also to know anything that is preventing the Father from manifesting in him. Therefore Jesus knew the error that existed in man's mind. He came not to heal the body but to heal the mind of man and if he healed the mind he healed the body as well. This was the great work that he came to do and the more we see and read of his words the clearer we see what his work was and we see decidedly that he knew the error in man's mind that prevented him from being the Son of God, now, at this very moment. Because if the mind was then filled with tradition, filled with rote, filled with beliefs that held man in bondage, he could not be free therefore could not think freely. Man to be free must think freely and purely, free from all limitations. These lessons are very deep but I want you as students to know that they are for you to learn this great significance of that which lies behind your mind, the great mighty Power that exists now at this very moment.*

*It is not in the future then that you become Children of God. If in your mind you think that in the future you are going to be Children of God, the Sons and Daughters of God, it will be always be an image in your mind. It will always be tomorrow and it will never be at all because it will just be an image in your mind. If then you recognise this now. "Now!," the Master said, "is the time!" Now is the time.*

Now this freedom that Jesus was showing man was not something in the future but was ever-present now. The future is but an image in the mind and freedom in the future would always be an image and never a reality.

It is not your family, your church, your nationality, your belief, your tradition that keeps your heart beating. You have only to listen to your heart for a few moments to realize that it is Life alone that is pulsating, making you alive, making you a Living Being.

You may have due regard to your family and all that makes up your individual surroundings, that furnishes you with companionship etc., but do not get your values confused. In my lecture last week<sup>1</sup> I quoted what Jesus said in Luke 14: 26 (Eastern text) “He who comes to me and does not put aside his father, and his mother, and his brothers, and his sisters, and his wife, and his children, and even his own life, he cannot be a disciple to me.”

*A very stern and wonderful thing and yet it is not so stern and so terrible when we recognise the Truth behind it. He was showing you distinctly that there can be no separation, that there can be no distinction. In your own family there is separation in your brothers, in your sisters, your wife, your husband, your children. The great Truth then is that there can be no separation between man and God—to be the Son of God. When he said, “I and the Father are One,” he meant distinctly that all the Principles of Creation of the Father was in himself, otherwise the Father and he could not be One. And his statement also, “know ye not I am in the Father and the Father is in me,” is a Truth exactly for you, for it brings into your consciousness the exact awareness of your relationship to the Father Himself, knowing that He created you in Him with all His Principles, all the Mighty Power of His Life which was manifested in the Master himself. In that recognition then, when the mind is clear and free from all that hinders the expression of this Father in you, then you shall do as he did. For did he not say, “yes, these things I do, greater things shall you do if you will but believe.”*

Therefore, I say do not be caught up in the worship of the external otherwise you will be lost in illusion. We must steadfastly refuse to worship family, nation, tradition, church or any idol or any external representative of the Christhood of any kind whatsoever.

We must worship God in Truth and Reality, the Christ within. If we worship the external we become slaves and are bound.

*Many would want you to worship these external things so that they get you bound, held in the grip and their grasp, and through fear the whole*

*human subjection. But the Christ came and told you that you were free, born free, and were free now.*

Awareness, which is freedom, does not come nor can it be induced from the outside making you merely dependent on some stimulation. (*Awareness comes only, as I have told you, when you have discerned everything that is hindering the expression of this awareness of your own Reality—One with the Father. If your thinking then is carnal, is conditioned by any of those things, you can never be aware. There is only awareness in the Christ and that Christ is Freedom, Power, the Son of God. ‘Know ye not that ye are the sons of God?’*) All stimulation is similar in effect, whether you take a drink, look at a picture, have ideas, whether you go to a concert or a religious ceremony, or work yourself up over an act however noble or ignoble. Stimulation breeds dependence and stimulation whether worthy or unworthy causes fear and apprehension which leads to illusion and not to freedom and Truth.

*So if you then can be stimulated by any outside agency, then there is no awareness, you are caught up in that stimulation. There is only knowing that comes from within, that which in Itself is the Creativeness, and the Love of God and the Perfectiveness of the Father.*

*“Be ye perfect as the Father in Heaven is Perfect.” That means this, first of all, to mind your own business. Do not interfere in any other persons affairs, that’s theirs not yours. Have compassion and love for your fellow man, and a regard for everything that lives, and above all, awareness that you are the creator of every condition that exists in your own life.*

*If your reactions to other people, of what they say or do, causes certain anxieties in yourselves, then I say, you are the sufferer, you are the cause not the other individual. It is your ignorance of the Truth that makes these conditions in yourselves that causes acid formations in your body through your anxieties, through your resistance. If you then are aware there is none of these things happening to you because you know the Truth—you are the Son of God. And nothing on the world can ever upset you, nothing can touch you. Anything that touches you, touches your personality, all that is false, your beliefs, your ideas, your images, your traditions, your illusions, that’s what it touches. And if you are hiding behind these things you will never be aware of that which is Real in Itself, that is not touched by*

*anything external to the self. If you can grasp this Truth then you have found 'the pearl of great price'.*

Organised religions, politics, cults, nationalities become fetters which bind individuals into groups who become fiendish in their beliefs which create strife and misery—the wolf in sheep's clothing. All this is but a distraction from Reality, thus thought-feeling wanders away from the Truth of the “One” in all and all in “One”.

It has become very difficult for many to withdraw from all *these* distractions for the simple reason that most people cannot think purely, they only think with a background of separation, beliefs, limitation, whether they be religious, political or nationalistic. These cause the mind to become warped, narrow and bigoted. So conflict arises which further distracts their thought-feeling. *And they are further distracted again from awareness of the Truth because they are caught up in these things.*

*I want you to look at the masses to see their minds, as Jesus saw the minds of the masses of those that were before him, he saw the error in their mind that was holding them back to the recognition of their own Sonship. He saw so clearly before him a mass of people that were the Children of God and yet were not aware of it; because they were bound with their beliefs, their traditions, they were bound by their antagonisms, their nationalities, and all that hindered the true expression of the One that knows no nationality, that knows no limitation, that knows no belief. That which is Free in Itself. I cannot tell you what it is, I cannot give you the secret—in your own heart you will know It, where you shall find It. And It is there waiting for recognition. It leaps forth with Joy when you uncover It, takes Its place in your daily living.*

It is only through constant awareness that thought-feeling is able to extricate itself from the net of distraction. If we rely on others to give us cheer, hope and courage, however noble they may be, we become lost in dependence. *Are you then to be dependent on some outside agency or are you to become aware of the fact that you are the son and daughter of God? In that awareness comes the Truth, the Freedom, the Life.* We find other groups in opposition to our own and thus endless struggle and pain is of no avail. Cheer and happiness are not ends in themselves. We must search for that which is an end in itself. In this only we will find happiness. (*Any*

*happiness and cheer that comes from outside is temporary, limited, comes and it passes, it disappears and it no longer remains with you. It is this that has the end in Itself, that It is the beginning and the end, then there is happiness and peace.)* The journey towards this (end) lies within oneself, every other way is a distraction leading to ignorance and illusion.

It is not how to solve conflict and sorrow that must be sought, this leads to frustration. But if we journey on, being constantly aware of what is taking place about us, discerning that which is preventing *the* true expression of Life that is “One”, then our journey will be a revealing process, an experience which is constantly liberating and creative.

*This then your journey will be constantly liberating and creative. Liberating you from the bondage of things external to the self. Liberating you from the relative, because you will become aware of that which in Itself is Perfect, in Itself is All Power, in Itself is the Living Presence that is Eternal and Ever-Present. It is then discerning, becoming aware of everything that is surrounding us. (It is not that you have got to go to sleep). Some people think they shall find Reality by going into a dead sleep of meditation and there they can find Reality. Whatever they find there they take into their own prison. Not until you can discern the bars and doors of your own prison—these illusions, can you ever know what Reality means. You can meditate till doomsday if you like. And then what are you meditating upon anyway? And some say, “I am meditating upon God”. I am meditating on God as something external to yourselves, a God that you have made an idol of in your mind and you think you have got to find Him in your mind. What you find in your mind is but illusions, images, and beliefs, and your meditation goes for nothing. But if you are wide awake every moment of your life, discerning your surroundings, discerning that which is unreal, discerning the things that are hindering the progress (of) that Creative Principle that is animating through your whole being. That Principle that is revealing and creative in your daily living.*

*Reality comes when the mind-heart is still.*

*What we crave for is not Reality.*

*How funny it is when people will say, “I am craving for Reality,” “I crave for God,” and God is so near. You are not craving for God at all! You are craving for something in your mind, something external to yourself that*

*is going to fill the place of God, that is going to make this reality of yours, an image, a belief, that becomes a hindrance to the expression of Reality itself.*

*If I could only take you in to the secret chamber of my heart and there feel as I feel and see all the things that are relative. To discern all these things that are hindering the progress of this revealing nature of God and there you shall find the pearl of great price.*

*Everything must be found within by the individual themselves. I want you to think about. I am not telling you to think a certain way, but I am telling you to eliminate from your mind that which will hinder your thinking. I am not your teacher. God is your Teacher. Your Teacher is within you. I am but the instrument, the mouth-piece of the Spirit. As I give myself over to the Spirit, so shall the Spirit speak as it feels, you then shall listen. You shall feel in your own heart the feeling and that Feeling will arouse in you the awareness of something that is beyond your life—there you shall find the Truth.*

Reality comes when the mind-heart is still, what we crave for is not Reality. Reality is that ever-present Presence, and in this Presence all division, all distinctions dissolve away. The question is DO YOU WANT TO BE FREE? (Yes, I ask you that question and you have to answer it yourselves, a very pertinent question. And if you will see the true meaning of these words of mine and you ask yourselves the question, “do you want to be free?” There are some things in your mind you want to cling to, well, if you want to cling to anything in your mind you do not want this freedom because you will be bound. I put that in big letters because I wanted it to sink in.) If so, then the ever-present Presence alone is freedom, nothing else—and to be aware of this the mind must be stripped of all illusion.

To experience this freedom we must not be dependent on any authority, any organisation or any individual, for dependence of any kind creates uncertainty and fear, thus preventing the experiencing of the Real.

In the outer world there is no creative understanding, no hope, there is only separation, conflict and sorrow, bloodshed and confusion. Only through self-knowledge which leads to awareness of that which is beyond the self comes the calm undisturbed serene composure of assurance that is not dependent.

In the *still* Silence you become aware of the events of Life and as you watch you become conscious of the inner. *You become conscious of that which is watching the outer taking place. There is an awareness. We become conscious of the inner,* when the inner is understood the outer becomes clear. The outer you will realise has no significance of itself. The inner must be able to stand alone and see the outer with its cunning deceits to withstand its illusiveness, its deceptions, its un-reality in which so many are drowned.

*So you must stand alone and clear and see the relative world, even your thoughts. Even your highest thoughts must be discerned as something that is external to that Self. Even your thoughts of love, your thoughts of peace and harmony, even the highest thoughts you can ever think in your mind must be discerned also as that which is external to inner self, that Itself stands alone and clear and is the Self that is in every other self. That is the Father, that is the Creativeness, that is the Power and there is no other.*

It is common to hear people rebel against the conditions in the world in which they live, but they have never thought that the cause of these conditions arises from within themselves.<sup>2</sup>

So, they follow a particular belief and they look for anything that may confirm their belief. But if something arises contrary to their belief they reject it without question. So they squirm and wriggle without thinking, and their ignorance still remains.

*How many people do that today. Anything that may confirm their belief that they read in a book, they will jump to it, and instead of freeing them it makes them further bound. It binds them further and further.*

*Don't you see what I am driving at. You must discern everything that is external to yourself. I said the highest thought that is ever possible to enter into your mind, you must discern it as something that is un-real, that is not a reality in itself, It is that which is behind thought. That which is behind thought is the Creativeness. I have found this to be true. I know.*

*I told you before I had passed through many schools. I have taken honours and degrees in various universities with reference to various philosophies and things like that. I have studied all eastern philosophy. I have studied, as you know, ancient literature and was conversant with*

*nearly all the various religions in the world and I could talk about everything. My mind was full of all those things.*

*And when I went to the Himalayas I met the Master who came to me to be my guide and director. And I thought I might impress him with my knowledge. So I began to speak and tell him of the wonderful things about the universe. All these things were rising up in my mind, one thing after another, and we talked for an hour. And I thought now he will know that I am a worldly student. He turned round to me and said to me, "my son it doesn't matter very much whether it is true or not does it?" Now you could imagine how I was stripped of all the illusions to be in the heights of good feeling of ecstasy. That height of ecstasy where you feel that you have put yourself right on top of the world, and then the whole thing can be taken from you and you fall down flop on your face. Well it was the biggest lesson that I ever had in my life and it is the lesson that everyone must learn too. All these things mean nothing.*

*The story of the man, the great intellectual, who passed over. And as he went over, he was welcomed by all the intellectuals everywhere, surrounding him, they thought him a great man, written many books and knew a great many things. A great scientist, great philosopher, and so forth. And after he passed through many stages one after another he came to a door.*

*And the 'Shining One' came to the door and he said to him, "What is it you want to know now?"*

*And this great philosopher and great scientist said, "I want to know God."*

*"Well," said the 'Shining One,' "Know nothing and you will know God."*

*He could not find it in his intellectualism. He could not find it in his thinking and his thoughts he could not find it there. He could only find it when he became as a little child and then you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*This brings me to the parable of the Kingdom of Heaven given by the Master in Matthew 20: 1-16.*



“(1) For the Realm of heaven is like a householder who went out early in the morning to hire labourers for his vineyard; (2) and after agreeing with the labourers to pay them a shilling a day, he sent them into *the* vineyard. (3) Then, on going out at nine o’clock, he noticed some other labourers standing in the marketplace doing nothing; to them he said, (4) ‘you go into the vineyard too, and I will give you whatever wage is fair.’ (5) So they went in. Going out again at twelve o’clock and at three o’clock, he did the same thing. (6) And *then* he went out at five o’clock, he came upon some others who were standing; *and* he said to them, ‘why have you stood doing nothing all the day?’ (7) ‘Because nobody hired us,’ they said. He told them, ‘you go into the vineyard too.’

(8) When evening came the master of the vineyard said to his bailiff, ‘summon the labourers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last and going to the first.’ (9) And when those who had been hired about five o’clock came, they got a shilling each. (10) So when the first labourers came up, they supposed they would get more; but they too got each their shilling. (11) And on getting it they grumbled at the householder. (12) ‘These last,’ they said, ‘have only worked a single hour, and yet you have ranked them equal to us who have borne the brunt of the day’s work and the heat!’ (13) Then he replied to them, ‘my man, I am not wronging you. Did you not agree with me for a shilling? (14) Take what belongs to you and be off; I choose to give this last man the same as you. (15) Can I not do as I please with what belongs to me? Have you a grudge *against me* because I am generous?’ (16) So shall the last be first and the first be last.”

*Now this is a very difficult parable to understand but it is quite simple when you understand the underlying Truth of the Master.*

Here the Master shows that there is no distinction with those who enter the Kingdom of Heaven, they are all alike, the first and the last and the last and the first, for there can be no separation, therefore no distinction. The Father gives generously even to the last. All are in the Kingdom now and even the last to *recognise* it is just as good as the first. They were there all the time, only the majority *did* not know it. In verse 15, (old version), it says, “Is thine eye evil because I am good.” How many are envious of others?

*Here you see then that when you are working, you work not for anything, but for giving service. And by giving service you are then given freedom because service is freedom. The Master said, "I did not come to be served but to serve and even to give my life for the many."*

In Mark 10: 35 and in Matthew 20: 20 there is a somewhat similar request. In Mark 10: 35 it states that James and John the sons of Zebedee, made the request. In Matthew it says, that the mother of the sons of Zebedee made the request. She was one of the ministering women who helped support Jesus and his disciples. The narrative in Mark is probably the correct one so I will insert it here.

*In Mark 10: 35-45 it says, "James and John, the sons of Zebedaeus, came up to him saying, 'teacher, we want you to do whatever we ask you.' (36) So he said, 'what do you want me to do for you?' (37) They said to him, 'give us seats, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your glory.' (38) Jesus said, 'you do not know what you are asking. Can you drink the cup *that* I have to drink, or undergo the baptism I have to undergo?' (39) They said to him, 'we can.' Jesus said, 'you shall drink the cup *that* I have to drink and undergo the baptism I have to undergo; (40) but it is not for me to grant seats at my right *hand* or my left hand—these belong to the men for whom they have been destined.' (These belong to God, the Father. In the old version it says "That the Father alone is the One who gives." And that is when the Father gives, He gives free to all, and it is not when one wants a thing. If then you do anything in this world for the purpose of gaining a seat in heaven that seat is not for you. The one who serves in Love is the one who gets his place in Heaven. He who Loves most, he who serves most, he who understands unity most, there then, is the one who is Loved in the Kingdom of Heaven.) (41) When the ten heard of this, they burst into indignation at James and John; (42) So Jesus called them and said, 'you know that the so-called rules of the Gentiles lord over them, and their great men overbear them; (43) not so with you. Whoever wants to be the great man among you must be *the* servant, (44) and whoever of you wants to be first must be the slave of all; (45) for the Son of man himself has not come to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for *the* many.'*"

*Here we see in Jesus in his mind, he recognises himself first of all—the Son of Man and then he recognises himself—as a Son of God. The Son of Man, you and I, have not come to be served but to serve and to give our life for the ransom of the many.*

Here we see the truth that there can be no personal influence, no earthly regal or religious potentate can have any honoured place, the only qualification is Love and even those who imagine that they have an honoured place because they may be a king or a queen or a bishop or a pope, these are but names man-made we give on earth; but it is the quality of Love and unity not intellect that is honoured in heaven, where there is no distinction. (*We read where the Master tells of the parable also where the poor man was sitting by the roadside. No one took any notice of him. The dogs came and licked his wounds and so forth. So when he dies, of course passes over to the other-side, sees in his glory and he looks and sees the wonderful position that he holds. And then he cries, “Oh send someone to my brethren on earth and tell them the state that I am in. So Jesus said, “Do you think that if they would not listen to one on earth they would believe an Angel if he came from heaven?”*) There is the story of one who passed into heaven and learned all that could be known, then he was asked, “What more do you want to know?” and he answered, “Now I want to know God.” And the great one said, “Know nothing and you will know God.”

So they were indignant because the Master would not promise them the right and *the* left places of honour.

Then he says, *that* the one who waits upon you, who serves, he is the greater, the servant of all. The Christ has not come to be served but to serve, even to give his life for many. This does not mean that he would lose his life, but is able to take it up again to show mankind *the* eternal Life exists in man as it does in God. The Father has Life in Himself and He grants the son to have the same Life in himself.

What we see in this relative world of ours is a scramble between individuals, between classes, in social life, and between nations in the glorious game of murder, a “righteous” war! with the best modern appliances to slaughter people by the thousands in the name of peace and freedom.

Therefore what prevents man today from “entering into rest” is the same cause that produced the same effect in the time of the Master. “They could not enter in because of their unbelief and they limited the Holy One of Israel.” They could not enter in because they could not see the Holy One was in all and was the only foundation for peace and freedom. Unless this is understood strife remains.

We are still looking at conditions as the cause of our misery, when all the time the cause is in our own mental attitude to these conditions. If we would only look to the First Cause, the Creative Power within, that is beyond all Creation and acts independent of any conditions, we will see that the Master is leading us into the understanding that we are made in the image and likeness of God.

Man therefore can never separate himself from the inherent Creative Power and for this reason the Master shows us the limitless goodness of our Heavenly Father, “*be ye Perfect as your Father in Heaven is Perfect,*” as the model for our own use. So that we can free ourselves from all strife and misery.

“He maketh the sun to rise on the evil and the good, He sendeth the rain on the just and unjust.” In other words, the Father is not concerned with existing or pre-existing conditions created by man, but continually radiates forth His Creative Love so that good and evil will in themselves dissolve away, being relative terms in the world of man’s own creation.

*And you say this is good and this is evil. And you are told in your church to pray for victory, that your brothers may be destroyed by fire. This is good because you pray to God that this shall take place. If there ever was any blasphemy, at any time, that is blasphemy.*

Therefore when we use the same Creative Power in the same manner as the Father Himself we will produce the effects of Life and not of death. We cannot divest ourselves of the Creative Power and the Master shows us the way, it is for us to chose and according to the way we employ our Creative Power so *shall* it be unto us.

*This is the Masters words showing us exactly. Therefore I am showing you, in modern language what the Master meant.*

As each condition is created from within and not from without we begin to see the force of the Master's invitation "Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden and I will give you rest."

When we realize the true nature of the Divine and the laws pertaining to the Divine, we see in the Master's teachings that the Creative Power within *us* is the power behind any thought we may hold, and according to what is in our mind-heart so will our thought-feeling be the cause and effect which continues through every link of the chain of existing conditions.

*I want you to study this carefully and read these words, so that it will take you some time to absorb them, and see behind them the great meaning that I am driving at.*

Therefore if the originating thought be in accordance with the Divine Law of Love and unity, the Absolute-Goodness-in-Itself of the Intended Creation of the Father will be inherent in the thing immediately created and will also follow in the whole series of results following from it, irrespective of any present condition that may exist.

*Now I say, this is what the meaning is and if you can see it clearly now at this time, at this moment, the Ever-Presence is here. It is Eternal and Ever-Present. If we accept this **now** all conditions, irrespective of what they are, will fall away from us and we shall be free.*

*Then I ask you again, "do you want to be free?" Is there something in your mind you want to hold onto?*

*You know the Master must have had a wonderful sense of humour when the rich man came up to him and when he said, "what can I do to enter the Kingdom of Heaven?"*

*So the Master said, "do this and do that."*

*And he said, "I have done all that!"*

*"Well," he said, "sell all that you have and give to the poor and come and follow me." And he saw the face of man change and he said to his disciples, "how hard it is for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Because he could see how this man was hanging onto those things. It did not mean that you have got to throw everything away and give everything away. That would not give you the Kingdom of Heaven any how. Because the Kingdom of Heaven can only come through awareness. But he was*

*showing his disciples how these things held the man in bondage, he was hiding behind his delusion, and he could not free himself from them. Therefore he could not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. I could see the smile on the Masters face when he said those words to him and you know he (the Man) walked away.*

*How wonderful it is to understand the Master. He was not the sissy as most people think he was. Gentle Jesus, meek and mild. He is a man of strength with courage. He was necessary gentle, but he was also courageous because he knew that nothing in the world could affect him, even the last moments of his life, he knew that he would still live. “The Spirit that raises me shall also raise you!”*

Isaiah 35: 1-2 “Let desert and dry land be glad, let steppes rejoice and flowers, flowering like narcissus blooms, and ringing with delight, sharing Lebanon’s lavish growth, Sharon and Karmel’s splendour, and seeing thus the Eternal’s living power, the splendour of our God!”

Let everyone therefore take part joyfully in building the Temple of the Living God to the glory of the Father and the Brotherhood of Man.

## BENEDICTION

Blessed Teacher of all Souls, Thou didst bid us to seek deep in the recess of our being to find the “Pearl of great price.”

Beliefs in which we thought we could find inspiration we found were chaff before the winds of fear and doubt.

But as we spread our Wings of Love beyond these boundaries of separation, Thou didst leap into our hearts with joy.

Still teach us, *Beloved* Teacher, for we still need the guidance of the Christ within—the Good Shepherd that keeps the fold complete, O *Beloved* Teacher of Mine.

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Johannesburg Lecture given in the Auditorium at Escom House on Thursday night 15th March 1951, at 7.45 pm.

1. Murdo was referring to Lecture #6 “Spirit is the Power that Knows Itself” see page 203
2. The following complete paragraph in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*So, ignorant of the cause they accept their condition and public opinion rules their thought-feeling. This is truly ignorance.*]

Lecture 8 (22nd March 1951)  
(Johannesburg: 2nd recorded version of Lecture)

**RIGHT THINKING LEADS TO FREEDOM\***

“I tell you truly in so far as you did it to one of these my brothers, even to the least of them, you did it to me.” Matthew 35: 40.

Right thinking can only come when one knows oneself. To know oneself there must be discernment of all that is in the mind, that influences the self. Ideas, desires, beliefs must be recognised and their cause must be understood, otherwise one is caught up in these things and is influenced by them.

*The self being influenced by ideas, beliefs, tradition, whatever the case may be, when the self is then influenced, the Reality cannot express Itself but this influence is being expressed.*

If your thought is moulded to a pattern your understanding will conform to this conditioning. Your thought-feeling will be in accordance with your tradition or belief, your thought shapes itself according to your background. If, while in childhood, you are influenced by religion your adult life will be in accordance with what is fixed in the mind. Without self-knowledge we build our illusions based upon the background of one belief or another. But to experience the Real there must be infinite pliability of mind, a deep basic stillness where background, tradition, beliefs have been discerned and understood.

*What a wonderful Truth we see here. When the mind is conditioned by beliefs your thinking will be in accordance with these beliefs that are fixed in the mind. Your background, your training, your living are all being expressed and are hiding the Reality that is Itself free. Therefore to free Reality from all these things, they must be discerned and understood.*



*The cause of the influencing and conditioning of the self must be understood. If this is not understood there is no right thinking. Therefore right thinking leads to freedom. And to know oneself there must be discernment of all that is in the mind that influences the self. Anything that influences the self must be discerned and understood then you can see the Mind of Christ, you can see the mind of the Master, you can see the freedom of the Christ that is the only begotten Son of the Father, who in Himself is complete and is in every other self. And unless this Self eliminates from the mind all that influences it, all that conditions it, all that creates separation in it, there can be no understanding of Reality that is in every other self. If the self then is caught up in these things, the Self that is in every other self cannot be understood.*

*Therefore, that is why Jesus said these words, "I tell you truly in so far as you did it to one of these my brothers, even to the least of them, you did it to me."*

*Therefore, there must be infinite pliability of mind. The mind must be so pliable that no matter what comes it can be discerned and understood. But if there is a fixed idea in your mind new ideas will never enter in and besides we know that ideas and beliefs are not the Truth. What I say to you is not the Truth. A statement of a thing is not the thing itself. I may talk about the Truth and I talk about life continuously to you but what I am saying is not Life. And if you will see that is the deep understanding that you must acquire yourself through eliminating everything that is in the mind that hinders the true expression of life itself as known to the Master Jesus when he said, "I and the Father are One."*

This pliability and tranquillity is not the outcome of conflict, tradition, or separation, it comes into being with true understanding, and understanding comes with self-knowledge. You will readily see that without self-knowledge you merely live in a state of contradiction and uncertainty.

*If you then do not understand yourselves how can you ever understand anyone else. If your thought-feeling is caught up in these things which create separation, which causes you to be antagonistic to another, while the Life in you and the Life in another is never antagonistic to Itself. How then can you reconcile your antagonisms? Only through your beliefs, your*

*traditions, your ideas, these concepts you hold in the mind which are influencing and conditioning you.*

Without self-knowledge, what you think-feel has no basis. Without self-knowledge enlightenment is impossible. When you see that you are the world, that your neighbour, your friend, your so-called enemy, is yourself, you will begin to understand yourself.

To understand the complex, the mind-heart must be extremely simple. *The mind-heart cannot be conditioned, it must be simple and free.* The truth is distorted by ideas, theories, concepts, creeds, beliefs etc., these limit and confuse the mind. The mind must be freed from these distortions otherwise there is no awareness of the Real which is beyond mind, which is unlimited and free.

*How can you understand that which is unlimited and free when your mind is caught up and conditioned. When there is concepts that are concrete which are influencing you all the time and your thought-feeling is the expression of these things and not the expression of Reality which is Love and Wisdom. How can you ever then become aware of that which is freedom itself when you are caught up in these things. Don't you see this is the great Truth that I am teaching you, I am showing you the way. I cannot tell you what Truth is. If any body says that they can tell you what Truth is you will know that they know nothing at all about it. Truth is beyond mind. Truth is Reality. Truth is Life. We can become aware of It only when the mind is free from these concepts and conditions, then there is an awareness of Reality. Not what It is but that It is. And in this you can say. "I and the Father are One."*

*When the consciousness then becomes free from the influences of these things, then it becomes the vehicle through which the Consciousness of God manifests Itself freely. Then there is freedom from fear, freedom from everything, because there is no conditioning of the mind preventing that freedom.*

Unless the mind is freed from these illusions, what you know of the Truth is but an idea, an image of the Truth, and Truth-Reality is none of these, but through self-knowledge comes awareness of the Truth-Reality. Then there is no rushing here or there, there is no anxiety in case you cannot find It, for It is ever-present now.

*The Realisation of the Presence that is Ever-Present becomes a Reality to you when you do not look for this outside yourselves. When any outside agency has no longer any effect upon you, then I say, you will find that Reality that is within yourselves and is free. And is the Power of God that has been given to man from the beginning. The Word that was with God that Word was God and that Word was made flesh.*

The continuous striving to be something you imagine you should be to ensure Eternal Life and all that goes with it creates a constant struggle. This struggle ceases when you realize that you cannot comprehend that which is beyond the mind, but you can discern that which is hindering Its true expression.

*Some will say that they can tell what God is. Do not heed those kind of people. And all the time they are preaching to you something about which is truth but all the time it is the relative, it is something outside yourself. And you have to look outside yourself for this God and what does this God become to you—an idol, an image. What is an idol and an image of any value to any individual, then it becomes concrete concepts, which hinders the true expression of that Reality that is within you.*

This true experience can only be a Reality when we free our mind from the past, the future, from preconceived ideas that blunt the mind-heart. The creativeness that is in the mind-heart comes forth into true expression in form from within, therefore transformation comes from within *and not from without*. “I am” is the doorway that leads to the Father (and) this doorway must be kept clear and open, through this doorway the Father comes forth into expression in the individual and you become the Chosen one.

*How true that is. In the beginning, we read Moses saw this clearly, when he explained the burning bush in Exodus. When he says he saw a bush fire and the bush was not consumed. And from within the bush the words spoke, “I AM, go and tell my people, I AM is my name for all time.”*

*The bush that was afire was the soul and body. The Life within it, was the fire, was giving expression. Yet the bush was not consumed. But the Life is within the body and the body is the bush that is not consumed with the Fire of Life. Life then spoke the words, “I AM, go and tell my people I AM is my name for all time.”*

*Here was the story then—that I AM in man. When you recognise it completely freed from all these influences that bear upon it, that come from outside, then the I AM shall be clear and there will the Christ manifest in you as it did in Jesus. He even said these words, “these things I do greater things you will do if you will but follow me. Remember the word ‘follow’ is a different thing to ‘talk about me’.*

When the individual is not conditioned by beliefs, tradition, limitation and illusion, the Christ will show forth as the Light of the world. I may talk, you may talk about Reality but what we say and think about Reality is not Reality itself.

*Any statement I make about Reality is not Reality Itself. Reality is the Livingness within you.*

*Jesus said clearly, “you accept the scriptures and you think you have found Eternal Life, you make a mistake!”*

In John 12 verses 44 and 45 Jesus cried aloud, “he who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me, and he who beholds me beholds Him who sent me.” *Here he was showing this great Truth. That he who beholds in me the Living example of Him who sent me will find that same livingness in himself.*

*That is the Truth that I want you to see. But I cannot give it to you—you must find it yourself.*

*In verses 49-50, “...for I have not spoken of my own accord— the Father who sent me, He it was who ordered me what to say and what to speak. And I know that His orders mean Eternal Life. Therefore when I speak, I speak as the Father has told me.”*

*Here is the Consciousness of one that is freed from all limitation. Here is a Consciousness that is freed from all imitation. Here is a Consciousness that is freed from everything that everyone has said about anything. Here is a Consciousness that is free from all creeds, dogmas, and beliefs. Here is a Consciousness that gives expression to that which Is behind it. That is why he said these words, “for I have not spoken of my own accord the Father who sent me. He, it was who ordered me what to say and what to speak. And I know that His orders mean Eternal Life. Therefore when I speak, I speak as the Father has told me.”*

This was the Christ speaking but note this, God being all there is created us free and unlimited like Himself, (*Meaning we are Created in His Likeness, in Himself by Himself*) His Consciousness, Intelligence and Substance moulded into form. Here is a great Truth, when the mind is freed and unlimited we are inspired by the Father. The Son knoweth the Father who is speaking through him, only when he is freed from all illusion.

*Take this in please!*

“According to your faith so will it be unto you,” but your faith must not be limited or confused with a mind full of opposites, such as fear, faith, good, evil, *health, ill-health, success, failure, God and the devil, and all these opposites that confuse the mind. Faith is always limited by fear when there is no understanding. Only when there is understanding is faith freed from fear, then becomes the weapon of creation in man. The Creativeness in man comes forth as the manifestation of the Consciousness of God, manifesting Himself through his own creation and there is no other way.* This is why self-knowledge is so essential to freedom of the Truth.

If you try to comprehend the Truth with a background of ideas, caught up from Christianity with its changing interpretations, when one thing is worn out a new one is created, you will live in the illusion of separation and ignorance.

*You will live in these ideas, you will be expressing those ideas, you will know nothing about Reality. Because what you have of Reality is but an idea, at least Reality is not that. And you will live in separation which is the most destructive conditioning of the self because it creates antagonisms—our destruction.*

If your mind is confused with the differing concepts such as Buddhism, Mohammedanism, Theosophy etc., the reaction will be confusion because you try to conform to these ideas and *you* judge everything on what you have accepted whether it *is* true or not. These beliefs are but ideas, concepts and will remain as such, but Reality is none of these, Reality is greater than all Creation yet is one with all Creation. Therefore right thinking alone leads us towards freedom of the Truth.

*How many minds you see they talk such nonsense. I know perfectly well I was not blameworthy from this either. My mind was also confused at one time.*

*I told you so often when I went to the Himalayas that the master who met me there and I began to tell him all about what I knew. I thought I really knew a lot. But you will recognise clearly what I am saying now, the most important thing is this, that what I was telling him, he said to me in these words, “my son, it doesn’t matter very much wither it is true or not, does it?” Therefore all my learning, all my philosophy, everything that I had learned from the past had to be discarded because of the fact I was conditioning my mind. My thought -feeling was in accordance with what I had learned. My thought-feeling was nothing else but the expression of these ideas, it was not the expression of Reality. And when I caught on to the Truth of what he told me it fell away from me. All these things fell away from me and I knew that I had to discern everything that was influencing me. That was preventing the true expression of that which is Real in Itself. And that is what you have to do to.*

*And I say to you to, everyone of you, it makes no difference who you are; “it does not matter very much wither it is true or not, any concept, any belief, any idea you have—it does not matter wither it is true or not.”*

“Truth,” “Reality,” “God,” “the Father,” are but names we give to Life, but Life is not a name. All these words are relative and are not truth. All the talking in the world about Truth does not make Truth a Reality *to you*. We must find this Reality in ourselves as the living expression of Life Itself, this is what Jesus did and what we must do if we are to be like him.

*And how did he do this? I can see him going away into the desert. Forty days and forty nights. There he wrestled with himself. He wrestled with the self; all the beliefs, all the ideas and concepts that ever entered into his mind. All these things he wrestled with and he cleansed himself completely of it. And he even cleansed himself of the self too.*

*But you will see how clearly he makes it plain. “He who seeks to retain his life will lose it. But he who gives up his life will save It.” That is the saying; that he who seeks to hold the self to be the self and let the self rule—he will lose. But he who gives up the self into the greater Self—then he will find that Self.*

*We must find this Reality in ourselves as the Living Expression of Life Itself, as this is what Jesus did. We must do the same if we are to be like him.*

If you pattern your Life after what you have read or *learned* from others, this will only lead you to conflict, sorrow and confusion (*you will be only imitating, you will not be thinking. True thinking only comes when you begin to discern what is in your mind*), and your Truth is nothing more *but* ideas and theories which cover up the Real. So your conception of Truth is *but* a continual movement from one illusion to another, from one teacher to another, while only leading you into further conflict.

*And when you are then filled with illusion and you are caught up in this illusion you are in a prison, a prison of your own making. And any idea of God or anything whatsoever about Christ you take it into this prison and you (are) just the same as you were before.*

*Freedom only comes when you discern the fact that you are imprisoned and you discern the cause of this prison. You begin to see the walls and the doors, and the windows of this prison. Beginning to understand what it means to be in prison.*

*But if your prison is irksome, you do not want freedom? No! You do not want freedom, you want to hang onto something. Therefore you still remain in prison but you want a more comfortable one. One with a sofa and bed so you can lie on it. Instead of lying on a stone floor or wooden bench and so forth, your prison is still a prison. And that is what people are doing today.*

*All these teachers you have in your midst around the world today, I say this to you, they write books upon books. But those who write books on truth are generally only searching for truth themselves and expressing their own ideas and you try to imitate them. You will never find Truth in a book, neither will you find it in the Scriptures, you can only find It in yourself.*

You cannot define Reality for there is nothing with which we can compare it. It is beyond our mind. When you free your consciousness from limitation it becomes\* [expansive and awareness of the whole is understood,] then the “I myself” loses itself\* [in the Whole] and the nature is transformed. But there must be continued awareness of the Whole lest limitation and illusion enter in.

*How often there has been a spark of this freedom in your own consciousness and you all decided to block it out again. Its lost. It comes again, its lost. And you try to hang onto that little spark, little memory, of this tremendous flood of realisation and freedom. I tell you, do not die to*

*hold onto that, otherwise you are not having Reality you are only caught up in its experience—and an experience is not Reality. You are only hindering the expression of that which is Real. Therefore you have to discern it, let it go for new experiences to come. And Reality will continue to give you experiences as long as you hold that awareness. If you try to cling onto to these experiences then you will prevent further experiences that which you really need and want.*

If you crave to be something which will ensure you a place in the Eternal your craving will lead you from one teacher to another, from one system to another and this will lead you away from the ever-present Reality that is within yourself. *And instead of leading you to this which is Real it leads you away from it.*

The majority who are seeking will pause when there is a feeling of satisfaction, they think they have found the Truth. But this only lasts for a short time, then the hunt begins again with renewed effort along the path of illusion, without understanding. So book after book is explored and digested with only one result, the mind becomes more confused; only with understanding and awareness of the Whole will books be of value to you. But there are few who know the freedom of Truth. Those who write books on Truth are generally those who are themselves seeking the Truth.

*How wonderfully true this is.*

*Unless you with an understanding, an awareness of the Whole, go to the book, then you will see perhaps an inspired passage there that will be of value to you. But in the majority of people you will note, that what the person is writing about, they know very little about at all. And when you know the Truth you go and read one of those books and you will see how true it is. When the Wholeness is understood you will see how surely that person does not know the Wholeness and awareness of it. So I say be careful. Do not allow your minds to be caught up in ideas from books, discern what is in your own mind. If you see an inspired passage think about it, reject it until such time as you have time to think clearly about it, in accordance with what you know through your own self-knowledge and understanding.*

The Master says, “ye search the Scriptures for in them ye think ye have everlasting Life. You make a mistake.” The reading of the Bible or any



other book does not confer Eternal Life, this must be found within and not without.

The Everlasting Reality can only be understood in the fullness of the present, discerning every thing that surrounds you as relative, while aware of the Real within *you*, not in some distant future which is but a passing fantasy.

The Real is not something that you can imagine or fancy, what you imagine or fancy is not the Truth-Reality. What you have is but an image in the mind. To understand the whole there must be non-attachment to ideas and beliefs, the past or the future, what is Spiritual *or* what is not Spiritual, for when you pattern your life after these there is fear, limitation and confusion.

*And most people who think they are spiritual will always talk about what is Spiritual and what is not Spiritual. And what is their mind caught up in—images, ideas. Do they know Reality? No, their mind is away from it.*

*When the Consciousness becomes aware that Itself is the world, your neighbour, your friend, your enemy. When you yourself know these to be yourself, then I say, you will learn something about yourself.*

*How can you help another if you do not understand yourself? How is it possible for you to lift another out of these fogs that are in the mind, if your own mind is in the fog? How can you take a mind out of confusion if your own mind is confused?*

If you look into your *own* mind-heart you will find inherited theories of right and wrong, the mind-heart may be filled with religion and theories to which you conform and there is no room for love and wisdom.

What is necessary is that we keep the mind-heart free so that Love and Wisdom can manifest without hindrance.

It was this we see strongly enough in Jesus himself. In John 12 verse 27, “now my soul *is* troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour...”

(In John 12 verse 23,) “Jesus answered, ‘the hour has come for the Son of man to be glorified. (24) Truly, truly I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains a single grain; but if it dies, it bears rich fruit. (25) He who loves his life loses it, and he who cares not for his

life in this world will preserve it for eternal Life, (*Here is the clearness of what the Master saw. "Unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies it remains a single grain." Here is the self again. The Self that holds itself separate to any other self is deceived. But it must die in whole, there the self will preserve Itself in the Whole and shall be the Whole and the Whole shall be It. It then bears rich fruit; "he who loves his life loses it and he who cares not for his life in this world will preserve it for Eternal Life.*) (26) If anyone serves me, let him follow me, (*think those words over, they are most important. They are not just mere words you have got to realise the meaning of them.*) and where I am, there shall my servant also be: If anyone serves me, my Father will honour him.' ” *He is speaking from the Christ, the only begotten Son of the Father.*

In verse 23, Jesus said those words when the Gentile's came to see him. This glory meant the drawing of all men both Jews and Gentiles into the Kingdom of the Christ of God, his Kingdom.

(Verse 24.) The grain of wheat shows that Eternal Life *that* cometh out of so-called death of the body.<sup>1</sup> (*The death of the self so that you see the glory of the self-sacrifice of the self. So that when this glory of self-sacrifice and completeness, giving up to the Christ, to God Himself. The self then takes on a new transformation. This transformation comes from within and not from without. That is the Ever-present now.*) Verse 25. Serve means to minister unto others and to follow in the Master's ways, giving of the Christ within, to all, no matter who they are, that is Love and Compassion and Forgiveness.

*And in those particular words of his in Matthew 35-40, "I tell you truly, in so far as you did it to one of these my brothers, even to the least of them, you did it to me." That reads both ways. Wither you did a kindness or an unkindness. But I will tell you this, you are not a kind person if you are kind to one and unkind to another! You are not a loving person if you love one and hate another!*

Verse 27. "My soul is now disquieted (troubled). What am I to say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? Nay, it is something else that has brought me to this hour. (28) I will say, 'Father, glorify Thy name.'" (I am). Then came a Voice from Heaven 'I have glorified it and will glorify it again.' ”

(Verse 27)—in his soul he held the fullness of his human life (*as every other person does, you and me*) and there was the temptation to withdraw from his great task to reveal the Christ to all, Jew and Gentile, alike, (and) for doing this he knew that his own people would reject him because they thought they were the chosen people. But he says, “Father glorify Thy name,” and a Voice came from *heaven*, “I have glorified it and I will glorify it again.” Verse 32, Jesus says again, “but I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself.”

*All men! Showing when the Christ lifted up and in these words, as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up. And this is the great wonderful Truth in each and every one of us, it had to happen. The Son of man has to be lifted up.*

This indicates through the revealing power of the crucifixion, revealing this Eternal Life of the Christ within, all would be drawn to the Christ that lives now as the Light *in* the World, as the only begotten Son of the Father, showing *that* the Christ as in the unique position of being in the world yet not of the world, not born of flesh and blood but by the Word that flows from the mouth of God, meaning the Life of the Father, the Breath of Life is the Life of God in man and is the Word that was in the beginning with God.

*This then is the great revealing Power of the Christ. Unique. Being in the world but not of the world. Born, not of flesh and blood, “call no man your father on earth for one is your Father who is in heaven.”*

In verse 44, “Jesus cried aloud, ‘he who believes in me believes not in me but in Him who sent me, and he who beholds me beholds Him who sent me. (45) I have come as Light into the World, THAT NO ONE who believes in me may remain in the dark.’”

Here again he reveals the universality of the Life of the Christ in man.

Verse 47, “if anyone hears my words and does not keep them, (hold them) (*the old version says “believe not”*), it is not I who judge him; for I have not come to judge the world but to save the world.” (The word I have spoken will judge him.)

*The word I have spoken will judge you. Because you will see it in yourself. And it is when the word becomes Real in yourselves then that word will judge you.*

(49) "...for I have not spoken of my own accord—the Father who sent me, He it was who ordered me what to say and what to speak. (50) And I know that his orders mean Eternal Life. Therefore when I speak I speak as the Father hath told me."

*These* verses 44 to 50 describes the summary of the Master's teachings. Belief in *the* Christ is to believe in God the Father, therefore His teachings are that we must discern all that hinders the expression of the Christ within.

This hindrance is lack of Love for our fellowman belief in separation. These are the great enemies of the Christ which will eventually be put under his feet. These two are the cause of all the misery in the world. "In so far as you did it unto one of these my brethren even to the least of them you did it unto me."

## BENEDICTION

O Infinite Splendour, in Thy Infinite Creation the Rhythm of Thy Eternal Voice is heard everywhere.

The Infinitude of form arises from within Thy "Heart" which beats with everlasting joy, and it is this that throbs within my soul.

I heard Thy Voice through the Christ within revealing all as One and One as all.

Now I know the words of the Master are true. "He that beholds me beholds Him Who sent me," O Glorious "One."

---

\* The recording starts here at this point. The *italic* verbatim text is from the actual sound recording of the Johannesburg Lecture given in the Auditorium at Escom House on Thursday night 22nd March 1951, at 7.45 pm.

\* Two wire breaks in the original recording occurred here.

1. The following sentence in the Lecture Notes is missing from the recording: [*Also glory out of self-sacrifice.*]

Lecture 9 (29th March 1951)  
(Johannesburg)

**IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, REMEMBER IT HATED ME FIRST. (John 15: 18)**

When you, an advanced body of disciple-students, can see how to think clearly, you will know this is the only way civilization can free itself.

I ask you this question: Why are there so many groups of people of all kinds, in religion, in society, in nations, in opposition to each other? Even in families this opposition exists. Because they do not discern the falseness of their beliefs. They cannot think beyond their own prejudices, their limitation, their tradition, their group, their class and public opinion. The masses are ruled by public opinion and are caught up in the stream of ignorance.

Most people do not think for themselves, they follow the crowd, what the crowd thinks they think, mass psychology rules them, they are caught up in imitation. Their conception of progress is but a continual movement from one object to another which leads to frustration.

In the material world there is craving to possess a material object. There is striving until it is obtained, but the moment it loses its attraction; so craving goes on to the more subtle things, such as popularity, fame, power; so the struggle goes on incessantly with no satisfaction, for in these there is only disillusionment.

Then comes the craving for Truth, a bigger and more subtle form of craving is established. Book after book is read in an endeavour to find peace and freedom, what you find is but the ideas of others, who are themselves confused through conforming to ideas of others, so you follow suit.

Now peace and freedom cannot be found outside oneself but within oneself for the simple reason that most people are caught up in beliefs. Human beings can live happily together without beliefs. Immediately there

are differing beliefs, strife and separation begins. A Mohammedan, a Jew, a Christian, a Buddhist, may live happily together as long as their beliefs are not questioned.

Underlying all human beings is the one Life, the Presence of God and is equally established in all. Yet separation and beliefs blind them to this great Power that is ever-present. Even if people should believe in this great Power yet still maintain their separate beliefs, they cannot be free, not until they understand that their beliefs are only beliefs and they are separated by them. The causes of separation therefore are false.

The Presence in each is never antagonistic to Itself, “Our Father Who art in heaven” is the conscious state we must be aware of. If this consciousness takes the place of belief then there is the path that leads to freedom.

Throughout the whole world there is not one who is not seeking a happiness that endures. But such happiness is not to be obtained in craving for the material, mental or spiritual, for craving has no finality.

The world is living on imitation. Imitation begins in childhood through education, society, external circumstances. Thoughts and feelings are moulded to correspond with tradition, public opinion, religions, ideas and systems.

If you consider any philosophy, religion or system you will find it is a method laid down for you to follow, so all you do is to imitate to force your thinking into a particular mould of the philosophy religion or system to which you must conform. So you become mere cogs in a social or religious machine of which there are many different kinds.

Before a child goes to school it thinks for itself. But immediately it goes to school it is taught what to think. So the child conforms to whatever is laid down for it to follow. The child is trained according to the group to which it belongs.

It is thus easily seen how strife and antagonism arise between these various groups of society, political, religious and nationalistic, there is no fundamental principle involved. Therefore the teaching is false and it takes some time before a mind caught up in any system can discern the falseness

of it. It is not until this understanding comes through discernment can there be freedom.

Few are the teachers and leaders, religious or political, who are aware of the Truth. Immediately they open their mouths they show their ignorance. Political parties, religions, creeds, and systems, with their antagonisms, are built upon prejudices and not upon Truth. Their whole foundation is based upon lies, innuendos and suggestions, a net in which the unsuspecting mind is caught. The appeal is to the senses and not to Reality, fear being the motive behind all of them.

When you wave a flag and shout hurrah!, you are not thinking, you are merely caught up in suggestion. If the world could think clearly for one hour a change would come over civilization overnight. But unfortunately that change cannot come until the individual begins to think purely.

If you look into your own thoughts you will see that the whole structure of modern civilization is based entirely on public opinion and conformity. The authority is public opinion or spiritual ritual. This authority results in the suffocation of the individual thinker, so the desire to solve one's own problems is sought through a miracle.

Public opinion condones and urges mass murder in the glorious cause of war, but murder in the street means a hangman's rope; there is no difference, murder is murder and mass murder is more diabolical because you do not know who you are killing. You just kill because you are told to kill in the cause of freedom. What is freedom? Is man not more bound than before by creating further antagonisms which lead to further strife and war. Have the last two wars led us into freedom? They have only led us into further strife and misery.

Through the centuries a system of competition has been set up through selfishness, at the same time innumerable authorities, teachers, gods etc., have been set up for you to worship. You are taught to become lambs, but, working for a living, you become like as many wolves.

The remedy does not lie in setting up another system or the worship of another God outside oneself but to go to the root of the whole problem. You listen, but you do not think. Out of one prison you are enticed into another.



The only way to freedom is to discern the falseness of these things that hinder you and control you. The intentions of the Presence that is ever-present becomes more clear to you as you eliminate the false conditions, beliefs and ideas that bind you. Anything that creates strife between man and man is false when we understand that the Divine Presence is in all.

The present civilization based upon false values cannot last, it has no intrinsic value. In fact we see our civilization crumbling before us now.

The world did not listen to the man of Galilee with the result that the world today is what man created.

The Bible and the words of the Master show that the Word was the highest expression of the Divine Wisdom, Power and Love and by Its expression the world was created and all that is on and in it. The crowning result in the manifestation of the Word was “man made in God’s likeness.”

Man is first ignorant of his Divine origin but nevertheless contains all the principles of creation, and when recognition comes through the discernment of all that is false he rises and returns to the Father. And in this discovery of his true relationship to the Divine Mind finds that he is the child of the Almighty and can speak the “Word” that was in the beginning, the Word that was with God and the Word that was God.

It is thus we become fellow-workers with God, as we are invited to work in the vineyard of the Father. And we learn that our function is to carry on the work that was begun in the Universal. In the Master’s words “My Father worketh hitherto and I work.”

All I can do is to point out the way but each one of you must make your own personal approach, but your sincere desire for Truth will produce a corresponding unfolding of the Truth and when the Supreme Truth is reached you will find in your final recognition of the Divine Name “I am” **that God is Love.**

This is well portrayed in the Master’s act of washing the feet of his disciples in John 13: 3. “The Father had put everything into his hands—knowing that he had come from God and was going to God; (4) he rose from the table, laid aside his robe and tied a towel round him, (5) then poured water into a basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples, wiping them with the towel he had tied round him. (6) He came to Simon

Peter. 'Lord,' said he 'you to wash my feet!!' (7) Jesus answered him, 'You do not understand just now what I am doing, but you will understand it later on.' (8) Said Peter, 'You will never wash my feet, never!' 'Unless I wash you,' Jesus replied, 'You will not share my lot.' (9) 'Lord' said Simon Peter, 'then wash not only my feet but my hands and head.' "

In verse 12, "... Jesus said, 'Do you know what I have been doing to you? (13) You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right: that is what I am. (14) Well, if I have washed your feet, I who am Lord and Teacher, You are bound to wash one another's feet; (15) for I have been setting you an example, that you should do what I have done to you. (16) Truly, truly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than he who sent him. (17) If you know all this, blessed are you if you really do it. (20) ...He who receives anyone I send receives me, and he who receives me receives Him who sent me.

These words of Jesus speak for themselves, the example he was showing was that, if they considered him supreme and he served them they must also serve one another. In other words, I show you that I love you, you must also love one another.

But all his disciples were not faithful to him and this is a lesson for all. Verse 18 "...that this scripture might be fulfilled, he who eats my bread has lifted up his heel against me." Jesus was referring to the Scripture Psalm 41: 7 and 9 (Old Version). "(7) All who hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt. (9) Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me."

Jesus must have been a keen student of the Scriptures and knew what the prophets had voiced before him and also what they said about him. Although there is a personal aspect about this saying there is also the Spiritual.

In the personal sense—who has not experienced so-called friends who lie and speak ill against you while at the same time they eat your bread and sup with you?

In the ancient script in the Book of Enoch it says, "Know ye not that ye speak ill against the son of man who is by Divine birth the Son of God."

This is interpreted as the outer self knowing not the Self, speaks ill against the Lord that dwells within. When the outer self is ignorant of its true nature this self being caught up in the outer tries to save itself, but by doing so loses itself. But by giving up this self to the greater Self so that the greater Self manifests, the Self retains the self. Only those who have a deeper understanding can fathom this wonderful truth.

Jesus knew that Judas still clung to the outer self, thus he was troubled in Spirit and his agony of mind was visible to John who sat next to him. "Truly, truly I tell you, one of you will betray me." The disciples looked at each other at a loss to know which one of them he meant. (They were not sure of themselves, their consciousness of innocence they doubted, because of the declaration of the Christ.) Is this not so with everyone even with disciples? The weakness of the outer self is seen clearly.

Even the stalwart impetuous Peter says to Jesus, "I will lay down my life for you," Jesus replies, "Lay down your life for me! Truly, truly I tell you before the cock crows you will have disowned me thrice over."

In this lesson there is a very deep significance, words cannot describe it, even if I did try to describe it I would spoil it for you. The answer is found in your own souls, each one will find it in his own way.

## BENEDICTION

Infinite Spirit reveal to me the Eternal Nature in which I live forever so that I shall never again be afraid. Help me to remember that Thy son Jesus, our elder brother, still lives even though his ascension meant a Cross. Bless me, O Blessed One, with Thy unlimited power, to overcome the weakness of my outer self. Then I shall know whether I am awake, asleep or dreaming, that Thy Eternal Loving Presence is always with me, that Thou art with me always and I am with Thee in Christ forever. I will say with Love for all "Unto Thee I commend my Spirit," my outer self struggles no longer, O Infinite Father of Mine.

Lecture 10 (5th April 1951)  
(Johannesburg)

**THE ONLY IMPORTANT THINGS IN LIFE ARE THE FUNDAMENTALS OF HUMAN  
EXISTENCE**

“I am the real Vine, and my Father is the vine-dresser.”

John 15: 1.

Let us truly understand this: the individual creates the civilization which dominates him. It is man's outer self that causes all the misery in the world. When the inner self that is in every other self rules, civilization will be ruled by the Christ through man. Man will then be the mouthpiece of the Lord just as Jesus was the mouthpiece of the Father.

It is the outer self that has ambition to attract social distinction and accumulation of power. This outer self—the individual—has set up his own social distinctions which result in ruthless competition in every way of Life.

You will readily see that this ruthless selfishness must eventually break down. It is just merely a matter of time. For selfishness eats itself away, it begins to rot in itself and die and we see the writing on the wall today.

There is no difference between one human being and another made in the image and likeness of the Creator with the same Life, the same consciousness, the same mode of action. But man divides civilization into groups with social standards which only bring sorrow and conflict without understanding, and so the rot sets in.

As long as we retain our conception of individuality, which is selfish and greedy, no civilization no structure built on it can last. The individual is an integral part of that civilization which the individual creates. That is why we see clearly the writing on the wall, when civilization is built on the false

foundation of division and separation, it cannot last, it must decay and pass away.

We have seen similar civilizations come and go and ours is sure to follow in the same way, it is only a matter of time. It is only when there is a sure foundation shall civilization last. This same rule applies to nations and groups of people caught up in division and separation.

Up till now we have been slaves spiritually, we have followed, imitated, set up authorities, and tradition has bound the mind. In thought and emotion the individual has merely conformed, while in the world of action the individual has built for himself he is selfishly pursuing his own security with the result that he has no security.

In order to supply our needs individuals must co-operate, plan and work together. That is, we must get rid of the idea of nationality, flags and frontiers. In this way we will solve our economic problems because all will be working from a human point of view, and not through separate national prejudices.

At present is not the heart of everyone kept burning with hatreds and prejudices between one nation and another, between one people and another, between one group and another, between one political party and another, between one religion and another? With the result that the human element is entirely lost in hatreds and separation. Is there any hope for civilization under these circumstances with this struggle going on in separation?

The Master came to solve this problem but man would not have him, they took Barabbas instead, Barabbas the destroyer of all civilizations, and we as disciples of the Master see this so clearly. There is no use hiding our faces in shame for we have denied the Christ many times. Peter denies Jesus thrice within a few minutes, can we say that we are any better?

In John 15 verse (1) Jesus says, "I am the real Vine and my Father is the Vine-dresser; (2) He cuts away any branch on me which is not bearing fruit, and cleans every branch which does bear fruit, to make it bear richer fruit. (3) You are already clean, by the word I have spoken to you (4) Remain in me, as I remain in you: just as a branch cannot bear fruit by itself, without remaining on the vine, neither can you, unless you remain in me. (5) I am

the vine, you are the branches. He who remains in me, as I in him bears rich fruit (because apart from me you can do nothing).”

Here we see what Jesus means, only upon the true foundation of the Christ, the One Life, can we bear rich fruit. “I am the true vine” not only does one nation hang upon the vine, but all branches, all nations, all humans draw their life from It. Nothing can exist separate from Christ “I am the Life”, all existence comes from the one Tree of Life.

Therefore we can see that when society is built on selfishness, on ruthless competition where one fights against another for his security, then the structure of our present civilization must eventually collapse. The world we cling to is based upon a structure of continual want. All our achievements are but empty heights in which we find no happiness. It is inevitable that this structure shall crumble because it has no lasting foundation.

John 15: verse (6) “If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown aside like a branch and he withers up; then the branches are gathered and thrown into the fire to be burned. (7) If you remain in me and my words remain in you, then ask whatever you like and you shall have it. (8) As you bear rich fruit and prove yourselves my disciples, my Father is glorified.”

Here we see the Master tells us in his own words that there is no world panacea. But as we see individually and collectively the basic cause, and individually and collectively step out of the cause we will give expression to that Life that is the whole of humanity without distinction, without separation. “So far as you did it to one of these my brothers even to the least of them you did it to me.”

In the world of action, man has become ruthless, aggressive in his desire for possessions. He used his power for the gratification of his individual desire, and much of the teaching you get today as Truth is built upon the gratification of the individual desires.

When this teaching is given to you and represented as Truth (the gratification of your individual desires) you will realize it is not Truth, but falsehood. Yet you are told religiously that it is the teaching of the Master. Nothing is farther from the Truth! Even should you gratify your desire you will still live in an illusion which one day will burst like a bubble before your eyes.

John 15: 9 the Master says, "As the Father has loved me, so I have loved you; (10) remain within my love. If you keep my commands, you will remain within my love, just as I have kept my Father's commands and remain within His Love. (11) I have told you this, that my joy may be within you and your joy complete. (12) This is my command: you are to love one another as I have loved you."

How can we love one another if we live in separation in perpetuating our religious and nationalistic ideas which create separation, strife and misery through antagonisms?

The individual must be able to think for himself free from all imitation, tradition, public opinion in thought and feeling. In this alone will there be true co-operation in the world for the benefit of all.

We must find that which is eternal within ourselves, that is the power of Love, the Christ of God in man. Then and then only can we all work collectively, based on human needs and not on human greed and exploitation.

When the individual breaks down the narrowness of organised religion, patriotism, nationality, flag-waving and war, and when the individual ceases to exploit through selfish cleverness, there will come peace and understanding which all are now groping for in vain.

The individual must become conscious of all that is false, all that is dividing the people of the world, which is causing war, strife and misery. The individual must also become conscious of the Presence of God everywhere and realize that It is not in opposition to Itself in an individual or group. When the individual finds in his own heart that which is true, he will see that same Truth exists in each and everyone else.

Those who have been caught up in race, thought, nationalities, creeds, politics, disease, ignorance and death, have permitted these things to rule them, they are no longer able to think for themselves. They merely imitate, they follow and thus they are led to destruction and not to freedom.

While you are still surrounded by your struggles, your sorrows, your pleasures, your pains you may perceive a glimpse of the ecstasy of Life. It seems far away and you long to escape to it. Yet there is no escape, only

through discerning the cause and understanding this conflict is there ecstasy and freedom and not in escape.

We cannot escape but all the time we desire to escape, so we pray for relief. If you would pray rather for wisdom to discern and understand the cause of the conflict then you would be led to freedom. Some imagine that they can escape to God, but God is ever-present with you. God is the Eternal Ever-present Life that is in all and in you now.

Through the true discernment, the cause of the conflict is revealed, and in the realisation of the ever-present Presence there is freedom. But if you still maintain your ignorance of the cause you only bring your realisation into the prison you have created for yourself and there is no freedom. If you are merely reacting to conditions external to the self, which the self has created, you are reacting without understanding, without discernment, thereby perpetuating the misery.

What applies to the individual applies to civilization, you cannot separate one from the other for they are one and the same. What is needed by the individual is clear thinking from cause to effect. Not vain attempts to solve problems **without understanding the fundamentals of human existence**. If you hold to your old mental habits of imitation there can be no understanding and therefore no freedom.

In John 15: 13, Jesus tells his disciples, “To lay life down for his friends, man has no greater love than that. (14) You are my friends.” Jesus knew that he would be killed because of the Truth of the only “One”. Many have distorted the meaning of this saying, making it as those who have died in a glorious war. This is entirely wrong. The Master knew that his disciples would also be killed because of the same Truth he himself revealed.

“If the world hates you remember it hated me first.”

John 15: 15 “I call you friends, because I have imparted to you all that I have learned from my Father. (16) You have not chosen me, it is I who have chosen you, appointing you to go and bear fruit, fruit that lasts, so that the Father may grant you whatever you ask in my name. (17) That is what I command you, to love one another.”

This is the foundation of the Master’s teachings, to love one another. “Grapes do not grow on a thornbush,” therefore we must discern the



thornbush upon which our civilization exists.

Love does not flourish where there is the thorn of antagonism, the thorns of selfishness and separation, Love flourishes where there is unity and service.

Verse 18, “If the world hates you, remember it hated me first. If you belonged to the world, the world would love what it owned; it is because you do not belong to the world, because I have chosen you from the world, that the world hates you. (20) Remember what I told you, ‘A servant is not greater than his master.’ If they persecuted me they will persecute you; if they hold to my word, they will hold to yours. (21) They will do all this to you on account of my name, because they know not Him who sent me. (23) He who hates me hates my Father also. (24)...And they have hated—both me and my Father.” (They hated me for no cause).

Jesus was showing his disciples what the world loved, It loved possessions, pomp and position—the tinsel robe.

Verse 26, “When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth who issues from the Father, he will bear witness to me; (27) and you too are witnesses, for you have been with me from the very beginning.”

Jesus was showing his disciples the difference between Truth of the Christ and the world in which we still live. Is not the world still pinning its faith to the power of things seen, remaining blind to the cause within?

To understand the Master, our habits of thought must be studied, understood and corrected, not until then can we satisfy the longing in the human heart.

Our minds have been built up and maintained under the influence of limited ideas, desire for material things. But the only true foundation upon which to build our happiness is upon the Presence that is eternal and ever-present, which the Master spoke of as the Father; and not upon imitation and conformity and tradition which is perpetuating the misery of our civilization.

“Let not your hearts be disquieted; you believe—believe in God, and also in me.” John 14: 1.

## BENEDICTION

O Divine Christ of God, thou art my Star that holds me to my course upon the storm-tossed sea of prejudiced minds.

Thy Love still held against the hatred of the world, may thy magic words hold me fast also to the heart of God. "Forgive them for they know not what they do."

Thou didst know the Father of Love to be your Father and mine and the Father of all. May I do as thou didst. Love my enemies as myself.

Thy Cross is now my symbol of wisdom over ignorance.

O Divine Christ of God, there are many wandering hearts seeking thy fold but their hatreds have blinded the way to Thee.

Stir in their souls the wisdom thou hast placed there from thee beginning, so that they can see through the fog of ignorance that surrounds them, O Divine Brother of Mine.

THE END

## ILLUSTRATIONS

[The Ancient Sign of the Cross](#)  
[Kundalini](#)



Dr. Murdo MacDonald-Bayne M.C., Ph.D., D.D.

Founder of the College of Universal Science and author of "*Divine Healing Of Mind and Body.*" Murdo was born in Scotland in 1887 and served in the Great War (WW1) where he was awarded the Military Cross. He writes from practical experience having travelled the world several times healing thousands of people of all kinds of diseases and teaching

the Truth of the Law of Being to many thousands more.

According to Murdo he had studied and gained experience in many lands and had spent long periods with the true Masters of the Tibetan Himalayas, where he received the true enlightenment essential for the writing of *The Higher Power You Can Use* and *I Am The Life*, the pinnacle of the Truth. From 1944 'Dr. Mac' as he was affectionately known, resided in South Africa where he gave weekly lectures, some of which, over a four year period, were sound recorded. During a visit to England he passed over, suddenly in London, February 1955. His writings, then as now, still have a powerful inspirational and healing influence on those who seek the Truth.

#### LIFE MORE ABUNDANT

The following lectures were given in Pretoria, South Africa, between 6th February and 4th December 1951. (The same also being given earlier in Johannesburg between 12th October 1950 and 14th June 1951). The Lecture Notes could be purchased in blocks of ten prior to the series being given. A full account of these lectures combining the Lecture Notes and a transcription into text of the 28 known sound recordings have never been made public until now. This edition is now the definitive version of the full inner course as given by Murdo to his South Africa students.

This extraordinary and wonderful series of Lectures are devoted to the life and teachings of the great Master Jesus. Murdo's explanations of the Master's sayings and parables reveal the man to the genuine seeker as well as the Christ Principle in us all.

**MYSTICA**  
PUBLICATIONS LTD

[www.mystica.co.nz](http://www.mystica.co.nz)

